#### THE

### MEMOIRS

OF THE

#### Count De ROCHEFORT,

CONTAINING

An Account of what past most memorable, under the Ministry of

#### Cardinal RICHELIEU,

AND

Cardinal M A Z A R I N,

WITH

Many particular passages of the Reign of LEWIS the present trench King,

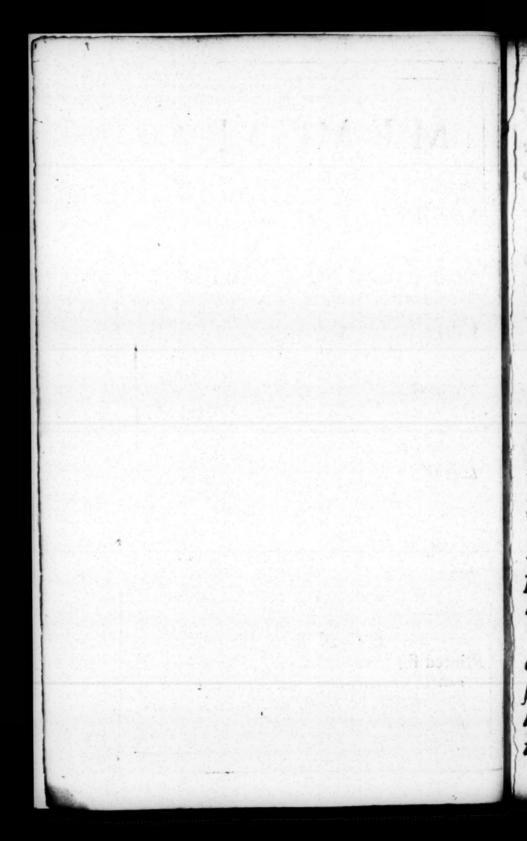
Never before in Print.

Made English from the French.

The Second Goition Cogreded.

#### LONDON

Printed for fohn Sturton near Sergeants-Longate in Chancery-lane, and A. Bojvile at the Dyal against St. Dunstans Church in Fleet-street, 1696.



# PREFACE.

THE Translation of this Book may perhaps stand in as much need of an Apology as another, to make some Excuse for a great many Errors; but the Translator professes, he has that indifference for it, that he had rather own 'em all, and leave it to the Readers Discretion to damn or forgive 'em, as he pleases, than trouble himself any more about it.

For one Excuse, amongst a thousand others us'd upon these occasions, he might say that the Translation suffers extreamly for want of Leisure, but he has not the Face to pretend such a thing, when

#### PREFACE.

tis but too apparent that it suffers indeed for want of a little Application. This Negligence is his Unhappiness, but too late to be helpt now: Nay, what's worse, if it was to be done again, 'tis to be fear'd he could not be prevailed on to take the pains to revise it, for the Reputation of Writing never so correctly.

As for the Work it self; the Translator when he read it, sancy'd he found something more pleasant and entertaining in it than ordinary, and that engaged him to make it English, which when he had once undertaken, he was no longer at liberty to reject some other things that to him appeard trisling enough. To make amends for which it must be confest, that thro the whole Book there is a great Variety of very surprising Passages, and that most of em are very diverting.

If any doubts the truth of them, he is referr a to the French Preface, which is

#### PREFACE:

writ on purpose to justify the Author's Sincerity. Tho after all, the passage about his Birth is reckon'd by some not only a doubtful Story, but an impossibility: But perhaps he might himself be impos'd on in that ; for its no New Practice to call fuch Births Miraculous, which happen a little too foon for the Credit of the Family.

S

0

e

0

r

r-

1-

nd

ng

jd be

ger

pat

To

072-

e is

o is

rit

As for the Stile, if after what has been said the Reader will be so unrea-Sonable, as to expect the Language in the Translation to be very pure and just, he must be inform'd, that the Original in that respect is none of the most finisht pieces in its own Tongue: For tho the Author was a person of Quality, and of extraordinary Parts and Address, yet twas his Misfortune, that his Education was not only far from that of a Man of Learning, but much inferior to his Conges, dition. ng.

His

#### PREFACE.

His Subject, is the Particularities of his own Life, which required no more than a free, easy, and natural Style, and that he has for the most part observed well enough. This sufficient then if the Translator has not mistaken his Sense, and that 'tis hop'd he has not done, nor in the main done him any great Injury.

THE

ore

le.

ſe,

zor

#### French Publishers

## PREFACE.

HE Count de Rochefort was a person so well known, and dy'd so lately, that it seems almost needless to offer to justify any thing that he has menti-on'd in his Memoirs. There is none of those Genlemen, who knew him either at Court, or in the Camp, but now that in his Conversation, he was so averse from disuising the Truth, or relating any thing fictitious, that it an never be imagin'd he should be guilty of writing a Falsity, with a Design to impose upon the World. There has ot liv'd for these many Ages a Man of greater Honour than be was, which I do not speak, because I have ever profest a E Friendship for him, but because I am oblig'd to do him that fustice. If therefore in the beginning of these Memoirs, he relates something of his Father, which is very surprizing, the Reader is not immediately from thence to call his Reputation in question, as if it were not true. We are so us'd every day to extraordinary Adventures, that none but those who are unacquainted with Paris, are any longer surprized at them. There is not a Year passes, but this great City affords Subject of Sorrow to some, while others laugh at

#### The French Publishers Preface.

their Expence. Yet is the Story of his Brother-in-law Sifter not so very uncommon. How many Husbands has yo pursu'd their Wives, and courted them to a Reconcileme when the Separation has not been upon the account of B votion, as in this case; but upon such just and go grounds, as extreme Weakness only could forget. I know some, that have been at a great deal of Cost and Pains have themselves declar'd Cuckolds, and it has been do very much to their Satisfaction; yet afterwards have prest as great Impatience to have the Dear Spouse hon again, (tho a little faulty) as ever they shew'd Def for a Divorce. This is no more than what I know , self to be true; or else it would appear more incredible than that a Man should take his Wife again, whom ! never had any other reason but to esteem. But perhaps may be objected, that the person who we are talking of was turn'd Priest; and after that ought not to bar taken his Wife again. But why not? Since the Parki ment judg dit lawful, and a Man of Honour has affirm it; whose Sincerity too appears the more in this, that recounts those things of his own Family, which a gra many others in his place would have industriously conceal And I will add this further proof of the Truth on't; the bappening t'other day to be in the Company of Monsien the President Bailleul, and my Mind running upon the Memoirs, I askt him if he did not remember fuch Process, and some other particulars which the Count of Rochefort had mention'd of him, and he told me, the be remember'd it as perfectly well, as if the thing had been done but that moment. After this can it possibly be doubt ed, Monsieur de Bailleul being a person of that noted ! regrity, that his Testimony alone is enough to combines to most incredulous? Yet I must confess I was an Instilled in felf, with respect to what Monfieur the Count rells of the Swifs: For who could ever imagine; there we

ti

to

V

2

Z

#### The French Publishers Preface.

any people in Nature so simple, as to take Puppits for young Devils? Yet is there nothing more certainly true than this. For I was not content only with inquiring the Truth of it from Biroche, but from Monsieut Du Mont too, with whom I was very well acquainted. They both own'd it to me, but in a different manner; for Biroche made his Brags of it, as if he has shewn a great piece of Wit; whereas Du Mont could not think of it without flying out into such a passion, as was a sign he had not yet

forgot his Disgrace.

עב

eme

kn

ains

n do

e e

bon

Def

20

dibl

om

aps

ban

arli

firm

gra

ceal

th

rfiem

the

nob

m d

, th

l ben

louds

ed

CE A

elm

Ats I

200

If then the Count de Rochefort is so just in a Story; which has so much the Air of a Fiction, how sincere must we conclude him in his other Relations? In effect, where lies the Difficulty of believing what he says of Cardinal Richlieu? Are not all Ministers of State mysterious, or (hould be so at least, and was not that a quality which the Cardinal affected above all things, as the Count de Rochefort takes very good notice? Is there any thing more natural than what that Minister made Sauve to do; or is there any thing more surprizing, than the Ambition of that Man, who was content to sacrifice his Wife to advance his Fortune? All which may serve for instructions for our own Conduct, which is one of the greatest advantages we can gain from the reading of any Book. I am persuaded too, that the Count de Rochefort was not so much induced to write out of vanity, to shew he was concern'd in the private Intrigues of State, as out of a desire to render other People wiser by his Example: And I am the more confirm'd in this opinion, when I reflect how often be reproaches himself for making so ill use of Cardinal Richlieu's favour, and so severely reprehends his However, should these Memoirs not prove So very profitable, I am confident they will be found to be very curicus, discovering a great many things which are no where else to be met with. I believe too they will be found

#### The French Publishers Preface.

found to be very diverting, and that none will ever think them tedious. But Friendship perhaps may be thought to have a large share in this Discourse, and indeed the Author of these Memoirs, and my self, were such dear Friends, that I must confess I have a strange Indulgence for any thing of his; yet as I have not been the only person that has read 'em, but others have been of my Tast, I shall venture to declare 'em once again, the most agreeable

of their kind.

There is another thing too I must confess, but from that I know not how I shall be absolved; I publish here these Memoirs against the Last Will and Intention of the Author, who upon his Death, which happen'd in a month or two after his Retirement, order'd me to suppress'em. I cannot imagine for what reason, except that being then upon the point of leaving the World, he was willing to spare some People, whom he had formerly had some differences with, and whom he had no great cause to speak well of. But this did not appear to me a sufficient reason to deprive the Publick of a Work so curious; therefore such as I received it without either adding or diminishing, here 'tis at the Readers Service.

ink

t to

bor nds,

bat

ball able

bat bese

the

ben

nces

rive

re-

had it not been for Monfeur de Atmilie he had certamly kill'd the Coachman - It was impossible the coeffwade him, but the less was guilly of the detah

two or three months !

# MEMOIRS

OF

### The Count de Rochefort, &c.

Etween Paris and Estampes, on the Right hand of Chaftres, lies a Castle call'd Olinville, which had formerly been one of the Kings Houses; but now belongs to the Family of Marillac. My Father going once to pay a vifit there, being reated to Monsieur De Marillac, took my Mother long with him, who was big, and above four months and an half gone with Child: As they went, they all'd at one Monsieur Grigni's, a Gentleman of the Neighbourhood, where their Coachman having got runk, made bold to overturn the Coach at the very are of Olinville, tho the way was the smoothest and est in the World. By this accident, my Father, asserted of the diversion he expected there, met with a inexpressible affliction: For my Mother, who reeiv'd some hurt, having brought me into the world he next day, liv'd but two days after it; to the tief of the whole family, who had a very great rebece for her. My Father was in such a passion, that

had it not been for Monsieur de Marillac, he had certainly kill'd the Coachman: It was impossible the to perswade him, but that he was guilty of the dead of my Mother, (as casually indeed he was) so he had his Process made, but after two or three months In

prisonment he was acquitted.

No body imagining that I could live, they tool care to have me immediately Baptiz'd : Monsier De Marillac, and one Madam D' Arboville, who has pen'd to be in the house, perform'd the Offices for m at the Font. I was call'd Charles Cafar, which wa my Fathers Name, and given me to oblige him. The took a Nurse for me there, whom my Father se with me to his Castle, which was at the entrance into the Forrest of Orleans, and having some busine at Paris, went himself thither. My Father having a more Children, and every body believing (as I fail that I could hardly live, they all auvis u mure of the ry; and he who was still young, and no hater of the ry; and he who was still young, and no hater of the ry; and he who was still young. Several-young Lading were propos'd to him of the best Families in Parl but being desirous to see before he engag'd with an he found none that he lik'd; whether it was that not of them were really fine Women, or that his Fa had referv'd for him the accident I am now to relate and for me the worst Mother-in-law that ever w in the world. However it was that he feem'd difficult, a relation of his who was Curate of one the best Churches in Paris, and had the Charact h of a very holy man, as indeed he was; came et hi nestly to tell him, that he had done his business he him, in finding a young Lady, very well made, han in fome, rich, vertuous, and of quality; in short, in Jewel for the age, that was so extremely corrupt in Tho my Father knew 'twas a dangerous thing

cer the atl

In

00

ieu

hap

r m

Wa

The

fer

rand

take a Woman on the word of aPriest, yet the sanctity of this Curate fatisfy'd him, as knowing, that there was no general rule without exception; he made him this answer. That he knew better than himself what was fit for him; that he was extreamly oblig'd to him for his kindness; and for the Lady, he would make no enquiries of her, after the character he had given her: The Curate return'd, That this Confidence of his was the cause that he had preferr'd him to many of his other relations, whose fortunes would have been made by fuch a Match: That the Lady would have an Estate of twenty thousand Livres per annum: That the was of the Family De la fine Force, one of the most considerable houses among shose of the pretended Reform'd Religion; of ngn fair which she had lately made her abjuration to him; that as soon as he had marry'd her, he might get the the Estate of the Family into his hands, of which the adi succession was vacant; and for her Mother, he might Pari safily oblige her by his address; that his Wife's han changing her Religion should be no prejudice to him: thou It is impossible to say how this discourse charm'd

is Fa my Father, he was impatient to fee the Lady; and relate the Curate having show'd her to him at the Convent the Curate having show'd her to him at the Convent where she was retreated, he return'd so smitten that he could not rest till the affair was concluded: Howone ever, as he was a Man not to be fool'd, or at least hought himself such, he wrote to some Friends of his at Agen, where the Ladies Estate was said to be seed in they giving him an account that she was a very less sirrous Lady had a very good Fortune, and was involved and was involved and was a very good Fortune, and was involved a very good Fortune, and was involved a very good Fortune, and was involved a very good Fortune. han irtuous Lady, had a very good Fortune, and was nort, any retird to Paris to make her Abjuration; he marraptiled her, fancying himself the happiest man in the orld: His happiness continued about three weeks, a which time, no young Lover could have carest

Î

u

bis

g whb

CC CA CA at

77

in

DI

pi

bito

p:

cl whi co be

his Mistriss with more passion than he did his new Bride: He carried her to the Ball, to the Play, a the publick Walks, and in short, when ever he was oblig'd to be absent from her but an hour or two, he would return with such eagerness as was almost unpardonable for a Husband; every body was surprize that enjoyment had not moderated his transports: but he told all those who hinted any such thing to him that if it us'd to be so with respect to other Wives, was not so with him, since his had nothing in her capable of disgusting the Appetite.

In all this hurry I was easily forgotten, and if some times I was spoken of, it was only to ask if I was no yet dead; for my Father not doubting but he shoul foon have Children by his new Wife, and retaining no more the remembrance of my Mother, began a ready to advance the sentiments of tenderness that a

fo common to those of a second Bed.

He believ'd himself now at that pitch of Happ ness as to be exempt from the attacks of Fortune, an dreamt of nothing but how to pass away the tim till the Spring should come on, when they resolv to make a short Journey to view his Wives Estate in the mean time he presented her with a very ric Coach, and all things agreeable. But all this coul not divert her, still there appear'd on her face an a of Discontent, and a melancholly so deeply rooted extreamly afflicted my Father; he was every momen pressing her to tell him if the wanted any thing, at ding, that the needed but to speak, fince the ma whose heart she so entirely possest could deny he nothing; joyning to this obliging discourse the ten drest Caresses in the world: But one day as he w treating her in this fort, he perceiv'd formething mor than ordinary under her Shift upon her shoulder,

nev

Walling Diames, and Care

ne no ul in

p no m

v'o

indeed

demands of her what it was : But the inflead of an-Iwering him strove to get from him, which increasing his fulpicion, he took hold of her and would fee what it was, then she us'd intreaties with him, told him it was nothing, and tried again to get loofe from him, but finding it in vain the ftruggl'd with him, nor was it but with great difficulty that he pull'd down her Shift, which discover'd to him a thing, that had he nor been in Bed had ftrook him to the ground, he law (mall I dare to fpeak it) the fair \* The mark impression of a \* Flower-de-luce, with which which at once undeceiv'd him in the they brand good apinion he had had of her; the Malefactors in that Counwho had to often prov'd the force of her Careffes, attempted to calm him

her Catefles, attempted to calm him by a kifs, and he who was become infensible, suffer'd her without the least notice; but in a moment recovering himself, Go infamous Creature, said he, if I cannot have so much justice as to have you hang'd, you shall certainly die by my own hand: He got up in all haste and immediately finds out the Curate, and treats him with the worst Language that rage and despair could inspire him with; but seeing that all this was to no putpose, he demands of him what remedy he would pretend to apply to the Disease he had procur'd him.

The poor Curate could not foon be perswaded to believe him, but being satisfi'd at last that it was but too true, he threw himself at his feet begging his pardon, and lifting up his eyes made a thousand exclamations upon the abominable wickedness of the woman, who had under covert of Confession made him a party to her impostures. But my Father still continuing almost distracted, so that the people began to croud about them, a Priest that had formerly been an Advocate stept to him and told him, twas

B 4

indeed a sad Case but not altogether incurable, that she had counterseited her Name, and therefore the Marriage was void; that he had no more to do but immediately to enter his Action, and tho he might meet with some difficulty (the Parliament being very nice in such cases) yet he must follow it close, and needed not to doubt the success. As in a general Shipwrack men catch at any thing that's likely to save them, my Father embrac'd this advice as if it had been sent from Heaven, and running directly to the

\* The Palace is in Paris, as Westminster-Hallis here the place for the Courts of Justice. \* Palace, he consults with three of the most able Councel, who all of them were of the same opinion; but told him withal that it would be needful for him to make some Friends, especially if he found she had any body to stand by her; this disturb'd my Father above all

F

an

he

th

hi

OF

W

b

fre

W

C

th

W

ti

V

ħ

á

fi

DE

h

f

t

who was asham'd to make use of his Friends about such a business as this, and twas several days before he could be brought to it, till he found a considerable person engage in the affair for her, which oblig him to do that which otherwise he would never have done.

But to his forrow he found that she had out-witted him there too, that she had not chang'd her Name, but was really call'd Madelain de Caumont, just as she had sign'd the Contract, and had also given the true names of her Father and Mother; and all the fallshe cation they could fix upon her, was, that she had dignish'd her Father with the Title of Knight, and Lord of several Mannors, and her Mother with that of a very great Lady, instead of what they really were, Miller and the Millers Wife. The case being so very nice, they advis'd my Father to treat with the young woman for a sum of Money to consent to a decrease.

against the Marriage; but her Friend owing my Father an ill turn on the account of an old quarrel, and glad of this opportunity to pay it him, would hearken to no accommodation; upon which my Father was advis'd to engage the Judge Advocate on his fide, and to prosecute her for an abuse to Religion; for indeed she had made a publick Abjuration, whereas she was born a Catholick, and had always been so; this trick of the Law put both her and her friend to a stand: She absconded immediately, and set some Persons to treat privately with my Father, who by this means got clear of her for a thousand Crowns, whereas before he had offer'd her two

thouland.

120

he

1515

크를

ore

ra g d

VE

ted

ne,

he

ili:

ig.

rd a a

05

nst

My Relations, who faw plainly that this Match would have ruin'd me, were not forry for his mortification, hoping that this would teach him forme wit; but he was hardly out of one error before he had like to have fallen into another. He Lodg'd at a rich Merchants at the entrance into St. Dennis-street, for the convenience of being near the Palace, who had in the house an only Daughter between Nineteen and Twenty years of age, tollerably handsom, but very well made; he had been extreamly pleas'd with her Conversation, which very much diverted him when he had most need of it: Having therefore ended his business he thought he could not do better than to take up with her, who was a Woman of lense, brought up under the eye of her Mother, no wanton Coquet, that had an Estate, and who would think her felf honour'd in marrying a Person of Quality. Her Father and Mother had several times taken occasion to let him understand, that having no more Children they should be very glad to fee her well fettled; and he believing that

PG

A nife as w

20

nhad wacht tri

1

6

PA

b

P.

this would be a person very fit for his turn, he break it to the Girl, who was easily brought to be willing he was overjoyed to find her so favourably inclined and having now nothing to do but to gain her Father and Mother, he mov'd it to them, and had pre-

iently their confent.

As he had before made more hafte than good speed, he now resolved for once to take advice, and Monfieur de Marillat being one of the most confiderable of his Friends, he was first acquainted with ir. My Father took a great deal of pains to reconcile him to a March that feem'd dishonourable to the Family, and to that end fail'd not to magnifie the Perfon of his Mistress, her Behaviour, her Breeding, her Discretion, not forgeting her Estate, and the Honesty of her Parents; and in shorr, omitted nothing to remove any prejudice in his thoughts against it. Monsieur de Marillac, who was a Man of Honour. and vext to fee his Kinfman going to match with Mechanick, told him, he wondred he would run headlong upon fuch an affair, in which he might perhaps find for ething to diflike that he yet knew not of; that twas not his wonder that the young Lady, tho she had a good Estate, was so willing, because young Girls are all willing enough to be married; but that her Parents, who were Citizens, and confequently had a natural aversion to a Country Gentleman, should be so very forward, feeth'd to him to have force mystery in it, that deserved to be enquire into; and faving his respect for him, (faid he) while you think you are marrying a Maid, what if the thould chance to be a Widow? Had it been any body but Mr. de Marillac, my Father would never have born this discourse with any patience; but having been born, as it were, with a respect for him, he only replyd,

ply'd, that there was nothing to be fear'd of that fort, and that he would venture it. Monfieur de Marillae told him smiling, That 'twas his own business, and if he had said any thing in it, 'twas purely for that he thought himself oblig'd to it; not only as he was his Relation, but also from the Friendship which had always been between the two Families. The matter rested there, and my Father resolved

to go through with it, notwithstanding all this good countel. There was in the Country a Coufin Ger-man of his, a jolly old Fellow, a Batchelour, who had never been to fond of marrying as he; and who delign dro leave his Estate to our Family. My Father sends for him, and the Old Gentleman, before he would appear, would needs have forme fine Cloaths; and talking to his Taylor about the occasion of his coming to Town, that it was to the Wedding of his Coulin and Heir, a No was to be married to the Daughter of such a Merchant. Bless me Sir! said the Taylor, What does he mean? Is there no other Wemen in Paris? This startled the Old Man, and asking him why he talkt at that rate? Why Sir, fays he, the bas had a Child by one of her Fathers Prentices; but Ishould not have spoke of it, Sir, for it was but One, and I suppose the is very honest now. How! says the Old Gentleman, why then tis nothing with you here at Paris, for a Maid to have a Child? I don't fay fo, Sir, replied the Taylor; and rather than a young Woman should lose her Reputation, I was resolved never to have spoke of it; but that 'tis a thousand pities, that an honest good Gentleman should be cheated; for the not only continues her Debanchery, but 'tis come to that pass, that there's hardly a des comes over her head, but The is to be seen at a certain place, right against my House; she disquises her self so, that the fancies the is not to be known, but the forgets that I bave

が見られている。これは、これのでは、これのでは、これには、これのできない。

have formerly dealt with her Father, and know her well enough.

This discourse, and the freedom and honesty d the Taylor, very much furprized our Coufin; he fen presently for my Father, and repeating this story, as him what he meant, by medling with fuch a creature My Father lookt upon it all as Malice and Lyes but the Old Man feeing him to resolute, told him in a rage, that for his part, he would not come to the Wedding, and besides that, would disinherit him if he proceeded any further in the matter. Yet my Father flighting all his threatnings, comes the same day, and brings the Contract of Marriage for him to fign; instead of which, he snatcht it out of the Notarys hands, and tore it in a thousand pieces; and not content with that, goes immediately to Monfieur de Marillac, tells him the whole story, and begs him to interpole his Authority to prevent fo scandalous a Monfieur de Marillac Repping with him into his Coach, they came together to my Father, and told him, That knowing how obstinate he was, they did not come to delire him quite to break off the match, but to persuade him to inform himself of the truth; that perhaps these reports might be falle. but he must own that they ought not to be neglected; that they only design'd to open his Eyes, and if they could not make the thing plain to him, he was at his Liberty; that they defired but one thing of him. which was, that he would pretend extraordinary bufiness oblig'd him to go to his House in the Country for a few days, during which time, they offer'd to discover the truth for him, or if not, they were content he should proceed.

This was too reasonable a request to be denied so my Father having taken leave of his Mistress for

eight

eig

fail

wh

wh

tha

Sca

his

go

he

co

he

in

gi ly

tib

T

C

PI

0

FEW SEED

i

ny

ne

a character and a series and a series

d 6 5

eight days, upon his promise to return then without fail, he went and lodg'd privately at the Taylors, where he plac'd himself as Centinel, to watch for what he hardly dar'd to fee; 'twas but the next day that he very fairly faw his Lady, muffled up in her Scarf, going into the Bawdyhouse; but not trusting his Eyes at that diffance, and through the Glafs, he goes down, and throwing his Cloak over his Face, he stalks up and down in the street, till she should come out; he knew her again well enough, but as if he would fain believe it was not the, he follow'd her to her Pathers door, and confirm'd by her going in there, he was strangely confounded; but yet imagining that possibly there might be some other family in that house, he still justify'd her in his thoughts. till he should be inform'd how it was : But the Neighbours having fatisfy'd him of the contrary, as also the Taylor, he was refolv'd not to be convinc'd unless he could fee even what she did there with his own eyes: To which purpose he goes himself to that honest place, where he foon got acquaintance, and for his Money they brought hima Girl; he would not ask for another, for fear of giving suspicion, but paid her very generously, and so from that time past for one of their best Customers. The next day he came again, and having defir'd them to flow him fomething that was extraordinary, they brought him the person he wisht for, or fear'd rather; for at the fight of her he was fo toucht, as made him cry like a Child; and going out without speaking one word to her, took Horse and rode home to his own house, without feeing formuch as Monfieur De Marillac.

But it is not so easie a thing to get out of the hands of the Parisians; and my Father having had the discretion, notwithstanding all that had been

faid to him, to fign the Contract, they fetcht him back fore against his will, to clear himself of the Ecclesiastical Court, where they had obtained a Sentence against him for two thousand Franks, with Damages and Interest. He never paid any thing his life with so ill a will, wherefore he made a Appeal to the Parliament, and consulted with his Lawyers, seeing he was like to be cast, but all the did but encrease both his sorrow and his debt; so the same trick that had helpt him before, undid him now, and instead of his sine of two thousand Franks.

h

d

t

N(add

S

Oth

fi

arhif

L

fi

le

a

in har rud

he was forced to pay three thousand.

Tho he was incorrigible after the first mischance every body thought that on the addition of this adventure, he had done with the thoughts of marrying Bur it being decreed (as I faid) that I must have Mother-in-law, and that one as bad as possible, h married a Person of Quality in the Country, who so mafter'd his temper, that the was no fooner com home, but I was turn d out of doors, and my Nurs too; I was carried back to Olimville, on purpole, as suppose, that as that place had been fatal to my Mo ther, it might be no better to me; I was kept there whole year before my Nurse ever heard a word from my Father, tho the had writ feveral Letters to him and her Husband had gone himself to his House; but at last one of his Carters passing near the Town, sent to tell my Nurse, that he had order to leave with her about twelve Bulbels of Whear As if that had been enough to latisfie her for my keeping; and to avoid being ask; for Money they let me lye there another whole year, without enquiring whether I was alive or dead: The poor people with whom I was, notwithstanding all this, us die like their own Child, whether taken with the little diversions

versions of my behaviour, or because they had no Children themselves, I know not, for they could

have no other reason for it.

hip

the service of the se

ced ge he come do

My Father in the mean time forgot me with less difficulty, for that he had one Son already by my Mother-in-law, and the was ready to lye down of another; yet he could not avoid being often askt by the Neighbours what was become of me; my Mother had her answer readier than my Father. (who was fomething puzzl'd with these questions) and would reply briskly that I was well, but they did not fetch me home because I should not bring the memory of my Mother into his mind; none but Sors could be wheedl'd with fuch an answer, and my Mothers Relations living above eighty Leagues off, and having no body to regard me, I continued three years longer with my Nurle, and I believe should have been there still had it not been for Monsieur de Marillac; who seeing me at Mass at Olinville asked notwithstanding the poor plight I was in, if I was not his Coufin R's Son? I had always a good heart, and when I found my Nurse would not answer for me, I spoke boldly to Monsieur de Marillac, and told him that I was indeed the Son of Monsieur L. C. De Rochefort, but that it had been my misfortune never to have feen him that I remembred: my anfwer pleas'd him, tho it was nothing but what I had learnt by hearing my Nurse say so; however being a brisk Boy, and if I may fay it, genteel enough, he made one of his Pages lead me to his Castle, where he order'd me to be cloath'd suitable to my quality; and having kept me there till he was oblig'd to return to Paris, he fent his Steward with me to my Father, to whom he writ, that I began now to be of an age in which he ought to take more care of me. My

or

ev

ha

it

gu

colay

ch

Pr

te

ne

in

tic

be

m

th

re

H

q

fe

tr

th

be

m

it

hi

m

fo

fo

re

ot

to

qu

My Father receiv'd me because he could not help it, but much against his will I am sure, for he used me so roughly the very day I came to him, that a young as I was, I could plainly fee he did not much care for me; if I had dar'd, I would have aske him the reason of it, and leave also to return to m Nurse, where I had received quite contrary usage; but being afraid to open my mouth, I stood in a corner as if I had not belong'd to the Family, while they careft and fondled one of her Children, tho he was as mangy and scabby as a Hound; this madded me intolerably, for being now almost fix years old, and beginning to have some knowledge of matters. I was ready to burft with spleen: I liv'd thus how ever about a year and a half, eating with the Footmen, having no countenance from any body but from our Curate, who was a very good man; pray'd him to teach me to read, for they never thought of putting me to School, and the Curate was so pleas'd with my motion, coming from my felf, that he took a great deal of pains with me, infomuch that in three or four months I could read perfectly in any fort of Books.

Every day my Mother-in-law plagu'd me with one thing or another, and not only did me all the mischief she could, but told an hundred Lies of me to my Father, to set him against me; and my Father, who did not much care for me, believ'd all she said, and would often beat me without knowing for what, which made me so desperate that I resolved to poy-son my self. There was a Weed in the Garden which they had often told me was poison, I took some of it; and after saying my Prayers I eat enough to have kill'd me twice over, if I had not happily wanted wit to know Hemlock from another Herb;

or, as I have often thought, that I was guided even by a Miracle to mistake, for I was so far from having any symptoms of one that was poison'd, that it never so much as made me sick; I had newly begun to go to Confession, and therefore could not conceal it from the Curate, who chid me severely, laying before me the heinousness of the sin, and charg'd me to ask God forgiveness, and made me promise him never to do so any more without first

telling him of it.

e edd, s

Ä

ut

et

te

19

10-

ad

th

ne

er, id,

at,

y-

en

ok gh ily

**b** #

The cruelty of my Mother-in law and the unkindness of my Father, not only continuing but encreafing, truly I ev'n refolv'd to run away; and so waiting for an opportunity, I told the Curate my intention, who told me I was fit for nothing at that age, being but eight years old; and therefore perswaded me to bear a little longer, till I was fit to go into the Army; but that being a long time, I told him resolutely that I neither could nor would endure it: He finding that unless I was prevented I should quickly be gone, acquaints my Father with it, who feeming not to believe it, told him he should not trouble him felf about me, but let me go if I would; the Curate feeing him fo unnatural could not forbear weeping, and taking me in his arms entreated me once more to have a little patience; but finding it impossible to shake my resolution, he pull'd out of his Pocket two Crowns and gave them to me, telling me that he was sensible I should want them, and was forry he was not in a condition to affift me better; to praying God to bless me, told me I was always to remember that I was born a Gentleman, which oblig'd me to fuffer a thousand deaths rather than to do a base action, or any thing unworthy of my quality. My design was to find out Monsieur de Marillac.

ta

th

fe

fu

fir

th pl

ne

by

tainous

Marillac, from whom I had already, receiv'd fo much kindness; but there happening at that time to bea Troop of Gypties in our Village. I fell in with them and asking them if they would take me with them, they told me with all their hearts, if I were able to travel.

This was enough to make me, one of the Gang and having left our house without taking leave of any body, and foon forgerting the good advice of the fo Curate, I began that very day, like a true Gypfie, to by steal all the Cocks and Hens I could lay my hands the on, not regarding that it was but at my Fathers door or and that all the Farmers thereabouts were his Te to nants: Thus I went on without giving my felf leave to think what I was doing; and every one having we got his booty they were to bring it to the Captain, growth and the second secon who feeing me have fix or feven Fowls for my share, gave me a dram of the Bottle and told the rest what the a hopeful beginning I had made, and that in time I be should make a brave sellow: we seasted that Night be at the expence of the Country, and as liberty is will sweetest to those who have been under constraint, and I thought my felf in Heaven in comparison of the of life I liv'd before.

I led this wretched fort of Life almost five years in which time we traverst not only all over France ma but many other Countries; at last a small misfortune befalling us (only that some of our Society chanc'd car to be hang'd) we were forc'd to take refuge in our appe Native Country; fo we return'd into France through bro the Province of Burgundy, and taking the Road to Dijon we came into the Country of Lyonne, and from thence into Dauphine, and so into Languedoc, till at can last we came to the County of Foix: Here we thought our selves secure, for the Country being Mountain ch

M m.

th

OUS

tainous, would the better shelter us we fancy'd from the Peafants, if we found them fo uncivil as to refent our Thieveries: but we had taken wrong meafures, and they were too cunning for us, for the very first Night, while we were all scatter'd here and there, after our Game, they came upon us and plundred our Baggage: this happen'd to us by the neglect of those we had left to look after it, who he foolishly running after some Fowls left on purpose to by the Peasants to draw them from their charge, they who had plac'd themselves in Ambuscade sur-priz'd our Camp and ruin'd our whole Army; and to add to our missortune they had penn'd up all their Fowls, so that the we came back very much fatigu'd, we were forc'd to take up our Lodging on the hard ground, and without our Supper.

This Life began to grow irksom to me at last, hat the I was pleas'd with it a while when I knew no better; for as my understanding encreast I began to be asham'd of my self, remembring my Birth and what that requir'd of me; I cry'd often by my felf, and finding no body to consult with, I was sensible the of the want of good advice; at last calling to mind what the Curate had said to me at my coming away, ars, I seriously askt my self, Is this the Life of a Gentle-

nce man?

ine This thought, which had not fo much as once came into my head before, made such an impression our upon me that I resolved to desert, and being sent approad as usual, I took that opportunity to get away; on by Ville Franche; as I went I saw on my right hand at Canigout, one of the highest of the Pyrenees, on the top ght of which is a Lake, with abundance of very good up fish; but that which is most strange is, that if one throw a stone into it, it presently falls a raining: I askt the people thereabouts the reason, but they

could not tell me.

I had hitherto kept the Curates two Crowns in my Pocket, and they did me special service at this juncture. My design was to list my self in the sinst Company of Souldiers I could meet with, and did not question but I should be entertain'd, for they did not measure Souldiers by inches in those days. My Gypsies complexion made me pass among the Spaniards for a Native of the Country; and tho we had War with Spain at that time, yet they neithes stopt me at Perpignan, nor at Salses; at last I got to Locates, which was our Frontier on that side, and listed in the Governours Company, who was Monsieur De St. Annais.

0

2

1

t

t

p

.

(

li

b

in

R

fe

al

C

of

a W

pl

ed

bu

M

ru he

afi

There was not a Party made out against the Gar rison of Salfes but I would be one, and having learn a little Spanish, I fancy'd that looking so like a Span ard I might have an advantage one time or other to do something that might distinguish my self: for must needs say I began to despise the life of a common Souldier, and Ambition was fo got into m Crown, tho but 15 years old, that I could not flee quietly for dreaming of great things: I askt lean however of Monsieur De St. Annais, and he gave me, but feeing me come home always and nothing done, Souldier, said he, you don't do well, a Man shoul rather lose his Ears than do as you do; we may see on Enemies when we will, but he that asks leave to fee that must go near them. I have been near enough, Sir, return'd but we were too many of us, and I don't intend to share to bonour I shall get with a whole Company. Why, how ma mere you? faid he: We were eleven, Sir, faid I, and the was too many by nine; but if you please to let me go age

ey

in

air Ar

ıd

lid

11

IMI-

ad he

to

on On

ar-

arn

an

r to

or

om

m

leg

rei

hin

boul

e on

the

e th

ma

2 264

480

to morrow with only my Comrade, you shall have no cause to reproach me. Won't yournn away then? said the Governour: If I had a mind to run away, Sir, said I, I would never come to ask leave: I have been twice up to the Enemies Pallisades, and if I had intended to have gone over, no body could have hindred me. This boldness pleas'd him, and he ask'd me who I was? I told him if I succeeded in my design I would give him an account, but if not I would wait for a more savourable opportunity: This answer pleas'd him better still, and concluding by my discourse that I was some body more than ordinary, he lov'd me from that moment, and twas not long before he gave me proofs of it.

Having leave to go out the next day, and being come within two Mulquet shot of Salfes, I made my Comrade lie down in a Ditch while I advanc'd a little nearer, and having observ'd when I was out before that an Officer of the Garrison, who had an intrigue with a Wench, us'd to meet her in the Ruines of an old house, I thought to have hid my felf in the same house, but I had observ'd too that he always fent a Souldier a little before him to fee if the Coast was clear, and I was loth to run the hazard of failing in my Enterprize; but having pitcht upon a place for my Ambuscade, I made as if I was washing of Clothes; still keeping an Eye upon the place; at last out comes the Souldier, and having scouted in every corner, he had no fooner made his report, but I perceived Madamoiselle coming one way, and Mr. Officer another; but while they were warm at it, I rushe in with a Pistol in each hand, and in this surprize he suffer'd me to disarm him as tamely as a Lamb: after which I bid him walk before me, and told him, if he offer'd to speak a word, I would shoot him into

the Guts: He did not think fit to try if I was a man of my word, and I thinking it proper to bring his Mistriss along with me, if 'twere only to prevent her giving the Alarm, I brought them to the place where I had posted my Comrade, who having joyn'd me, and thereby taken from them all hopes of escape, they were very disconsolate; but for my part I was fo transported, that I hardly knew what I did: we marcht in this figure a long hour, till my Comrade, who took a fancy to the Girl, find ing we were out of danger of the Enemy, would go no further, till he had had a touch with her; I askt him if he was mad, but he only laughing at me, was very fairly going to work with her. This put me into a passion, but finding he was resolv'd upon his design, I threatned to shoot him. He told me he was ready for me, and prefented his Pistol at me, was not flartled at all, but coming boldly up to him with my Prisoner in one hand, and my Pistol in the other, the Brute fir'd at me, but missing me, and expecting my return, made all the hafte he could to get away: I did not much care to follow him, but made the best of my way, for all my fear was he would run over to the Garrison of Salses, and give an account of the matter; and my fafety was wholly owing to this speed, for just as I imagin'd it fell out I was hardly got under the Walls of the Town when appear'd three Officers well mounted who had pursu'd me; but seeing me just at the Gates the thought not fit to advance any further. I entred Locates in triumph, every one running out into the Areet to see a Boy of fixteen years old bring in two Prisoners, and I was well guarded to the Governous House. As soon as I saw him, Now, Sir, said I, fee I have been near enough to the Enemy, I told you

great number would not do the business, for the were but two, we were too many by one. He askt me what I meant by that? whereupon I told him in short the Adventure with my Comrade. He was pleas'd to speak very much in my praise, and to magnify the Action much more than it deserved, and immediately giving me a Colours in the Regiment of Piccardy, which was wholly at his disposal, as well as all the Vacancies of the Garrison; he very obligingly told me, he should not stop there, but would

take particular care of my fortune.

5.1

ng

re-

he

ho

all

out

W

ur.

nd-

old

at

DUI

on he

im

he

מים

he ve lly

n ac

ey

ed he

V

But that which made the most noise was, that the Prisoner I had taken happen'd to be a Lieutenant to the King of Spain, and Monsieur De St. Aunais having fent word of it to Court, and the particulars of the action, Cardinal Richelien writ to him to fend me forthwith to Paris, and order'd me a hundred Pistoles for the charges of my Journey. I leave you to imagine the inexpressible Joy I was in; and having given Monsieur De St. Aunais all imaginable thanks, whom I acknowledg'd to be my Benefactor, he defired me before I went, to tell him who I was: fo I gave him a brief account of all my little Adventures: He told me, that the Virtue was to be valu'd where ever it was found, yet he was glad to hear I was a Gentleman, because it always receiv'd a Lustre from a Person of Quality. Go, says he, and wait on the Cardinal, he loves a bold man, and is very fond of engaging such in his Service, and if I am not mistaken, he intends to do something considerable for you.

I left Locates with a great deal of satisfaction, having bought a couple of Horses, and got me a Man to wait on me; and that Pride which is so natural to youth, being gotten into my head, nothing would serve me, but I must go show my self in this figure

C 3

in my own Country; and never confidering the loss of my time, I turn'd out of the great Road at Briare, and came that night to the House of my old Friend the Curate. He was surprized, and overjoy'd to see me, and after I had told him my adventures, and whether I was bound, I gave him a great many thanks for his former kindnesses, and presenting him with ten Pistoles, I affur'd him, that if ever I made my fortune, I would not be unmindful of him: He told me I should find my Fathers Family much encreast, that he had seven Children, not reckoning me into the number; that his affairs also were in no very good condition, having lately met with a very great loss, which he believ'd was a judgment upon him for his cruelty to me; whereupon he gave me an account of a very strange accident which befel him, as you shall hear. There was one Courtile, a Kinsman of ours,a Person of Quality, and related to most of the Gentry of that Province, but had the misfortune noteo have an Estate answerable to his Birth, and to the figure he made, for he was one of the genteelest Men in the Kingdom; as he was waiting for some Preferment his business lay mostly at Paris, and whether he was supply'd by some of the Sex, or had a lucky hand at Play, he always liv'd high, and kept the best Company; he falling in Love with a young Widow, that had a very good Estate, courted her in hopes to carry her by his Gallantry, and that obliging manner which was so peculiar to himself; but the Lady. who either had no inclination for him, or which was most likely, had oblig'd her self to a religious Life, defir'd him in short to trouble her no further: difficulty encreast his Passion, he haunted her every where, and tho she had forbid him her House, he contriv'd his business so well, that he saw her every day, d

d

n

0

.

e

0

n

15

of

ê

e

n

1

0

7,

y'

day, either at Church, or at fome friends house or other; but the, to be rid of him for good and all, retir'd her felf into a Convent; this madded him fo, that he threatned to fire the house; and she, for fear he should be as good as his word, was fain to remove : But finding that the continu'd resolute not to admit him, he contriv'd to fleal her; of which having fome intimation, the prevented him by going privately out of Town, and having told no body of her going but one particular friend, nor taken any of her fervants with her, her relations were in a fright for her, and having not heard of her in feveral days, they concluded Courtile had carry'd her away, as he had been heard to fay he would do; fo they complain'd to the Court of Justice against him, and upon the hearing of their Witnesses they obtain'd an Arrest against him. Any man but Courtilz would have prevented all this, for he being innocent had nothing to fear; but whether he was otherwise employ'd, or thought it not worth his while, he wholly neglected it, till at laft he was fain to take San Stuary at my Fathers, and finding himself discover'd there, was forc'd to remove from thencetco. It happen'd just at that time my Father had receiv'd a confiderable fum of Money, about twenty thousand Crowns: Some Rogues having notice of all this, they dreft themselves up like Poursuivants, and pretending to fearch the house for Courtilz, they seiz'd upon my Father, and clapping a Pistol to his throat, demanded where was his Money? which he, having no occasion to dye, was oblig'd to discover to them; with which they loaded one of his own Horses, and he had the satisfaction of seeing them make their escape over the Forest, from one of the Turrets of the Castle, where they had lockt up both him, and all the Family.

The

alv

pe

ga

pa

me

th

to

to

ob

no

ha

fn

an

go

p

ti

ar

C

th

fc

C

tl

aid

e

C

13

This was a great loss for a Gentleman of but twenty thousand Livres a year Estate, and eight Chilfo not doubting but he was very much concern'd, I did not know whether I had best see him or not, for my company being never very agreeable to him, I thought now it might encrease his affliction; but thinking also he might reflect upon me if I was wanting in my Duty, I went to wait on him, and was received by him not a jot better than I expected: for my Mother-in-Law supposing I was come to dwell with them again, and left I should pretend to be one of the Family, forbid the Servants giving my Horses either Oats or Hay, My man giving me an account of this, I fent him for some to the Curate; and my Father happening to be in the Stable, faw it all, without giving orders to the contrary: Tho this did not at all agree with me, and I was ready to burst with anger, yet being resolv'd to go away the next morning, I took no notice of it, but went up to my Chamber earlier than ordinary; and as I was just going into Bed, up comes my Father, and my Mother-in-Law, and askt me in a fort of rallying, if I was going to wait upon the Cardinal by his order; as my Man it feems had faid among the Servants. I plainly faw the bottom of the Question, and that 'twas only to fland fair with me, in cafe I should chance to meet with any thing, and therefore answer'd very coldly, that it was true; my Father told me he was very glad I was like to come to preferment; and with that word my Motherin-Law invited me to flay, and told me I should be welcome, and hop'd, the faid, that when I had made my own Fortune, I, would not be unmindful of my Brothers: I answer'd her in the same tone of indifference, that 'twas not yet a thing done; but if I should

should be so fortunate as perhaps I might, I should

always return Good for Evil.

üt

ul.

n.

im

de ti-

1

m,

X-

as

ld

its

an

to

n. I

to it,

1;

er,

of

be

i-

in

d

;

0

r-

e

y

d

This fort of discourse gave me light into her temper, and I dare say was the occasion, that she began to make excuses for her behaviour to me, and particularly for refusing Hay to my Horses; she told me 'twas because the Groom did not know me, and they had charg'd him ever since their late misfortune to give none to Strangers; but she would take care to prevent it for the suture. I knew well enough what I thought of this; but discretion and respect obliging me to conceal my resentment, I told them that it was but a small matter, and not worth taking notice of. My Father then began to enquire what had become of me all this while, and gave me a small reprimand for never letting him hear from me, and begun to talk to me a little like a Father.

After a thousand other questions, they left me to

go to Bed; and having told them I must go away the next day, I found in the Morning a Breakfast prepar'd as if there had been a Wedding. They fent two hours before day to all our Relations, that were any thing near, with a fort of a circular Letter, to acquaint them of the occasion of my going to Court, and to invite them all to come and take their leave of me: Away they come, some on Foot, fome on Horseback; and I was smother'd with Compliments from a matter of ten or twelve Gentlemen, as if I had been already some great Person, and in a condition to make all their fortunes. deliver my felf from this Farce, which was very uneasy to me, I begg'd my Father to permit me to hasten, for I had loft too much time already; and the Cardinal who expected People should be punctual, would perhaps think me long: That I had come two

He

but

YON

pul

wh

Lon

fina

10951

Cofi

tait

wh

for

Cho

1

wa

acc

cal

he

me

anc

hin

me

nef

fur

ver

be

fter

COU

fw

bas

but

ter'

fac

days Journey out of my way, on purpose to pay my duty to him, but I hop'd he would not desire me to prejudice my self. My Mother-in-Law, who was present at this Compliment, no sooner heard it, but she goes her self into the Kitchen, and never stirr's

thence till Dinner was ferv'd up.

This which I saw at my Fathers, was but the very same which I afterwards found to be the pridice at Court. Afloon as I was arriv'd there, and was known that I was the Cader of Locates, ever one made their Compliments to me; and I w strangely surprized to see those People, whom should have thought it honour enough to have spoken to once a week, wait upon me to beg m friendship. The Captain of the Guard to his Emi nence, to whom I had addrest my self, having to him that I was in the Antichamber, I was order to be call'd in : Who feeing that I was but a Beardle Boy, and very short too of my age, he turn'd to for or five great Lords that were with him, and faid fm ling St. Aunais surely has put a trick upon us: Whi This is but a Child.

My Lord, said I, making a profound Reverence I know not what Mr. de St. Aunais may have informly our Eminence, but if it was only that I took the King Lieutenant of Salses, and his Mistrifs, I can assure ye't is nothing but the Truth. Ay, but he has told us more than that, reply'd the Cardinal: We have a long Stockere, how you prevented the Souldier that wou'd have his the Girl; and how you attackt him, and he sir'd his Piste at you; notwithstanding which, you drove him away as brought off your Prisoners. Tis all very true, my Low said I, but these are but small matters: I hope if I me be so happy as to sind an opportunity, I shall perform mus greater, for the Service of the King and of your Eminence

He is a bold Lad, said the Cardinal to the Lords again, but he is but a Boy still; and 'tis pitty to expose him so young, and as it were to force nature. This discourse out me in great fear he would do nothing for me, wherefore I return'd presently, I am more capable, my Lord, than you may think me, and your Eminence may find me so, if you please to command me any thing for your Service. He made me no answer, but speaking softly to the Captain of his Guards, bad him entertain me with the Gentlemen, and to inform himself who I was, and so retir'd into his Closer. This both surprized and afflicted me; for I expected that, I should no sooner have appeared before him, but I should have had some great matter.

The Captain of the Guard not failing to do as he was directed, and having given the Cardinal an account that I was a Gentleman, after Dinner I was

The Captain of the Guard not failing to do as he was directed, and having given the Cardinal an account that I was a Gentleman, after Dinner I was call'd into the Closet, where his Eminence told me he had, as a mark of his favour, resolv'd to entertain me in his Service; that I should be wise and faithful, and I should have no cause to repent me. I made him a low Reverence in token of my acknowledgment, still expecting some very considerable Business, or Office to be bestow'd upon me; but I was surprized to find all my preferment sum'd up in a Livery, and that at last I should have come so far to be the Cardinals Footboy. I was not so much Master of my passion, but that he perceiv'd it in my countenance: Let not this trouble you, said he, with a sweetness that reconcil'd all things, 'Tis because I would have you always near me; time may be, I shall be perhaps but too kind to you.

The obliging were well within he soulce this scare.

The obliging way with which he spoke this, scatter'd all the discontent that, as I said, appear'd in my sace, and having made him again a most prosound

reverence,

reverence, I expected presently to go and change in figure, or at least that some body should be order to take measure of me for my Cloaths. But the G vernour of the Pages told me, I must write to Father to fend me four hundred Crowns for my very, and Trimming, and Presents that I must make and that nothing would be done before. great confusion at this, I knew well enough to ho little purpose 'twould be for me to write to my R ther: I was content to fell my Horses, but the would not raise my Stock above fifty Pistoles, which was not half the Sum he talkt of: To ask my Rel tions I thought very improper, fince they all though my fortune was made, and expected great things from me. I flept not a wink that night for thinking wh method I should take to get over this affair, I resolv at last to try Monsieur de Marillac, which was all th hopes I had left; but having been disorder'd all nigh twas too late e're I got up to go to him till after di ner: And in the mean time to show my felf affiduor I went to wait on the Cardinal, who no fooner far me, but he aske me why I had not my Livery on? M Lord, faid I, 'tis truly for want of Money; and our Go vernour tells me, I must bring him four hundred Crown What an exacting first, and that then it shall be dispatcht. Rogue is this, said he, to those that were about him shrinking up his shoulders, and turning to me, Go, far he, and tell him from me, if he offers to take one Farthing of you I shall turn him out of doors immediately; and further, the if it be not done by to morrow morning without fail, should please to seek out a new Master.

You may easily imagin I was very well please with this errand, and knowing I was well backt, did not leave out a word of the message, but told with all the advantage I could, for his mortification

howeve

ho

OI

ne

na

ti

th

th

CC

m V

er

as

gu

w

ed

br

St

CO

fo

m

fh eff

di

fay

m

Su.

tin

however he observed the order punctually, and I laid out only ten or twelve Pistoles to buy some little necessaries which he gave me not: and this the Cardinal not only paid me, but made them give me three

times that fum for my reimbursement.

la G a L

ak

101

R

とおいるのは、人

G

ling.

im Cay

ba

150

DO VE

Tho I was to be but a Page, yet I fail'd not to be the Favourite, for his Eminence had none so agreeable to him as my felf; he would have me do every thing, and I to show my sense of his favour, was constantly at his Elbow, ready to receive his Command: at Table, 'twas I still that serv'd him the Wine, not for want of others readiness, for they envy'd me for it, but he would call me by my name, as if there had been no body else there, to prevent their diligence. When he went to Madam D'Eguillon' twas the same thing, there was no body but I went with him, where he placed me in the Antichamber, into which no body came, but if he wanted to speak with any body, I was sent to them, and brought them in, and let them out, by a private Stair-case, that 'twas impossible for any body to discover them.

I know 'twas reported he was in Love with that Lady, who was his Niece, I do not say it was not so, she was handsome enough to tempt as great a man as he; but this I am sure of, that for my part I should have been transported to have had but the esteem of so fine a creature, tho I had been a Cardinal my self. And this I think my self obliged to say to undeceive posterity, that he went to see her many times upon other business than his diversion, where he lockt himself up with persons that he could see in no other place without suspicion, especially Strangers, sometimes disguis'd like Monks, sometimes like other Ecclesiastics, and sometimes like Mer-

chants. It fell out once that after one of these conferences, he order'd me to take a Bag, I know me what was in it, but 'twas very heavy, and to galong the road to Pontoise, telling me at the entraminto a Village called Sanois, I should find a Capuchi asleep, with his Coul or Hood hanging down behing him; that I should say ne're a word to him, but put the Bag into the Coul, and come away: I sound every thing just as he had told me, and executed him.

orders punctually.

But before he employ'd me in fuch fecret thing as thefe, he made tryal of me by a paffage that we very particular. He had a Man call'd Sauvé, who he us dto employ about fuch matters, and had fent his two or three times into Spain, to discover some in trigues that were carrying on there against his interest This man had a very handsome Wife, and being or der'd by the Cardinal to try my fidelity, he fets hi Wife to work, with whom he suffer'd me to use sud liberty, that one might fwear for him he was no jealous. His Wife was at first fight very free with me, and the defign being to entrap me, by the mol infallible fnare in the world, especially to a young man, the began to be pleafanter than ordinary. But having, by I know not what means, oblig'd her she told me down-right the whole cheat, and caution'd me to have a care; after this the gave an account to her Husband just as I directed her, and the Cardinal being inform'd from him (who to gain his favour, told him ingeniously he had facrific'd his Wife, and would not flick to facrifice himself for his fervice) he had from that time such confidence in me, that I was always employ'd in affairs of the the greatest consequence.

Liv

hou

four

Cha

flav

had

Do

can

hac

ask

bit

like

tha

be

an

ag

bu

he

wi

m

te

da

re

ar

h

b

ti

11

A few days after this he order'd me to put off my Livery, and go into the Horse Market, to a certain house which he directed me to; that I should go up four pair of stairs, and if I found a Cross made with Chalk on a Chamber Door I should come down, and flay below till Sauvé came to me. I found just as he had faid, and having plac'd my felf at the Street Door, with my Cloak thrown over my face, Sanvé came to me, and askt me how it was? I told him I had found that which his Emidence defir'd; then he askt me if I had not feen two men go out, one habited like a Priest, and the other with a short Cloak like an Abbot; I told him No: he bid me look out sharp, and if they should appear, I should walk along before them, till I came to the Hospital de la Pitté; and if not, I should stand Centinel there till he came again. It was an hour and half before he came again, but twas in good company when he did come, for he brought a Squadron of the Guards with him, of whom a Party befet the house, and the rest went up stairs, where they found in the Chamber, the two no men describ'd to me, who they took and carry'd to the Bastile: But there was but one of them commitof ted, the other was let go, and I carry'd him the next IN 341 day ten thousand Crowns in Gold, which was the recompence they had promis'd him, for betraying and felling his Companion. ac.

10

ng

OB i

in

eA

or his

10

id

ner.

au

the

his

his

for

e in

che

Finding my felf employ'd in fuch fecret affairs, I heartily wisht my self a year or two older; for I fancy'd the Cardinal would find me other bulines, when I was a little too old for a Page, and I long'd to be in the Wars, to which I had a particular inclination. In the mean time my Father, and my Motherin-law, having inform'd themselves that all my hopes. were ended in a Livery, were forry for those little civilities

ti

à

be

W

m

N

a]]

no

ve

ber

he

me

er

of

but

Uy,

Ana

civilities they had done me; but this hindred me no from thinking, if I could possible, to do something for my younger Brothers, who had need enough; and to give them affurance of my good will, I wrote to them all to give me notice, if any Benefice should present in their Country : but they sent me word, that I needed not to show my felf fo vain, for they knew well enough what interest I had, and were content!

should make use of it for whom I pleas'd.

I should have taken this as a great affront from any body else, and so I did from them too; and the Cardinal being pleas'd a little after that, to enquire of me about my Family, I told him not only this passage, but what usage I had receiv'd when I was but a Child; he was extreamly taken with all my freedom, and finding he delighted to hear me relate my the little adventures of my life, I took occasion to tell him of the kindness I had received from the Curhis race, magnifying the obligation I thought my fell under to him as much as I could: He told me he cy. was glad to fee me so grateful; but at the same time, as I happen'd to speak of the Messieurs de Marillas, he askt me if they knew I was with him, and if I had feen any of them lately? I told him No, but I intended to wait on them with the first conveniency: to which he answer'd, that I must not do so, if I thought of continuing in his favour. I durst not reply to so positive a command; and he perceiving that I was not only surprized, but astonisht; At least, faid he, if you should meet with any of them, never open your Lips of what I have said to you; and be assurd if you ever should, you have nothing more to hope for from me. I told him, 'twas enough for me to know his Pleasure, and that I should know neither Friend nor Relation, when his Eminence's Service was the queflion. H

ng h;

ıld

nat

w at I

ny

he ire his

my

ue-H

He was very well fatisfy'd with my answer, and continu'd to employ me as freely as before; among the rest he sent me one time with a great Bag full of Gold, and order'd me to lay it under a broadFreestone, which I should find upon a heap of other Stones, a little beyond Montfaucon, on the Road to St. Denis; and withal I wasnot to come back the same way, that I might not see, I suppose, who should come to fetch it: Another time I carried fuch a like Cargo to Noftre Dame, to a Man whom he told me I should find leaning against a Tree, with his head on one hand, and the other hand behind him, just for all the world in fuch a posture, as Moliere acts the covetous Physician; I was to put the Money into that hand vas which he held behind him, but not to fee his face at all, and so to come my way; I thought there was more mystery in all this than there was occasion for, and that it was only to make proof of myFidelity, or to render his management of affairs more valuable for its secrehe businesses, in which time there were many Plots at ne, Court to remove him from the Ministry, but all to of I no purpose.

In the mean time, having writ to the Curate as well as to my Father, to inform me if any thing hapen'd in their Country that I might beg for him,
there came pow an Express to me from him, there came now an Express to me from him, to tell me that a small Abbey of about four thousand Franks er annum was become vacant, I immediately begg'd it of the Cardinal, and he granted it me at the first word, often but wou'd needs know who it was, I begg'd it for out wou'd needs know who it was, I begg'd it for but wou'd needs know who it was, I begg'd it for who to whom I told your Eminence I had so many obligations. And why not for one of your Brothers, said he, I think you old me you had several, and they needy enough? The true,

my Lord, said I, but as Providence has done by me, I am oblig'd to prefer my Gratitude before even my natural affection; thus your Eminence can judge, if after all the obligations I have to you, I ought not to serve you above all the world. We shall see that, reply'd the Cardinal smalling and may chance to put you to the tryal sooner than you

1

١

1

1

D

1

N

h

tl

0

h

an

fe

m

in

to

H

M

roll

but

onl

dec

his

think of.

I was just going to answer him again, when the Prince of Conde came into the room, which made m spoil my Compliment to help him to a Chair: H made but a short visit, and the Cardinal waiting a him to the Chamber-door, spy'd Monsieur De Cha roft, who was but an inconfiderable person then but one who we have feen fince Captain of the Guard du Corps, Governour of Calais, Duke, and Peer France: The Cardinal had a mortal aversion to his fo that he was no sooner stept back into his Chan ber, but he order'd me to call the Captain of hi Guard, whom he gave a strict charge, at any rate rid him of that piece of Impertinence, and that I should order the Guards to deny him entrance: The Captain of the Guard askt him if he should turn hi out of the Anti-chamber? I don't fay fo, fays the C dinal, but that you should keep him out for the futur This Order being known all over the house in a m ment, every body turn'd their backs upon the por Gentleman, and were as shye of him as if he ha had the Plague: I know not whether he appre hended any thing, but he took no notice of it, an staid three long hours in the Antichamber. Cardinal, who had a mind to go out, fent me to if he was there still, and having told him that was, he chose rather to stay in his Chamber, the expose himself to his Compliment. The next of Charroft came to the door again, and offering to con

all

in as usual, the Guards thrust him away; and he asking to speak with their Captain, the Captain order'd them to tell him he was not within; he befieg'd the house thus two days, before he could see the Cardinal, but on the third day he put himself just in his way, as he went to Mass: The Guards routed him again, and would let him stand quietly no where; whereupon he leapt up into a Nich, that was defign'd to fet a Statue in; and when the Cardinal came by, My Lord, faid he, your Guards have refus'd me entrance at your Gate; but if you shut me out at your Door, I'll come in at the Window. The Cardinal could not forbear laughing to fee him stand so like an Image; and finding him so very zealous to him, he was ever after very kind to him. Monsieur de Charroft having thus gain'd admission, continu'd to make his court to him very diligently, without asking any thing, tho he had need enough; the Cardinal was oblig'd the more at that, for he was always pleas'd if he faw himself lov'd without a principle of Interest; and would do the more for any person for not being importun'd. In the mean while an opportunity offer'd so happily for him, that now was his time to make use of the Cardinals favour: wherefore waiting to find him in a good humour, he comes briskly to him one day; If I durst, my Lord, said he, I would ask your Eminence to help me to 200000 Crowns, without one farthing charge, either to the King or your self. How then, Charroft? reply'd the Cardinal smiling. To Marry me, my Lord, with your own hand, return'd Charrost; I have found out a Fortune, and if your Eminence will but speak a word for me, my business is done. If it stops only there, said the Cardinal, you may reckon it done indeed. He threw himself at his feet, and embrac'd his knees, in token of thankfulness; telling him, that

D 2

en

0 110

an h

en

Th

hi

C

t Am

m

po

ha

opn

an Th

Of

It

th

t d

COD

all he desir'd of him, was to send and demand Madamoiselle Lescalopier for him. The Cardinal did it, to the astonishment of all people, who knew that he never car'd to meddle in such sort of things. The Relations of the Lady could not refuse a man of his Authority; so Charrost having got such a Fortune, was in a condition to buy some considerable place, and the Cardinal, who never suffer'd any body to be near the King but such as were his own Creatures, and wholly at his service, treated for him to be Cap-

V

b

Ł

0

p

tl

A

ft

lo

a

th

m

gr id

wi

Ki

of.

ate

ha

tain of the Guards du Corps.

In the mean time I got my little Abbey, as I faid before, and fent the Bulls all Perfum'd to the Curate, which wrought these two different effects that he was like to dye with Joy, and my Father and Mother-in-law with forrow: They came all to Paris, the Curate to give me thanks, and acknow. ledge my kindness, and they to load me with a thoufand reproaches: They askt me, If I was not asham'd to provide for strangers, when my own Brothers had fo much occasion; but at last, when they had vented their passion, they began to talk at another rate, and fell to perswading me to beg another Abbey of the Cardinal; I told them it was not my fault they had not this; but this was not the way at Court, for 'twa not always a fit time to ask, and the certain way to get nothing was to be always begging: That if the Cardinal had been so kind to me, being but his Page I hop'd to be more in his favour, when I was int better condition to ferve him; that I was not with out natural affections, tho I had no great reason for it but that I should always consider what my honou oblig'd me to, without calling to mind any of my jul resentments; and with these fort of hopes I appear them. I had no fooner clear'd my hands of them

it,

36

he

nis

le,

e,

be

es,

p-

uid

u-

e

to W-

u-

ad

ed

nd

the

130

vas

to

the

ge

17 2

th

it

DU

uf

S

DU

but I had all our Province about me, thinking, because I had gotten this Abbey for our Curate, I could not but be very prodigal of my favours to them all; some of them came from the very further end of Berry, whom I had never feen nor heard of, teizing me every hour with their Genealogy, making it out very plainly, that they were my Coufins in the third degree, and therefore hop'd I would use my Interest to procure them some preferment. I made short with them, and told them, I had as good a will to ferve them as any man in the world, but it was not in my power, which they might eafily fee, for that I had got nothing yet for my Brothers, who being in the first degree, 'twas but reasonable should be first regarded; and that then I had some Relations in the second Degree, who pretended to some priviledge before them; that when I had preferr'd them all, then they might depend upon me, that I should do them all the service I could: They underflood me well enough, and so getting rid of them they left me in quiet.

At last the happy hour was come, which I had so long wisht for, when I should lay down the office of a Page, with which I was never very well pleas d; the Cardinal gave me two hundred Pistoles to buy me Clothes, and told me I should be one of his Gentlemen. I had hopes now he would have done some great thing for me; however I did not continue long idle, but went over into England, and into Scotland, with Letters written in Cyphers; and those Countries being in Arms, I was seiz'd by a Party of the King of England's Army, whom I was as much afraid of, as of those of the Parliaments: They immediately searcht me, but sound nothing about me, for I had put my Letters into my Post horses Saddle; the

D 3

Plates of which I had made on purpose at Paris, being of double Iron, contriv'd to hold the Letters in the infide, and unless they broke them, they did no-They ranfackt the very Pummels of the Saddle, but to no purpose, for they could not find my Packet: Then they askt me whence I came? while ther I was going? and a thousand impertinent que. flions; and I answer'd them all as I found proper, being prepar'd to meet with fuch like interruptions; telling them, I was a young Gentleman that was travelling: But this gave them the more fuspicion, find ing my Equipage did not agree with the Character I gave my felf, so they stopt me four or five days, a which I was very uneafie, for I carry'd along with me (if I am not very much mistaken) business of no fmall confequence; fuch as if I should be discovered with, I knew my fate: but what comforted me was that my Letters were perfect Magick, and written in fuch a character, that the Devil could not have read them. They had no regular Alphabet, as is customary in fuch cases, but the same stroke or dash would fignify twenty different words, that it was impossible but for them that had the key, to make any thing of it: as for example, you must know it was agreed that one stroke should fignify an entire word of Line in St. Austin, and to know which it was, the figure of the Page was put under the stroke, and the number of the line, and the number of the word in the line, and to make it the plainer, the mark or stroke was to be the first letter of the word. As to explain it; suppose the word was Have, and that this word was to be found in the 10th Page of St. Auftin the 10th line, the 5th word in the line, the cypha would have been thus

H

10 10.5

This

П

n th B P

b gv mf a clist

in

o.d.

ny

ui-

le.

er,

S;

d.

·I

al

ne

no ed as in

ad

0-

in

Of

西京民日

This being so contriv'd, I leave any one to judge, if'twas possible, without conjuring, to have found out my Errand, and yet I trembled every joynt of me; for I knew if they found out my Letters, the more difficulty they had in discovering the Contents, the worse I might expect to be handled by them. But it being my good fortune not only to fecure my Packer, but also that they believ'd me too young to be capable of such fort of Negotiations, they let me go, and I deliver'd my dispatches, and return'd safe with an answer. I was very well paid for this Journey; for I had an order to the Financier for two thoufand Crowns, and one of the Pay-masters demanding a confideration of me for prompt payment, was turn'd out of his place upon my complaint to the Cardinal. I know not whether the Genius of the English Subject to take up Arms on every light occasion, or this Voyage of mine wrought the effects that follow'd, but those three Kingdoms, who, as I said, were difurb'd before, immediately upon this broke out into confusion, insomuch that the King of England, who had given us no great marks of his good will in feveral cases, found his hands so full at home, that there was no great fear of his being troublesom to US.

And what makes me think we had a deeper hand in this affair than others, is something that happen'd to me three months after my return; being one morning, as I seldom mist, at the Cardinals Levee, he whisper'd me, and bid me go to the Fauxbourg St. Marcean, over against the Conduit, to the sign of a Woman without a Head, and to go up two pair of stairs, where I should find a man lying on a Bed with yellow Curtains, whom I should order to be at Madam D' Eguillons, at Eleven a Clock at night D 4

wh

Rue

me

the

the

reac

and

o

the

he me

oth

hin

bui

wa me

10 7

hin

e Bul

din

los

int

rea **len** 

on

w

ion

without fail. I deliver'd my message immediately, and being not forbidden to fee this mans face, as in other cases, I call'd to mind that I had seen him in Scotland, and I believe he knew me too, for I ob ferv'd that he lookt earnestly at me, as if he would have recollected who I was; we neither of us faid any thing of what we thought, only that he told me a he would not fail the appointment. At the time afore-fore faid. I was order'd to stay for him at the door, to Cal introduce him into the Cardinals Closet; he came disguis'd like one that crys Wafers in the Streets, and I, hearing a man cry Wafers, was far enough from imagining that 'twas he; but he knowing me, and discovering himself, I brought him to the Cardinal with whom he was shut up till four a clock the next morning; all the Cardinals men had orders to go home, which gave further occasion to the talk that was made of him, and of his Neice Madam D. E. tha guillon; no body imagining he had any business to keep him there all night, but to lye with her; befides they had taken out the Keys, that they might go out when they pleas'd, and this made the Ladys Servants be as forward as any in the report: I don't fay this to affirm that there was no privacies between them, but to shew, as I said, that all the times he staid there were not the effects of an Amour.

The conference being over, my Wafer-merchant comes out of the Closer, at the door whereof I had waited by the Cardinals order; his Eminence made me lend him my Cloak, for 'twas no time of night to cry Wafers, and order'd me at the fame time to go with him two Streets on his way. Two days after he call'd me to him again, and bid me go to Monsieur de Bullion, Superintendant of the Finances, to order him from him to deliver me that parcel which

d

n

e

C

I

eil £

e

0

0

3 攌

1

which he had made up, and then to carry it into the Rue de la Huchette, to the same person I have been mentioning, whom I should find at his Lodgings, at the Sign of the Sow and Pigs, at the further end of the Court, up one pair of stairs; I found the parcel ready, but it was so heavy that it had more need of a Cart to carry it, which Mr: de Bullion knowing be-fore, had provided one, and having put it into the Cart, he gave me a Note that contain'd the particulars of what was in it; telling me I must take that, and give it to the person I was to go to. Being come to the Sow and Pigs, I found my Gentleman walking d up and down the Chamber, and having given him the Note, and told him the Goods were at the door, he lookt upon the Bill and gave it me again, telling me I was mistaken, that I was to go to some other person, for it did not belong to him. I told him that I was not mistaken, for he was sensible that I knew him, and that my order was for him; but he throwing away with a fort of discontent, walks about the Chamber again, and at last said to me, Sir, It is not for me, and you have no more to do but C to return with it.

After I had taken a great deal of pains to perswade him to receive it, but found'twas all to no purpose, le'en took his counsel, and carry'd it back to M. de Bullion, and so went to give an account to the Cardinal; he askt me if I had the Note about me, I told him I had, which he looking upon, it put him into a violent paffion at Bullion, faying, he would teach him another time to observe his orders; and ending for him at the same time, askt him the reaon why he fent but five hundred thousand Franks, when his order was for fix hundred thousand: ion reply'd, that he understood his Emineuce had

ren

COL

Cho

que giv

a v

we

cor

ha

dic

wl

ba

cal

of

no

an

th

A

as

hi

an

t'C

fu

m

ur

to

m

al

ri

S

W

W

ti

nage that affair to get it as cheap as they could; the he did not question but the other would have been content with what he sent him, but seeing he was

not, he would go and fend him the rest.

By what I could understand of this, for I was present at their discourse, it seem'd to me, that Me de Bullion had a mind to put a hundred thousan Franks in his own Pocket, tho he pretended on good husbandry for the public: in the mean time while the other hundred thousand Franks was telling his Eminence fent me to find out the man again, tell him he should have content, and that 'twas on the fault of the Superintendant; and order'd me acquaint him, that I had feen him reprove de Bulli for it. I found him making up his Baggage, as if was to be gone, and feeming furpriz'd to fee me, stept up to me, and askt me, if I had any thing fay to him; I told him my business, at which feet ing indifferent, There is no Faith in man, said he, wil a furly fort of tone, and I cannot understand it, the after having so positive a promise, it should be forgotten two days. I went back immediately to Mr. de Bull on, and fetching the fix hundred thousand Franks, brought them all to him, and return'd to the Card nal, who was very uneafie till he knew what w done in it

Tho this fort of employment was not my element, and I had much rather have been in the Asmy, yet having so much the favour of my Master, was the pleasanter to me. Having one time ask me if I had yet seen Mr. de Marillac, whose Brother was now in great favour, for he was not on made a Mareschal of France, but had marry'd a Relation of the Queen Mothers; I answer'd, that remembra

remembred better than fo, what his Eminence had commanded me; and that I had already told him, I fhould know no Relations when his service of the se hould know no Relations when his Service was the well enough; and indeed if he had not been very confident of my fidelity, he would certainly never have trusted me in a thing of such a nature, as he did about a month after. In which, to discover what temper he was of, 'twill be necessary to look

back a little to the beginning of the story.

DE VO

11

日日

the but the country in

s, l ardi wa ele Ar

er, i sk Bu on Re

nat bre

The King was of a very mild and easy disposition. came to the Crown very young, and left the government of all things to the Queen Mother, a Princels of a vast ambition, but not belov'd by the French; not only from a natural aversion as she was an Italian, but also because she made a Favourite of one of that Nation, whose Merit was as mean as his Birth: As Governments are supported by fear sometimes, as well as by other methods, so this man had made himself a terror, even to the Princes of the Blood; and his Wife (which was more intollerable than t'other) was come to that degree of Insolence, prefuming on the Queens Favour, whom the entirely manag'd, that she trampled all the world, as it were, under her feet. It being however necessary for her to make some Creatures of her own, to refist so many Enemies, the Queen Mother had gain'd fome already, and among them the two Brothers de Marillac, of whom one was a Statesman, the other a Souldier, and both very honest Gentlemen, and worthy of the great Places they enjoy'd; but notwithstanding all her forecast, the number of the contrary party was fo great, that the could not fave her

Favourite from their hands. De Luines, whose an bition could not bear the insolence of this Italia infinuated to the King, that his Mother rendred his contemptible to the people, leaving the Government to be manag'd by Strangers. It is not certain known, whether he accused her of Incontinence not, and of making away the King his Father, b however it was, he knew well enough how work upon the King, into whose favour he h wrought himself, by gracifying him in his little de lights, and diverting him in such manner as he soun most suitable to his inclination; he got a priva order, to find out some body to kill this Favouring which was accordingly executed by Fitri, Captain the Guards du Corps.

From hence forward de Luines endeavour'd to in prove all the advantages of his Authority with the King to the prejudice of the Queen Mother; but his shoulders were too weak for such a burthen, an on the other hand the Queens Party being jealous of his Ministry, and united against him, he was force her interests, and had absconded for sear they should not fall in the same disgrace with her sear they should not immediately recall'd to Court, and as the Messieur de Marillas were the chief of these, so they had the greatest marks of her respect; he of the long Rob aim'd at no less than the Ministry, and seem'd so we qualify'd for it, that all people thought he deferve it: but the Queen Mother having taken into he fervice the Bishop of Lucon, afterwards Cardinal Richelien, this Genius did so in all things excel Mon fieur de Marillac, and shone with such lustre, that the other was quite obscur d.

im wł

duc

dui

wa

cre

on

her

No

fiel

tha

the

טח

a (

of

gav

in

res

had

fid fell

the

The greater Marillac's ambition was, the more impatience he shew'd at the advancement of Richelien, whose designs were at least as great as his; and ambition being as subject to jealousy as love, this produc'd a hatred so inveterate, that they could not endure one another; and the death of Luines making way for a more unlimited Ministry, very much encreast it: But Richelien soon got above, not him only, but even the Queen Mother her self. This Princess resented it extremely, and muster'd up all her Friends to joyn with her in pulling down this New Minister, before he was settled too fast. Monsieur de Marillac and his Brother, having more reason whose designs were at least as great as his; and amfieur de Marillac and his Brother, having more reason than any body to desire his fall, entirely embarkt in in the defign with the Queen; they laid an infinite number of plots against him, and any thing, but such a Genius as his, must have sunk under the power of so many Enemies; but as he never willingly forgave an injury, so as soon as he had settled himself in his new Authority, he set himself to suppressevery one whom he had the least reason to fear; and not content to have forc'd the Queen Mother, who had been his Benefactress, to sty the Kingdom, he refolv'd the destruction of the two Marillac's.

This was the reason of his asking me so often, if I had seen them; but to make an effectual proof of my side side side, and withal to take off the odium from himself of apprehending the Mareschal, who was a man senerally belov'd; he said to me one day, You have often assur'd me, that you would know no Relations, nor Friends, when my Service requir'd it, I shall now put you to the tryal. Here is an Order, said he, giving me a Pacquet, to apprehend the Mareschal de Marillac; You see I had feen them; but to make an effectual proof of my am very willing you should know what it is, go and carry it as directed, and remember, my Confidence in you merits very

che

wit

tha

OW

fuc

to f

had

atte

he

As

pre

the

fw

the

m

in

an

fw

to

W

fal

hi

ce

m

fe

W

W

h

fr

oh

1

well your Fidelity to me. This I'll assure you extreatly perplext me, and taking it, My Lord, said I, your Eminence would be content with this proof of my sidely that I know how to keep your secrets, I should have be very much oblig'd to you. I do not refuse to obey you in the but I beg you to consider, that if you should employ another such a Message as this, against one of my nearest Relating I should not be less oblig'd to your Eminence. Go, In you, return'd the Cardinal, and take heed I don't do

you desire me.

I had nothing left me but to obey after so seve a command, the I never got to Horseback with much regret, and was often tempted to go and quaint Monsieur de Marillac, who was at Paris, of the missortune that was coming upon the Mareschalk Brother. I fancy'd sometimes the Cardinal, who was always so very secret in his affairs, had put the into my hands on purpose to make me run away but at last my duty carry'd it against all the obligation. I had to others, and I made such haste to show me zeal for my Master, that I deliver'd my Packet shours before they imagin'd I could be there.

The Imprisonment of this great man made noise enough; every one accus'd the Cardinal of cruely and injustice, so that daring not yet to bring things to the last extremity, he stopt the course of Justice so a time, which was dispos'd to do any thing he desir'd. And I, after I had thus punctually obey him, thought he would have been generous enough to permit me to interceed for him, and the more too because what I should ask of him would but show him that I had a principle of honour, more than it hopes to effect any thing, where there was so powerful an Accuser; but I had no sooner discover'd mintention, but I plainly saw, that great men are no without

without their failings. He told me, all in a passion, that he was glad with all his heart, that one of his own Domesticks was against him, and withal cast such a look at me, as made me tremble from head to foot; and I may say I was as much assaid, as if I

had been in the Trenches, or in a fet Battle.

0

ď

日子下子

ay

m

oil

elg

5 10

e for

de

eyv

ugh

t00

108

n ii

NO

not hou

I durst not come near him any more that day, but attending next morning at his Levee, he made as if he did not fee me, and fo took no notice of me at all: AsI had enemies enough in the house, my disgrace was presently publisht, especially because one or other of them heard my Compliment, and the Cardinals anfwer. The Count de Soissons, who was an enemy to the Cardinal, and had a mind to serve him a trick, made this an opportunity of offering to entertain me in his fervice; but tho he was a Prince of the Blood, and proposed to me great advantages, I return'd anfwer, That I was too much oblig'd to the Cardinal, to think of changing my Master. Another perhaps would have acquainted his Eminence of this propofal; indeed he could not endure to have any thing hid from him, especially where his service was concern'd, but confidering the terms I stood in with him, he might think, I fancy'd, that I did it to ingratiate my felf again, so I never troubled his head with it.

La Ferié, the Father of him whom we have since seen Mareschal of France, belong'd to this Count, but was a very treacherous Servant to his Master; for he was a perfect Spy upon him for the Cardinal; and having discover'd, I know not how, that I had been spoken to, the Cardinal heard of it from him, and from that time reckon'd me a Traytor; and looking on me still with an evil eye, he askt me one day if I had nothing to acquaint him of? and I answer'd him No, that he had lockt up my mouth by the answer

he had given me. Have not I lockt up your heart to reply'd he, since that, and have you not had a mind to k reveng'd of me? Of you, my Lord! faid I, surprize with his words (for I faw by his air and discourse that he had fomething extraordinary that move him) How is it possible for such a thought to enter into m head? You, who have been such a Master, and who ha made me what I am. I know all that well enough, reply'd he: but in short what business have you with the Count de Soissons? and what are you two plotting together? I saw by these words, I was betraid, and that nothing be telling the truth could fave me. My Lord, faid I, I did not give you an account of that, it was not to make secret of it; but your Eminence having chid me, I though 'twas enough to do my duty, without making my court to you from the merit of my answer to the Count de Soissons ; h fent to me indeed to entertain me in his fervice; but i those who told your Eminence that story, had also told in wh what return I made, 'twould have been so much to m what return I made, twould have been so much to m who advantage, as would effectually have re-establish me is wer your favour. I know all, says the Cardinal, to me fa hastily, to terrify me, and if you would have me to par es don you, you must confess the whole matter freely. I am fhe no Pardon, my Lord, faid I, but to do me fustice only. I ern told him that I had too good a Master to think of changing Car him, and I will always fay fo, as long as your Eminence will nav please to accept of my service. Then you have nothing else ure to fay, return'd the Cardinal very seriously; Well, ies, take heed, you will repent it before it be long.

I said to him all that an innocent man could say! whi but as he still doubted the truth of ir, he continu'd icle eight whole days without taking any notice of me; udg in which time he employ'd La Ferie to discover how end it was. La Ferté did all he could, but understanding id, twas one Mezieres had spoke to me, who was a

1730

m

ha

pu

İ

cat

to

ve

thi

int

ple

wh

tw

aire

bu

on

hin

ad

had

at the level my

e;

de

W

DC

e a gh

condemnd

man very faithful to his Master, and from whom he had no hopes to learn the secret; he try'd if he could pump it out of the Prince himself; he told him that I was a gallant Fellow, and behav'd my felf fo at Locates, and had been very faithful ever fince I belong'd to the Cardinal, but that the Cardinal had us'd me very ill, and I had reason for some resentment; that this was the time for him to gain over fuch a man into his fervice, who was worth having, and if he pleas'd he would attempt it. The Count de Soissons, who was a man without artifice or disguise, told him twould be in vain, that Mezieres had spoke to me already, but there was nothing to be done with me-

This restor'd me to the Cardinals good opinion, but not to any capacity to relieve Mr. de Marillac 5 on the other hand the Cardinal was resolved to euthern him off, the more to despight the Queen Mother, who was always forming Parties against him; and whereas the pretences on which he apprehended him were too weak, he came upon him for false Musters, me fault that every Captain in the Army is more or es guilty of. And indeed what General can be safe, f he is answerable for all the actions of his Subalerns? Twas on such a slight matter as this, that the Cardinal begun the ruine of so great a person; and naving gotten a Court Martial of his own Creatures, they question'd him on a thousand trisling stovel, ies, that as a very worthy Gentleman said, if they ad been all true, were not crimes sufficient to have ay; whipt a Page; and he answer'd them Article by Arnot cle so readily, and so directly, as puzzled all his ne; udges: But the Cardinal, who saw them wavering, and ing them word they should take heed what they ding id, the fear they had upon them of his displeasure, has a nade them pass the sentence he desired, for they man

condemn'd him to have his Head cut off; which was executed the same Asternoon, in the Place de Greve, Knowing the nicety of his humour, I askt his Eminence, if he would give me leave to put my self into Mourning; he told me I might do what I would, which I understood too well to venture upon it.

A month or two after this, a match was propos to me, which feem'd to be much for my interest the Cardinal also was very much for it, but not he any reason he saw in the thing, so much as forth aversion he had to the Count de Soissons; and the Lady was Niece, and Heir, to the Baron de Couper, Iworn Enemy to that Family. Indeed that Pring who carry'd it very high, had fent the Captain of h Guards one day to abuse a Baron in his own houses pretence that he had spoken dishonourably of a co tain Lady whom he had a respect for: This occa on'd a great deal of disturbance, all the Gentry w thought themselves toucht in such an affront to a pr fon of Quality, were got together, an account of being fent to them by the Baron de Coupet, and the all agreed that his Dignity secur'd him from his featment; but yet they refolv'd that from that in forward they would univerfally flight him, and one of them come into his company; and that wh ever he was that should break this agreement shou not be lookt upon as a person of honour. This re lution was exactly observ'd, and the Prince, who some friends, and some creatures, found himself once abandon'd by them all; he did all he could regain the good opinion of the Nobility, but find that not one of them would fo much as fee him fu'd for the Command of the Army, and the End being at that time advanc'd as far as Corbie, the and Arrierban was to be rais'd, which he though

1

C

V

13

d

tł

a

n

be a fit occasion for his purpose. He was prodigious extravagant, keeping twelve Tables of five and twenty Dishes for all comers, careffing every body, offering Money to feveral, and fending it to others, whom he believ'd in want: By which means he recover'd the Friendship of most of them. But the Relations and Friends of the Baron de Coupet would never forgive him, and as they breath'd out nothing but revenge, or at least pretended it, they cast their eyes upon me, in the proposal of this Marriage, hoping by that means to be protected by the Cardinal; they obtain'd it at first word, and the Cardinal told me I could not do better: I was furprized at the motion, I that had neither Estate nor Employment, at least considerable enough to expect a fortune, and at the same time mistrusting something in the bottom; the fad example of my Father made me resolve to go fair and foftly: In the mean time I faw the young Lady, who was really very agreeable, but a little too free, for the very fecond time I faw her, the was pleas'd to tell me, that being already as it were Man and Wife, if the did give me those little liberties I might defire, I should not construe it to her prejudice: This was enough for me, I could understand the rest, and these words made me examine her more nearly, and I fancy'd the lookt a little big, upon which I grew cold in my Courtship all of a sudden. It seems I was not deceiv'd, for it was even fo; and as her Relations were much in the right to get her a Husband with all speed, they took it mighty ill that I should draw back, infomuch that the Baron de Conpet thought himself so much affronted, as to fight me; and to ruine me effectually, they possest the Cardinal, that 'twas the Count de Soissons that had difswaded me from this match, and that I had taken

ed care profits

til

do

no

s re

elf

uld

m,

Ene he

ugh

his part so violently, that they believ'd I had quarrell'd with their Kinsman upon that account, for that neither of us were to be found. They might well tell him this circumstance, for 'twas themselves who set us together by the ears. Nevertheless the Cardinal believing every word of the story, had privately resolv'd my ruine, which appear'd plainly enough, for at my return he order'd me to be clapt up in Prison, without hearing me speak for my self.

I apply d my self to La Houdiniere, the Captain of his Guards, who was my Friend, and having fent to beg him to come and see me, I told him I was a lost man, unless he would speak for me; that my Enemies must have prejudic'd the Cardinal against me, or he could never have been brought to use such extremities with a man he had been pleas'd to trust in so many considerable affairs; one of his Domesticks, and one who could never have so offended him, as to be deny'd the liberty to vindicate himself. I begg'd him to ask the Cardinal what it was I stood charged with, and if I was guilty, he should need no Judges to give fentence upon me; that my own hand should do the Office of the Executioner, and that I could not outlive the loss of his presence and favour. Hondiniere promis'd me all that I defir'd, and coming to see me again the next day, he told me he was forry he had nothing but bad news to bring me; That the Cardinal was in such a rage at me, that he swore he would have my throat cut; that he had nourish a Serpent in his bosom; that I kept correspondence with the Count de Soissons, ar whose instigation I had not only refus'd to marry the Niece of the Baron & Conpet, but had fought with the faid Baron to gratifie the Count. I could not forbear smiling at this Accusation, and after having told him that great men

ar

qu

men were mistaken sometimes as well as others, I desir'd him to tell the Cardinal from me, that I would not only be contented to have my throat cut, if it could be prov'd, I had either seen, or heard from the Count de Soissons, since the business he knew of, but to be broken alive upon the Wheel; That I would not indeed marry the Baron de Compet's Niece, that is, I would not marry a Maid with Child, and none of my own getting neither; that she was at least four months gone, and that his Eminence did not use to require those sort of basenesses from his Servants.

of

0

25

e

d

e

m

ď

es

ld

ng

DE-

at

re ht

ce ad

ti-

La Houdiniere carry'd this story word for word to the Cardinal, and he was perfectly aftonisht when he understood this creature was with Child; and fixing his Eyes upon him, without speaking a word for a good while, at last he cry'd out, Is it possible, La Houdiniere, that I should be taken for a Fool? and that these little Upstarts (hould have the Impudence to impose upon me? La Houdiniere answer'd, that ever since he had known me, he had observ'd me to be cautious enough, and fince I had affirm'd it, there must certainly be fomething in it, but that he had thought of a way for his Eminence to find out the truth, which was either to fend for the Girl before him, or to order a Midwife to be fent to fearch her. The Cardinal laught at this proposal, but at the same time fending for the Baron de Coupet, who was at liberty, tho I was in Prison; he told him he should have a care of telling him a lye; that he was upon his life; that the question was, whether his Niece was with Child or not? whether it was the Count de Soissons who had broken off the Match? and whether he had any way been the occasion of our fighting? Such a question as this perplext the poor Baron, who would E 3 fain

b

21

d

h

to

f

fc

20

fain have avoided giving a direct answer; but the Cardinal beginning to thunder at him again, he threw himself at his feet, and begg'd his pardon; upon which the Cardinal sent him immediately to Prison, and sent for me out. Associately to Prison, and sent for me out. Associately to Prison, and sent for me out. Associately, telling me he would repair the injury he had done me. I kist it very respectfully, and submissively thankt him for his goodness to me, begging him to believe, that I

was wholly incapable of Treason against him.

Being thus in favour again, the Cardinal bad me a few days after go and liquor my Boots, and be ready for a little Journey he had for me: the defign was to Bruffels, whether Madam de Chevreuse was fled; the had pretended to manage the Queen Regent, and had made a thousand Plots in the State, and the Cardinal had a fuspicion, that the still corresponded with some of the Grandees, and I was instructed to discover it. In the mean time, that it might not be fulpected, I was dreft up like a Capuchin; and to make a little Brother, that was to be my Companion, believe that it was really so, I wore the habit several days before I went; and befides, I was admitted to lodge at the Convent of the Capuchins, in the Rue St. Honorie, as if I had been of some Convent in the Country. The Superior received me as one of the Religious, being before instructed about it by Father Joseph, the Cardinals Favourite; and I received also my orders from the same Father fofeph, who was a man that minded other business sometimes than telling his Beads. Thus I parted for Bruffels, purely from a principle of Passive Obedience, but otherwise very unfit to take fo long a Journey on foot; however 'twas a case of necessity, for fear I should inform the young Monk how little I was of a Capuchin, But

But being not able to bear such fatigues, nor us'd to beg my substituting for God's sake, I curst this Voyage a thousand times, and wisht as often that I had not been so far engag'd in the intrigue; I arriv'd however after sisteen days travel, and tho 'twas thought an ill thing in the Convent, I lay a bed two whole days after it, for I was all cut and gall'd with those hard Beds upon the Road, having been always us'd to other sort of Lodging; and to compleat my misfortune, I was call'd upon to officiate at the Church, so that I thought the Cardinal had sent me into Pur-

gatory.

8

0

C

g

a

f,

During this time I fcrap'd acquaintance with some Frenchmen that us'd to come to our Convent, and making as if I did not know a certain man I faw oftentimes in the Cloister, I askt them who it was, they told me it was the Marquess de Laicques, who was the very man I wanted. He had been Madam Chevrease's humble Servant a great many years, but at last, the being refolv'd to take him upon honour, the had now exchang'd the ceremony of a Gallant, for the familiarity of a Husband, and treated him as the late Mr. de Chevreuse. I was instructed in all this at Paris, and that this Gentleman was the Arch-Dukes Favourite, but the Cardinals delign was to draw him off from the interests of the Archduke, or if that fail'd, I was to order it so, that I might inform the Archduke, and make him jealous that his Favourite held correspondence with the Cardinal.

De Laicques, who I long'd to be talking with, gave me a very fair opportunity, by coming directly up to me, and asking me several things concerning the Convent; I fail'd not to lay hold of the occasion. I entertain'd him with discourse, and making as if I spoke broken French, I made my excuse that my

E 4

Mother

Mother was a Walloon, and that my Father had had aw several misfortunes, and receiv'd some wrongs, and the like; he was very much pleas'd with my difcourse, and came very often into our Convent to fee me; till now, I durst not discover my felf not to be a Capuchin, but he prevented me of his own accord, by asking me if I would venture to carry fome Letters of consequence into France? I told him should be very glad to ferve him, but in this case the danger was so great I durst not; he did what he could to encourage me, but I always excus'd my felf that he might be the more eager, and withal to avoid all manner of fuspicion; he prest me again, telling me I should do a service to my Country, for which I had exprest so much inclination, that is to say on account of my Mother, who I had told them was a Fleming. I still made excuses, and to colour them the more, told him, that if I should promise him to do it, it was not in my power, being under the fub jection of Governours, and besides what pretension could I make for going into France; which they all knew I hated. This was the very argument he watcht for; he told me then, if that was all the difficulty, they would remove it without giving me any trouble, that I had nothing to do but to give them my word, and he would take care of the reft.

It was a long time before I could be perswaded and feeming then to be prevail'd with by his importunity, they spoke to the Superior, who being also follicited by the Archduke himself, could not refule it; it was resolv'd then, that I should pretend to go and drink the Waters at Forges, and that I should fend notice to the persons they would write to, to fetch their Letters there; in the mean time they gave me a Brother of the Habit to go with me, and

away

w3 che

Pa

afre

itu

ma

it x

Pie the

tim

a n wl

> ret lai

fuf

for

tha

but

for

wh

kn

ver

of

Du

fini

the

Ch

hin

bei

vai

sho

get

Par

Bre

ad od if-

8 3

m

6

REERE

7e

d

0000

away we went to Forges, when we came about half way thither, I met a Courier which I had writ to the Cardinal to fend me, to whom I deliver'd the Pacquet I receiv'd from de Laicques. The Cardinal after he had taken an account of the contents, feal'd me, and come into the person for whom the Place Maubert. He lest Paris also at the same time to meet me there, but before I saw him, I had a man ready to watch him, that we might know whither he went. He mistrusting nothing return to Paris, went directly to lais, Grand Master of sufficient to for him; and what was more, it was also discover'd, that this la Pierre, had been one of his Domesticks; but we needed none of these remote circumstances, for the Count de Chalais wrote an answer himself, which I having fent to the Cardinal, his Eminence knew it immediately to be his own hand; he was very much furpriz'd at the contents, where they talkt of taking off the King, marrying the Queen to the Duke of Orleans, and for himself, his death should finish the Tragedy, to make way for the success of the Conspiracy. This was but too much to bring Chalais to the Block, and the King would have had him apprehended immediately, but the Cardinal being willing to discover all the Conspirators, prevail'd with the King to delay it, on condition they should keep a strict eye upon him, lest he should get away: In the mean time, to draw him from Paris, they made a pretence to take a progress into Bretagne, and I return'd with my dispatches to Brusfels. The Count de Chalais, who was far enou from the least suspicion of the misforuune whi attended him, had fent into Spain, pursuant to concert of matters in the Letters deliver'd him by Pierre, which was to finish the Treaty they had gun at Bruffels, and of which the King of Spain h been inform'd by an Express from the Queen, w had a hand in the Conspiracy, that is, so far a concern'd the Destruction of the Cardinal, who the hated, but of all the rest she was innocent; was fo far from the thoughts of marrying the Da of Orleans, that she did all she could to marry hi to her Sister the Infanta of Spain. The King of Sp granted Chalais all that he defir'd, but he had further enjoyment of it but in hopes, for his Con er was seiz'd upon at his return, and the Cardi having now sufficient to convict him, delay'd longer his Execution.

When this happen'd I was at Bruffels, and know ing well enough what a hand I had in it, I was without some apprehensions of being ferv'd in same kind, if I should chance to be discover'd; any body may judge how it far'd with me in Convent, where I receiv'd from time to time orders from the Cardinal. The Marquis de Laicque was still very intimate with me, but told me not word of what his intrigue had come to, being loth discourage me, by telling me of the ill success their contrivances; for he had a defign of making further use of me about a young Lady, whom often spoke to me of, and exprest an extraordina kindness for: if I had not in appearance embar my felf to far in the Spanish interest, 'twould ha been a very fair opportunity to have spoken to his about reconciling himself to the Cardinal, but I du

Ш

t do

ve

cei

to

pare

ceal nal

e G

ouk

lig

CO

II

ere

ta

e;

arc

nr

CC

ore

ne

at 1

eq

ncli

one

I

De

lan

av

W

01

aic

00

nin

tdo it, confidering what had happen'd, for twould ve been too plain a discovery that I had a mind to ceive him. To speak of it to Madam De Chevreuse to her Gallant was to expose my self also to an parent danger, for they did nothing without one other; so finding I could not be any more serceable in those parts, I earnestly sollicited the Care Grandees were discontented, and expecting they ould all have their recourse to the Spanish Court, ligd me to continue there, that I might if possible e Grandees were discontented, and expecting they Cover it

I liv'd therefore in this fashion two whole years, o I could be Employment a thousand times a day: ere I was forc'd always to play the Hypocrite, and talk in Disguise, a profession very unpleasant to e; here I was forc'd to go a begging, work in the arden, and to go with many a hungry belly: I ofin reflected upon my leaving Monfieur de St. Annais, come to Court; it would not have been long be-Pore I should have been a Captain there, and now I new neither what I was, nor what I was like to be; ut that which troubled me most was, that I heard equent consultations about the Wars, the thing my modifications led me most to, which made my present ondition the more intolerable.

In the mean time I went frequently to Monsieur De Laicques, and was as well known there and at Malam De Chevreuse's, as I was at the Cardinals: One ay as I was coming out of the door, there came wo or three Gentlemen, and one of them stopping o look full at me, In good faith 'tis Rochefort bimfelf, aid he to those with him, I am very certain of it. to sooner heard my name, but without looking behindme, I began to mend my pace, and turn'd down

the

the next street I came at, where, having my Be Wallet at my back. I threw itin at a door, and directly to a Brokers, I whisper'd him in the Ear told him that if he would fell me a Suit of Clo I would give him his own price; for I always fmall Purse about me, which was well provi and in that I only differ'd from a Capuchin: The of my Money conquer'd the Conscience of the ker, who for a share of my Gold made no scrup affift a Capuchin to make his escape; for he verily liev'd that I was only a Monk that had a mind cast my Frock, upon which account the Rogue me three times the value of the things. I pitch on a Suit of Clothes of the Spanish mode, and he vided me with a Shirt, and a Crevat; and went to fetch me a Perriwig, a Sword, and a pair of Bo which compleated my accourrements. In this equip I hir'dPost-horses, and riding on before the Post-I got out of the Town as fast as possible; fear me wings, and hope gave me new vigour and beyond what I ever experienc'd before; and the not having been often on Horseback I could not be it so well, yet I rid at such a rate that I left the Po boy to come after me; I never stopt till I got out Flanders, where by this time they were making fe for me, for that person who knew me again, happe to be the late Count de Chalais Gentleman, who come to shelter himself at Brussels, not that he concern'd in the design with his Master, but fear to be apprehended on suspicion, he chose to able himself for a while; he knew me, as we say, as as a Beggar knows his Dish; and being surprize fee me fo strangely disguis'd, he would have runa me, to ask me how long I had been a Capuchin, was never suspected to have any inclination to religion

le, e Clver nis

181

be

ran ely eing

ofer ne S et m

ime hing te A e ft ent

ne d ad aus

ein ll p lity

nist om roc

en oth

igious; but seeing that I, as it were ran from him. began to doubt there was some Roguery in the fe, and knowing well enough that I belong'd to e Cardinal, he thought himself oblig'd to tell this venture to the Marquis de Laicques. The Maret his told him he was mad, but he who knew well tough what he said, justify'd it with so much assurance, that the Marquis de Laicques run immedially ely to the Convent, expecting to find me, where sing told that I was not yet come in, but they supposed I would not be long, he asked to speak with the Superior, and told him, that as soon as I should be any soot within the Convent, he should be any his told him he was mad, but he who knew well t my foot within the Convent, he should be anverable for my forth-coming; and that in the mean imehe was going to acquaint the Archduke of somein hing that concern'd the State. In short, going to leArchduke with the Count de Chalais's Gentleman, e surpriz'd him also with the relation of this accient; he sent the Captain of his Guards to confirm he order from him, which the Marquis de Laicques ad given to the Superior; and to make all sure. aus'd the Gates of the Town to be shur, that I nould not be able to make my escape.

He made strict search after me, and my disguise aus'd the Gates of the Town to be shur, that I

eing so well order'd that no body perceiv'd me, they Il perswaded the Archduke that I was still in the lity: these delays were my security, and they found t night, seeing I did not come home, that I had pistrusted something, but still they fancy'd I was hid omewhere in the Town, and so they sent out a roclamation for apprehending me, with a great enalty to any that should conceal me; but finding othing come of it, they pursu'd me, when 'twas

oo late.

eg l g

lo

N.

Ire

al, a

ny re

nea

erm

rom

men

etu

Wa

had ho

k

th

a

e

V 1

1

The Cardinal was very much furprized who faw me, especially returning without his order supposing I came away only because I was wea my employment, he began to chide me in a fe manner, but when I told him the danger I had in, and how narrowly I escapt, he chang'd his guage, and told me I had done very well; and himself a little after gave me an account of the ticulars I have related, and of the trouble the Aup r duke was in, that he could not find me out; he told me also, that my Companion was clapte Prison, and was still there, and he believ'd was like to get out, till they had put him to the toru not I found at my arrival feveral changes at Co for

the Marquis d' Humiers, Father of him who is up Governour of the new Couquests in Flanders, 2 1 Mareschal of France, had received orders to qui w place of first Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, G came every day to follicit the Cardinal to endear fic the recovery of it; but the Cardinal told him, W must address himself to the King, from whose me he had receiv'd the sentence. His disgrace was of fion'd by a very flight matter, and he had this faction at least, that it was not from any default his: He was red-hair'd, and Perriwigs were not commonly wore in those days; wherefore he kno ing that the King hated the fight, comb'd his with a Comb made of black lead, which colo his hair as if it had been dy'd, so that the King ki nothing but that 'twas naturally black; till one as they were a hunting, there fell fo much rain t washt out the artificial colour, and discover'd cheat; this was enough for the King to comm him, as I mention'd, to lay down his Office, and the Friends he could make, could not prevail with King to re-admit him.

and

ote

Va

Co

1,

1

Sav

m,

mo

s fa

101

eno is l

lo

1

d

mi

nd

I receiv'd a great deal of kindness from the Cardial, after I had shown him the necessity there was for nyreturn; but whether it was that he lov'd to have ne always about him, or that he intended me no preerment, he contented himself with gratifying me fom time to time, without thinking of any fettlement for me: I had 2000 Louis d'ors given me at my eturn, which was a confideration noble enough, but was not of a humour to be rich, and therefore laid up ne're a Groat: For I liv'd so extravagantly, that if I had had a hundred thousand Crowns per annum, I hould have ballanc'd the account at the years end; knew well enough twas a foolish way, yet I could not tell how to help it: That I might therefore have somewhat to trust to, I askt the Cardinal to bestow upon me a Company in the Guards, there happening a vacancy at that time; but he told me I knew not what I askt, for there was ne're a Captain in the Guards, but would change Posts with me, and befides, that he had somewhat for me to do. was I to think my felf oblig'd, and to thank him for the-favour of his refusal, tho I did not think it such an obligation, as he was pleas'd to account it : however he gave me another Abbey of fix thousand Livres per annum, and I bestow'd it upon one of my Brothers, at the very time when my Mother-in-law was telling every body, that I had no interest in the Cardinal, and that he had so little value for me, that I had lain two years in Prison for debt.

She meant my Journey to Brussels, when she talkt thus, which she understood nothing of, but the I heard this from several, yet it did not at all hinder me from doing what I thought my duty; there was a great many in his condition who would have thankt me for this; but when I came to propose, that she

fhould

should give me a little consideration, as is usual such cases, she slew out against me like a mad we man; she not only made a noise of the difference had made between my Brother and the Curate, who Benefice I had given him gratis, but that I made a Brother pay more than 'twas worth; so away a goes to Orleans, to consult the Casuists, makes it Case of Conscience, and desires to be informed, she should not be guilty of Symony, in accepting the

Abbey for her Son.

All this did not hinder me from doing my ende vour for another of her Sons; knowing the elder them did but lose his time in a Country Village, got him into the Academy, where I paid for his tertainment, and at last brought him to the Cardin and askt him how he would please to have me dispo of him. My defign was to enter him among t grand Musqueteers, but knowing that the Cardin was not very well with Treville who command them, I would not do it without acquainting him with it; I found I took the best way too, for he to me,I should have a care of doing so, and should rathe let him carry a Musquet in some other Regiment upon which I plac'thim in the Guards, and in about fix months time, the Cardinal procur'd me a Colou for him, and he told me, when he gave it me, the I might see what difference he made between tho who were in his favour and others, for to those h gave leave to serve him if they pleas'd, but these he took care to bind to him by obligations beyond the merit.

These things stopt the mouth of my Mother in lar for the present, and she was indeed a fraid to restect up on me so openly, for fear people should throw stone at her; but my Brother being unhappily killed the sin

Campagn

EE

pu

te

be

le

an

m

na

th

th he all

the

na

mc

but

M

700

Ghi

ma

ne

Liv

gn

3.0

at di

Campagne he made, at the Siege of a Town in Flanders, the begun to open louder than before, telline about that the knew me better than others; that I had made away my Brother, that I might get the Estate, and that 'twas for the same defign I had gotten two more of her Children to Paris, where I had put them into the Academy, and if I had i ndeed got-ten a Benefice for another, 'twas only that he might be oblig'd not to marry. Every one advis'd me to let her alone for a mad woman, (if I may so call her) and do no more for them; but what I did being for my own fake more than hers, I never let the Cardinal rest, till he had given me the Colours my Brother left, who was kill'd, to the eldest of the two that were in the Academy: In the mean time, when he came to march, I was fain to be at the charge of all his Equipage, so that I may truly say, that I had the trouble and charge of Children, without having had the pleasure of getting them.

ent ou

cha

b

lat

up

ne

fin

These things, together with my extravagant humor, empty'd my stock, which made me often tell the Cardinal in jest, that I was a Basket without a bottom; but that he was like to pay for it all. So when ever was out of pocket, I would come to him and cry, Good my Lord, have pity upon a poor Father who has fix Children. 'Tis true I knew my time when 'twas fit to make these fort of compliments, I took him when he was in a humour to laugh, and he feldom deny'd me any thing; in short I got about fifteen thousand Livres a year of him in this manner, one year with nother, besides the two Abbeys, and the two Engns in the Guards; he plac'd also one of my Sisters the Nunnery de Monmartre, without costing me 2 atthing; all which made me lookt upon to be not little in his favour, and yet I was still very much

discontented with my condition, for 'twas a da mortification to me to think that I had nothing tain, and if the Cardinal should dye, I knew where to hide my head. He was about this t building the Sorbonne, and waiting on him once ther, My Lord, faid I, if I might but one time or come to have a Chamber here, with a Doctors allowand (hould think my felf a very happy Fellow. Thou art no Satisfied, said he, thou costest me more than any for my Servants, and yet thou art always grumbling. forbid, my Lord, faid I, but I am young now, and as fraid of wanting when I growold. Why art thou fin ill husband then, reply'd he. Ah my Lord, return' your Eminence knows very well what a charge of Child have and that I never ask you till I am in great necessity that notwithstanding all your bounty, I have not a penn forehand. I know your meaning, faid he, you would Something settled on you in case I should die; well Il think of it. I thankt him very heartily, for t words comforted me exceedingly; 'twas about fortnight after this, before his Eminence took more notice of it; and thinking it not proper importune him every day, I gave my attend constantly without speaking a word more to him but at last he took me into his Closer, and ope a little Cabinet, Thon askest, me, faid he, for fi ence, and 'tis but reasonable thou shouldst have it; to ling out a small Parchment ty'd with little Ribb he put it into my hands. Here, faid he, there thousand Crowns a year upon the Bank of Lions, I thou art so ill a Husband that thou art not fit to be in with it, but as it comes in annually.

You may easily guess how overjoy'd I was a noble present, I was better pleas'd with it than had given me twenty thousand Crowns, for in

H

1

Er

mt

the

lec

cry

Wa

my

13. E

ias

ny Put

on

his

ary he

V

ad

Cou

hou

ne

Cap

e u

ne ch eed

intr

CXC

I knew my own humour, and was not ignorant, tho I could not help it, that I was not capable of laying ap a penny. This created me a great deal of envy in the Family, when it was known how generous his Eminence had been to me; and the other Servants matter'd at it, that all the kindness was shown to thenew comers, while the old standers were neglected; but all this was nothing to the noise and outcrys of my Mother-in-law: She told about, that it was in vain to think to throw dust in her eyes, that my ill nature would appear too plain, whatever difbetter than on this occasion, when I pretended to have received a Present from the Cardinal, to colour my delign of cheating my lawful Heirs: That I had but the Money into the Bank my felf, and that I fo conceal'd whatever I got with the same design. My the state of the s father coming up to Paris, I complain'd to him of his conduct of hers, but he poor man was so weak, ad fo cow'd by his Wife, that 'twas to no more urpose to speak to him, than to run ones head against he Wall.

We were very much at Ruel, where the Cardinal ada most delicious Seat, and it being a very fine Lountry for sport, which I extreamly loved, I never hought the time long we spent there. There was ne Beaumont, who they nick-nam'd the Dragon, the Laptain of St. Germain, and we being intimate friends e us'd to call me out often to hunt with him; and ne day among the rest, having run down a Deer the Forrest, after the Sport was over, he would eeds have me with him to see a little piece of Galantry that he kept at a by-house, out of the road; excus'd my self for that time, and having lest him, went all alone, without so much as a Valet; as

F 2

re

11

al

201

k

h

t

p

fte

to

Wi

ha

ha

W

ha

CO

CO

the

the

thi

to

mo

go

cle

bea

bee

felf

go

Le

fou

fing

Th

ter

call

fell

he came back, he meets a Country Gentlemans m with a Fusee on his shoulder, and having askt hi if he did not know that that was forbidden; Fellow feeing him all alone answer'd, Yes that did, but he had a mind to kill a Hare, and w then? Beaumont, a little stirr'd with this answer, a him if he knew who he spoke to. Know you? the Rogue insolently, Yes, very well, you are my plain enough, any body may know you. Beaumont must understand had but one Eye, and therefore toucht to the quick with this impudent answer; feeing the fellow upon his guard, he blew his He that if any body had been near him, they mi come to his affiftance; upon which the fellow, was no Fool, retir'd immediately, and got away to his Masters house, where I happen'd to be at that time; he told us not a word of what happen'd to him, if he had, we could have made up at first with a word speaking, but as we were Table, and he newly gone down into the Kitch we heard a noise in the Court, which made us to fee what was the matter; I was fur prized as well the Master of the House, to see the Yard full Blue Coats, being a party of the Guards, that Bu mont had fent. The fellow ignorantly came out them himself, and askt them their business, who knowing his face, enquir'd for him by his own na which was enough to tell him their errand: So took no notice at all, but told them, he would in and call him. Instead of which he went and himself all along upon a beam, which was but morning put up in a house his Master was build and he lay fo, that 'twas impossible to see him; the mean time, the Gentleman taking this for a affront, that these men should come thus into

very

house, was just going to discharge a Fusee at them, if I had not stopt him gravely, by telling him, that the less passion, the less mischief always, and stepping up to the Guards, who all knew me, I askt them what was the matter, they told me the whole fory as I have related it; so having defir'd them not to press into the house, till I came to them again, I went and told the Master, and proposed that he would let one of the Guards go in with me, to convince them that the Servant was not in the house, I had a great deal of difficulty to bring him to this, but having told him the consequences of a refusal, he was prevail'd on; in the mean time, the Guards having befer the house, so that they were sure he could no way escape, they were for searching every corner, and there was not a nook, nor a hole, but they pry'd into; but finding 'twas all in vain, and the fellow was not to be found, they concluded nothing less, than that he was beholding to the Devil to convey him away. The Gentleman knew no more) what was become of him than they, till a good while after they were all gone, and the coast clear, that he saw him creeping down from the beam.

When the fellow understood the danger he had been in, he did not think it convenient to trust himfelf any longer there, but askt leave of his Master to go home to his own friends, who liv'd ten or twelve Leagues beyond Paris; when he came home he found his Father fick of a violent Feaver, but expreffing a great deal of joy to fee his Son before his death. The old man being poor, was but meanly lookt after in his illness, and being as it were left alone, he call'd his Son to give him some drink, which the fellow did once or twice, but the old man calling F 3

very often, and he being too lazy to attend him, he brings the Pitcher, and setting it by him, bad him help himself; this was a heart-breaking to the poor dying man, and reproaching him for his unnatural behaviour, this Rascal takes up the Pitcher, and pours it all upon his Father, telling him he might

行いないと言語

to

th

BHHC BLHCW

W m of is Gir Chi in Gir Ch

E

K

drink his belly full if he was so thirsty.

After so barbarous an action, he runs away Paris, and going the next day to the Palace, knocks before he was aware, at the President See ers; which rudeness put the President into such passion, that he order'd his Officers to put him Prison, and it being the custom to examine such are committed for any infolences in the streets, the began to ask him the usual questions in such cale when finding him faltring in his discourse, and give but a lame account of himself; and whether he ha hanging look, or which is most likely, the Vengear of Heaven pursu'd him for the horrid crime he committed, the Judges order'd enquiry made at the Town where he faid he was born; Officer who was fent, found his Father dead, but had told so many People of the inhuman action his Son, that the whole Town came in against him the Officer having made this report, and due pro ceedings being made thereon, they fentenc'd him be hang'd; he confest at the Gallows several un heard of crimes, which had they been known before he would have been broken alive upon the wheel.

This was without doubt a good lesson to all the who flatter themselves with hopes of escaping division wengeance, which tho it had permitted this man a go unpunisht for many great crimes, brought him a

last to publick shame for a trifle.

I had, as I faid, obtain'd an Enfign in the Guards for my Brother, who had been at two or three Sieges which had been made that Campagne; and the Cardinal, being defirous to know how he had behav'd himself, enquir'd of the Mareschal de Gramment, who came one morning to make his Court to him; the Valet, who was in waiting at that time, told me of it, and that the Mareschal made answer. that he was a very brisk young fellow. I took my measures from this, to do something yet better for him, but being asham'd to be always asking, I went this way to work: we had yet a Brother whom the Cardinal had not feen, who began now to be of age fit to go into the Army, and was a very compleat young Lad; I presented him to the Cardinal, and aske himas I us'd to do of the others, how his Eminence pleas'd I should dispose of him? the Cardinal charm'd with the fight of him, told me I ought to be very well fatisfy'd to have a Brother of his shape and meen. My Lord, faid I, at the same time, an Enfign of the Guards would sit very well on such a Gentleman as he is like to make, and a Lieutenancy on his Brother; and since it happens that there is such a Vacancy now in the same Company, if your Eminence would please to bestow it on him, I would say, if I durst, that he will not be wanting in his Duty, or Courage for the Kings Service, when there shall be opportunity. He consider'd a while of what I said, and then return'd upon me, You have a mind to bring me, and Monsieur d'Espernon together by the Ears; don't you know he will let no body encroach upon his Office, and that tother day he would needs quarrel with the King for but offering to give away a Company in the Guards which belong d to him. My Lord, faid I smiling, if he quarrels with your Eminence, here is three Brothers of us will be your Seconds; and the reft, as they grow up, shall AH

hin

fav

Chi

**fpe** 

Ge

to

his

bul hel

we

an

me

and

his

bri

tro

my

Br

hav

ref

tak

w

A

to

Pa

at

had

all engage on your side. Thou spackest fair, says the Cardinal, but go to him from me, and tell him, he mis oblige me in gratifying you. I did not fail to return him thanks for so considerable a favour, and going immediately to Monsieur d'Espernon, he was please to tell me, that I needed not his Eminences Recommendation for so small a matter, which I should have commanded from him at a word from my self.

Certainly the bounty of my Master, the Cardina was without example, and all my trouble was, the I was not able to make any fuitable return for for many obligations; I fought however, as much a it was possible, for opportunities to express my gratitude; and being one day drinking with fevera Gentlemen, one of them, that was an Englishman began to reflect upon the Cardinal, whether it was that the Wine was gotten into his head, and I talkt he knew not what, or that he had some private malice against him, I know not, but I desir'd him very civilly to speak in other language of my Master, unless he resolv'd to disoblige me; but he talking the more reproachfully for my taking notice of it, I loft all patience at that, and taking up a Plate I threw it at his head; he was presently for drawing out his Sword, but I was ready for him, so he lost his design, which was to have furpriz'd me before I could have drawn; our Friends stepping in, prevented our fighting for that time, and endeavour'd to reconcile us, but it was impossible to bring him to any thing, for going out he made a motion to me to wait upon him. Every one of the Company offer'd me their fervice but I thankt them, and told them I faw no occasion to fear, however two of them would not leave me till they faw me at my Lodgings, that if we had me him, who had also two friends, who went our with him,

momen t

him, we might have been upon equal terms, but we saw no body, tho we went the direct way on pur-

pole.

The state of the s

The next morning before I was up, my Valet de Chambre came and told me, there was one wanted to speak with me; I presently imagin'd it was from the Gentleman, and bid him let him in, and desir'd him to fit down by my bed fide. I knew him immediately to be one of those two persons, that went out with him; so making a fign to him to say nothing of his business, till I had sent my man out of the way, I held him in discourse of one thing or another, as if we had been very well acquainted, till I made an errand to fend away my man, and then he made me his compliment, which was thus, That I had affronted his Friend, who was a Person of Quality, and that nothing but my life could repair the injury I had offer'd him: That he waited for me with one of his friends, not reckoning himself, so that I must bring two of mine along with me to entertain them.

There was nothing in all his compliment which troubled me, but that I should involve any body in my quarrel; I could not tell who to think on a good while, but immediately recollecting that I had two Brothers, who had some right to the quarrel, as having so greatly shar'd of the Cardinals bounty, I resolved to seek no surther; so I sent for them, and taking them with me towards the Bois de Boulegne, which was the place appointed, where we found our Adversaries ready; we immediately drew, and fell to it. My younger Brother was wounded the first Pass, and tho it was a very dangerous thrust, yet he at the same time disarm'd and wounded his man; I had done the same with mine, and going together to assist our eldest Brother, his Adversary at that very

deli

for

wh

me

W2

fell

do

he

fer

thi

the

w

an

rui

of

an fo

in th to th co B

tt

in to oh find serve

moment made a Pass through his body, with which he fell dead at his feet: This was a fight enough have mov'd any Brother to revenge; besides the blood which flow'd from his wound who was less had arguments in it to urge me to refuse him quarter but he begging his life upon our pressing him very hard, I thought it would not be for our honour to

refuse him.

We brought off three Swords, a small Trop compar'd to the loss of our Brother, whom we le dead upon the spot; and yet this was not all, for the wound my younger Brother receiv'd, having pierce his Vitals, tho the strength of his constitution me ster'd it for some days, I was astonisht to see his give up the ghost in my arms; I was never so grieve in my life, feeing my felf the cause of the ruine ewo fuch hopeful youths, whom I had, as it were led to be flaughter'd on my account : 'Tis easy to imagin'd the clamour of my Mother-in-law at the news, the faid against me all that rage and fury con put into her mouth, which I knew not what to it to, only that if I had known what would have have pen'd, I should have been more cautious of affliction her. I might have faid something more for my just fication, but I thought 'twas more proper to le others speak for me, and I flatter'd my self that the was none but were fensible of the innocence of m intention; but among all these troubles which we not small, you will say, I had yet another which rackt me night and day, for tho the Cardinals ho nour had been the cause of our quarrel, yet Due ling being so strictly forbidden, he would not s me, and I was oblig'd to ableond as if I had been Murtherer; they told me at the same time, that had order'd fearch to be made for me, in order delive deliver me over to the Judges, and that he had sent for the Procurator General about it. La Hondiniere, who was always my Friend, was the first that advis d me to keep out of the way, telling me the Cardinal was in such a passion, that he durst not expose himself to speak in my behalf; I durst not desire him to do it neither, for fear his Eminence should suspect he had seen me, and I thought he would be more serviceable to me, if without taking notice of any thing, he should endeavour to sound the intention of the Cardinal. Things continu'd thus three months, which was a long while for a man to lye incognito, and if I had any Enemies, this was their time to ruine me, and it is impossible to reckon how many

stories they told of me to the Cardinal.

The Count de Manlevriere of Normandy, was one of these, tho I had laid several obligations on him. and therefore always lookt upon him as my friend; for twas thro my means that he got to be an Enfign in the Guards, which he had been refused; and fince that I had introduc'd him to the Count de Harcourt, to go with him to the Army; and I may truly fay, that he show'd him a great deal of favour on my account. This man, who was of a Family of the long Robe, and such a one as there were a thousand better in that Province, was always cracking, and valuing himself upon his Nobility, in such manner, that to hear him talk, one would not question but he could derive his Pedigree from St. Lewis: I had told him my opinion of this foolish way of his a little freely, which he pretended to take very friendly; but my disgrace coming upon this, he prov'd the greatest Enemy I had; in short, I was told by several, that he never had any opportunity to discourse with the Cardinal, but he us'd it to my disadvantage; which

which I refented so ill, that though I was reduced to this condition for fighting, I defir'd to be at liber for nothing more than to demand fatisfaction La Hondiniere was one of those that gave n account of this, and coming to fee me one day to me, I should lay aside all those thoughts, for the Cardinal himself had sufficiently revenged me of the Norman. I no sooner heard that word, but I was in patient to know the History of it, which was the That he being come to his Eminence, and beginning to reflect upon me as he us'd to do, the Cardinal tol him,'twas a trick of a Rascal to abuse one who was absent, and could not answer for himself; that he had known me longer than he had done, but the it was not my practice to speak ill of any body; the I was a fellow who had behav'd my felf well, be was no boafter of my own actions, and that perhap my misfortunes would not last always. I could not believe this was a discourse likely to come from the man that profecuted me; however I took it as a goo Omen, and it encourag'd me to have patience, til time should produce something to my advantage.

Twas a whole month before I had the least reafon to hope, but at last, when I began to despain La Hondiniere came to me from the Cardinal to tel me, that I should surrender my self to Prison, and fear nothing; he told me also, that his Eminence askt very kindly after me, telling him, that he knew him to be my constant Friend, and surther says L Hondiniere, I am mistaken if you have not as great a show

in the Cardinals favour as ever.

I need not say, that I was very sensible of the kindness he express, and that I desir'd La Hondinier to assure his Eminence, that I had all imaginable sens of his goodness; so I presently surrender'd my self w

Prison

Pr

m

wl

pa ou

W

ag

ju

th E ha Phi Mhi

op fte th

WT

as

W

01

g

W

Prison, without requiring any assurance of my safety, more than the Cardinals word. Those who heard what I had done, but knew nothing of what had past between the Cardinal and me, thought I was out of my wits, and pitty'd my folly: Others, who wisht me ill enough, took this occasion to follicit against me, and tho, as the Cardinal did me the justice to say, I never did any man any wrong, yet I found a thousand that were glad of the opportunity they thought they had to ruine me, and the worst Enemy I had, was the Count de Manlevriere, who had married to his second Wife, a Relation of the President de Bailleul, and he employ'd her underhand to engage her Unkle against me; and if that Magistrate had not been an honester man than he, I had been in great danger; but I found the Information against me so favourable, that if I had drawn it up my felf, I could not have contrived it better. Instead of aggravating the matter, or indeed of telling the very matter of fact, as I have here done, there was a relation, how the man not only abus'd me at Table, but lay in wait for me at the Bois de Boulogne. as I was returning from Verfailles with my two Brothers; that se defendendo, I was oblig'd to draw as well as those that were with me, and that nevertheless I had first endeavour'd to tell him, the regard he ought to have had to the Kings Edicts, and the danger of disobeying in such cases as this; and being fill'd with a great deal of such stuff, and having so much care taken of me, without my help, my justification was both short and easy.

I was still ignorant to whom I ow'd this obligation, and the I sometimes fancy'd it must be the Cardinal, yet I could not think so long, when I resected, that a man who had so much kindness for me,

should

should let me lye fo long neglected in my misfo tunes; and would rather have told me how it w than fend me a bare meffage not to fear: Bei however got out of Prison, I went to throw my at his Eminence's feet, whom I told I would de thore fincerely with, than I had done with the Pa liament; that I would honeftly confess to him, the I had broken the Kings Order, but if I had been a be a Vagabond twice as long as I had been, or a have loft my head upon a Scaffold, I could never bear to hear him abus'd- Have a care who hears you faid he, taking me up, tis I that have brought you out this business, the no body knows of it; and whereas I a fend indeed for the Procurator General to make your Pr cefs, it was only with design to fave you; if I did not in form you as much, continu'd he, twas because I make man Master of my secrets: Bouteville and de Cha pelle, were executed but t'other day for the same this and what would they have faid of me, faid he, if Iha fav a one of my own Servants, when I but just before has taken off a Relation of one of the first Princes of the blood and two Gentlemen allied to the chief Families in France

So obliging a discourse as this made me throw my self again at his seet, and embracing his knees. My Lord, said I, when shall I be so happy, as to dye for so sood a Master; I must have liberty to sight against at that declare themselves his Enemies. He was extreamly pleased to see me so zealous, and he took so much deslight in hearing me express my self in this manner, that he thought not of raising me from his foot.

What he had told me of Boureville and de Chappell was very true, but he did not tell me how he gratify'd his private grudge in executing the rigour of the Law upon them. Boureville being Father to the present Mareschal de Luxemburgh, was Cousin to the

Print

Pri

to t

him

D

mai

and

to

leal

im

his

the

rep

not

bu

ve

Fa

miH

by

en bu

na

to

OI

m

K

f

b

0

-

1

Prince of Conde, as he rold me, but to speak Aricely to the Princess his Wife; but that honour was fold him very dear: You must know that the Duke D' Enguien, eldest Son to the Prince of Conde, having marry'd Madamoiselle de Bresse, the Cardinal's Niece, and his Father having been forc't, against his Will, to conferr to that Match purely to fave his life, or at least his liberty, his Son, who knew how he was impos'd upon, looke upon his Marriage as a mark of his bondage to the Cardinals tyranny; and from thence despising both the Relation and the Wife, he reproache her daily with a thousand reflections, and not altogether without cause; her Birth was considetable, and the came of a very Ancient Family; but the Duke D'Enguien, having employ'd a man verit in Heraldry to fearch out the Original of her Family, and he, after turning it from fide to fide, made his report, whether twas true or no, that the House de Maille, of which she was descended, came by Basterdy from an Archbishop of Tours; this was enough for that Duke, not only to infult his Wife, but also to be very sharp in reproaching the Cardinal; and nothing being done but he had his Emissaries to inform him of it, he was so moved at this, that he only waited for an opportunity to show his referement, and twas not long before had one: Bomeville, who happen'd to fight a Duel, not only against the Kings Edict, but against a particular order to himfelfinwas to closely pursued, that he was appre-hended before he could reach into Lorrain, the Count de Chappelle his Coufin, who was his Second, and fled along with him, was also taken; and it being to do a despight to the House of Conde, the Cardinal caus'd them to be executed by the Hands of the Common Hangman, under pretence of Tustice.

THE STATE OF THE S

III.

後の計算

Zi.

Justice, but indeed to fatisfy his private reven After I was thus restor'd into favour, the Cardin who lov'd me more than ever, made me several tifications, and askt me, If I had ne'r another B ther to prefer? I told him I had two, one to who I had given the last Abbey, which his Eminence w pleas'd to bestow on me; but that for the other did not defire to concern my felf for him, for ving the misfortune to be accus'd of the death three others, I was unwilling to expose my felf the like reproach: I told him however I had a Sill that past in the world, for something handson and intended to marry her to one of my Friend a Gentleman of Brettany, and that I only waited my Father and Mother-in-law's answer. He head ned to all this with a fingular goodness; and a Ben fice falling near us, which was in his Gift, he gat it me without asking, and I presented it as freely my Brother, who was already in Orders; which pen'd the mouth of my Mother-in-law afresh, wh complain'd now that one must have all and t'othe trus none; and that I ought rather to have given it him that had nothing. I e'n let her fay what h wou'd, and only waited for an answer to the busine him about my Sifter, which it was three months before they wou'd vouchfafe to grant me; at last, my h ther, having a fuit at Law that brought him to Poi and being glad to make use of some friends of min to follicit for him, he sent me a Note where I mie find him; I went to him immediately, and after pu ing him my respects, I askt him how it came about that I had not beard from him all this while? long of your Mother, answer'd he very ingenuous who believes you have a design to deceive us: But Sir, fa I, what do you believe of it? In troth, said he, with the

Son but Aice I

fan

to t ville Dul Cons Far

dou be t old pal ort his-

leui he he ( ne v of t

it af not ' ville ie v

car ne co hat

Wa

sine freedom, I know not what to think of it, for when the Debate lyes between a Wife that a Man loves, and a Sen who has oblig'd him, one has a difficult task to decide it. You have no Obligation at all, Sir, to me, said I, but methinks you ought at least to do me a little more Juffice.

I did not care to urge it any farther out of respect o him: His Cause was against Monsieur de la Vien-Dukes and Governours of Provinces, and great per-Dukes and Governours of Provinces, and great perfons descended; so that it was, as I may say, the
Earthen Pot floating by the Iron Pot, which made me
doubtful of the Event, and I told my Father 'twould
be best for him to accommodate the matter; he
al old me he was willing to do so, upon which I
pake to the Cardinal, who had done so many things
or me, that he would please to concern himself in
this His Eminence spoke of it that very day to Monlieur de la Vienville. But he, who thought that upon
the account of his powerful interest, he was able to the account of his powerful interest, he was able to trush my Father, as I hinted before; or at least that the should tire him out, answer'd the Cardinal, that he would do any thing he desir'd him, but intreated him rather to leave their Controversy to the decision of the Law; the Cardinal could not well insist upon tafter that, so he told me, that my Father must not expect any accommodation, for Mr. De la Vieuin wille would not hearken to it; but that for my sake he would espouse the Cause himself for my Father:
I carried this great news to my Father, which at first he could hardly believe. So the Process began, and my Father having set forth in his Bill of Complaint, that Monsieur de la Vieuville had committed several Wasts, in a Village that we had near Nogent L' Arthemis, which belong d to him; he had not only the impudence impudence

wi

ate be

mo

to

ney

Fat

Lat

Hi

litt

ed

ran

wh

he

bei

fho

me

priz

onz whi

fifte

impudence in his Answer to give him the Lye, but run on in such ill language against our Family, asi we had not been so much as Gentlemen. As no Re proach can offend but what is grounded on truth, nothing vext me in this but the Lye, tho I was be ter fatisfy'd afterwards, when the Lawyers told me that these were but words of course, which the always put into their Pleas, without any defign particular affront; and withal being strictly charm by the Cardinal not to demand any other fatisfaction I resolv'd to use the same Arms against them, and the next day return'd them the Lye, and prov'd or Nobility. At night the Cardinal askt me how of Cause went on, and I having told him what had have pen'd, he wonder'd he faid, that Monfieur de la Via ville should stand so much upon that Nicety, & Nobility being not fo much above ours, and if I know what Henry IV. had faid one time to his Father, might have been sufficiently even with him up that score.

He had no fooner faid thus, but I begg'd his Em nence to tell me what it was, which he made no diff. culty to do, but told me, that the Father of this ver la Vieuville belong'd to the Duke de Nevers, whom mes recompence him for some services which he had told done him, so often importun'd Henry the Fourth to fine make him Knight of the Order, that he could no had put him off; and it being the Custom, that when the been King puts on the Coller of the Order, the Knight mor kneeling down fays, Domine non sum dignus; Monsie plea de la Vieuville repeating the same words, the Kin brin reply'd aloud, I know that well enough, but I must gin telli Cardinal could not have pleas'd me so well, if he shad given me a hundred thousand Crowns, as hed he

with telling me this ftory which I carry'd immediately to the Lawyers, and making them put it into heir own language in our reply, it was a fingular

mortification to our Adversary.

Mi

This was good sport for the Judges, who are glad to have fomething of any fide to laugh at, and Money into the bargain, I had my fill of it, and my Father too, and that which was most strange, Mr. de la Vienville could not forbear laughing himself. The History of Domine non sum dignus, brought him a little to reason, fearing lest those that were acquainted with circumstances fo very particular, should also ranfack his Genealogy, and dispute his Original which was from Flanders, and began to be forry that he had refus'd the Cardinals Mediation. In short, there being several other things which he was loth we G should enquire into, he came to the Cardinals, and po meeting me at the door told me, that he was furpriz'd at what he hadheard just now, for he had never known before, that his Adversary was my Father. which if he had been inform'd of fooner he would never have disputed it. I knew well enough what this OU meant, and being not of a humour to flatter him, I had told him, I had reason to value my self extreamly, fince he was pleas'd to grant that to me which he had deny'd to the Cardinal; and tho my Father had been at great charges in the Suit, yet I was ready to big move him to an accommodation; and that if he flee pleas'd to acquaint me with the conditions, I would King bring him an answer; this discourse vext him, and go telling me, that I did not accept his civility as I ought; The flung away without saying a word more. So our Proceedings went on still, but finding that

with fifted reproaching him; our Process was to be heard

G 2

before

before two Judges, Monsieur Turcan was one, man who having been first divorced on pretenced Impotence, chose rather to be thought so, than a live with his Wife who was an infamous Woman he was entirely our Friend, but the President, who was the other, was not; so that when he came furs up the matter, as he read a clause that was in a favour, the President askt him, if that sentence read was in the writing; Turcan who was very he whatever complaints his Wife might make of the contrary, and the Tryal being in the Evening, has ing two great Wax Candles by his Seat on the Bench, he took one of them and threw it at his head faying, That a Man who suspected such a thing that was a Rascal, and ought to be us'd according The President by stooping down his head avoid the blow, but asking him what he meant, and the same time catching up the other threw it at hi and struck him on the head; this disorder put a st to the Cause which was just upon deciding. The Prefident went out to make his complaint, and The can went home to his own house, where he received an Order to lay down his Office.

Our Cause by this means lay asleep, and or Friends on both sides took that opportunity to me diate an accommodation, and we being both preserved with the Law were the more easily brough to compliance; they agreed that all reslexions on either part should be absolutely forgotten, and independent of the best course they could take, for 'twas me possible to enter into the discourse without regrission ating on each other. So the matter being conclude my Father return'd home; but before he went away I desir'd him to consider of what I had propos'd him about my Sister, which was so much his in

to N

CI

ra

W

V

to

th

W

Billio

afi

for

thi

no

tha

bd Sid

to

COI

to

and

fho

mo

lin

DO

DO

rerest to effect; he promis'd to speak to my Mother-in-law about it, and two days after he came home, he fent me word, that they would give their confents to what I propos'd, provided I would do it without their disburfing any Money; I admir'd, or rather pity'd the fordid stupidity of these people, who having no more Children, as one might fay, should venture the loss of such an opportunity to advance their Daughter, rather than part with about twenty thousand Franks, purely from Covetuousness, rofavno worfe of it, for they wanted no Money; the Cardinal having for my fake, to pacifie my Mothe in law, for the death of my two Brothers, permitted her to fell the Commission of the eldest. which he had not dispos'd of, thinking I had another Brother to whom he would have given it, by which the got a good fum of Money, and more than would have paid the Portion for my Sifter : However a little after/I receiv'd another Letter which explain'd the former; in which they told me, that fince I thought this fo good a Match, they defir'd me that I would not let it flip for want of a little of my affiftance; that I was in a condition able to do it, and it would be but a small matter to me, and for which my Siffer would be eternally oblig'd to me.

I was damnably vext at this, and so I gave them to understand, and my passion appear'd so in my countenance, that notwithstanding all the care I took to conceal it, the Cardinal easily discovered it, and askt me what the reason of it was, but searing he should think it was only an artistice of mine to draw more Money from himl beg'd him to excuse me, telling him'twas nothing but some of my private affairs, not worth disturbing his Eminence with; he was not satisfy'd with these reasons, but thinking I

G 3

equivocated

th

it,

was fortil

fe

to

at

I

U

q O

ci

a in that i

Y f

equivocated with him, he told me, that he would have me tell him positively the business. I defende my self still with the same pretence, but the more saw me unwilling to discover my self, the more press me, so I was forc't to tell him, but at the same time told him my sears, lest he should think I had design upon him. It bought, said he presently, in some business of vast consequence, and is this all the meter: Go, continued he, I give this also for your self but upon condition that you shan't call them your Children more, for methinks they are mine rather, considering

what they cost me every day,

I could with all my foul have run into the fire for him if there had been occasion, I had such a sence of his bounty and many favours to me, but it being m misfortune to be only a poor useless fellow, I conte ed my felf to express my passion by my zeal for Thus my Sifter was marry'd at last to the person that I had propos'd, and liv'd several year with the greatest happiness in the world, only that pleas'd God she had no Children; but about s years after, her Husband was taken with a fit of De votion, and she, who made it a pleasure to herm fuit herself to his temper, liv'd with him so pious that the became an example to the whole Provide of Brettagne; but both of them growing zealous to excess, he turns Priest, and she became a Votary and while he was a kind of a Missionary in his our Country, the retir'd into a Convent near Meulan, w which the had been a Benefactrice.

A few days after the Cardinal had done this later favour for me, he was feiz'd with fo deep a melacholy, that one could not know him almost to be the same person; I could not forbear expressing to him my trouble for the condition I saw him in, and

the satisfaction which it would be to me, to be infromental to his recovery; he spoke slightingly of it, but yet I could perceive plainly enough, there was fomething more than ordinary in it, notwithflanding all the pains he took to conceal it from me, for I had fludy'd his humour fo well, in that long time I had the honour to have belong'd to him, that I knew his temper as perfectly as if I had been himfelf; however after fuch an answer 'twas my Duty to be filent, tho I was fenfibly afflicted to fee that his discontent rather encreast every day. To pass away these troublesom hours, which held for two months at least, I as d to go to Luxemburgh to divert my felf with a Lady, who very well deferv'd my acquaintance, and that I might not bring any scandal upon her, I always left my men at the Market Gate, and went alone on foot to her House. One night as I came back to my Servants, I faw a man go out at the Gate, who I prefently remember'd to have feen at Bruffels, being a person whom I knew was employ'd in Intreigues of State; the unfeafonable hour of the night, for 'twas past two a clock, made me imagine, that a man of his character would not be so late abroad for nothing: I presently acquainted the Cardinal, who told me I was mightily to blame I did not follow him, I told him I had a good mind to have done it, but that he perceiv'd I knew him, and I was loth to increase his suspicion; he told me I had done well, and pauling a while, he aske me what manner of man he was, enquiring of his age, his flature, his complexion and the like; I gave him the best description of him I could, and he immediately gave orders to all the Posts, Carriers and Coaches, to take notice if any fuch like man offer'd to go out of Town, and laidmen upon all the Roads, if possible, G 4

per

Tho

the the

the

to t

any

Po

ioy

Ga

car

fre

fho

dil

ho

OP

wa hir

for

wl

tro

the

25

to

ď.

dy

W

an

th

to apprehend him if he travell'd any other way?

I guest by all this, that this very man was i cause of the Cardinals disturbance; and seeing he tended to place a Centinel near Luxembourg, I to him there was no body could be so proper for the Post as my self, for that I knew him, and he shound escape me; he told me that was true, but on the other hand he might know me too, and so mis mistrust something and avoid me; to remove this jection, and the thoughts of employing any other person, I told him no body could know him so we by the bare description I had given of him, as I con do with my own Eyes, and therefore any other might fuffer him to pass and not know him, where in a disguise I had in my head, I would defy him know me. let him be as cunning as he would; askt how I had contrived to disguise my felf? I to him I would drefs my felf up like a Beggar-man, an laying my felf down in the street like a poor Cripple I should have the advantage of looking every one that came by in the face; he lik'd my project very well, and would needs have a view of me in my Robes; so I bought very privately a pair of old Crurches, a patch'd ragged Coat, and in short all the necessary accountrements of an arrant Beggar; and plaid my part as well, as if I had been Apprentice to the Trade: The Cardinal bid me go, and told me that if I succeeded, I should do him the greatest piece of service that ever I did in my life,

There needed no more to excite me to do my utmost, so having taken my post at the corner of the
Rue de Tournon, I begun to screw up my countenance
and make a hideous noise, as if I had been in great
pain, besides my poverty; a good many charitable
people gave me Money, but several Coaches hap
pening

pening to come by together, I was afraid my man should pass by in the hurry, so I plac'd my self as near the Gate as I could get: The Swifes that kept guard there were fo diffurbed with the noise I made, that they would have driven me away, but that I was fain to promise them to be more quiet; I lay in this pofure three days and three nights without making any discovery, which made me fancy he might go in and out by the Port des Carmes, so I chang'd my Post, and that very night I saw him, to my no little joy, come with a Key in his hand, and open d the Gate himself: The Cardinal had plac'd a man that came almost every minute to me, to enquire if I had feen any thing, and befides that there was men posted from freet to freet to relieve one another, if there should be occasion to follow him; things being thus dispos'd they watch'd for his coming out; about an hour after this, I faw another man who came and open'd the Gate just as the t'other had done before he was wrapt up in a Cloak so that I could not know him; but order'd the people I mention'd, who attended for that purpose, that they should not fail to dog him when he came out again, which they did so dextroufly, that he never had the least suspicion of them, but went strait to his lodging, without so much as offering to look behind him.

THE STATE OF STATE OF THE STATE

10

e, a

ll-

This effectually discover'd the man, who prov'd to be no less a person than Monsieur de Cinquars, Grand Querry of France, Son of the Mareschal'd' Essiat; and the Cardinal no sooner knew it, but he told me he was an ungrateful man, and he should dye for it, or he would know why not. Indeed it was the Cardinal that had advanc'd him at Court, and to requite him he was plotting his ruine, with the Duke d' Orleans, who after having form'd a thou-

fand

out

we

con

not

befor

whi

Kio

he

pof

おはは

高男 大学的

Detio

bis de de de de de de de

200

fand Intreigues against the Cardinal, which alw prov'd fatal to those that engag'd in them, was n hatching another, that was not like to meet w much better fuccess; for the other man was dogge like manner, and the Cardinal being inform'd, he lodg'd at the Fauxbourg St. Germain, in the Rue Canetes, he was so well observ'd, that he could ftir a foot but he knew it; they discover'd several their haunts, where one Fontrailles, a little crooks but very cunning fellow, us'd to be with them: prest the Cardinal to apprehend the Conspirate for it was in his power, and it was needful too, t he might prevent any defign that they might h against his person; but as all he yet knew of business was but circumstantial, he waited for plain proofs to convict them; he fent me to lye on Road to Bayonne, as a Guide to fuch as rode Post, t I might observe all such as went to or return'd fro Spain; in the mean time they kept a strict eye upo the Conspirators, and the Cardinal having cause Fontrailles, to be follow'd to Estampes, he took po there, with delign as was thought, to go into Spain the other man of Bruffels follow'd him a few day after, and I fent the Cardinal word they were got and I had conducted them as far as Bayonne: 'twast very simple thing of these people to go two of the the same way, but God, who infatuates those who lye in wait for blood, not only blinded their eyes this, but suffer'd the Fleming to come back the ver fame way, where I had orders to apprehend him he was very much furpriz'd, and knowing he carry'd enough about him to prove him guilty, and would endanger his life, for he was a Frenchman whereas I thought he had been a Fleming, he poilon himself with somewhat he carry'd about him, with out my perceiving it, which was so strong, that he swelld in less than two hours time; I did what I could to save him, but having no suspicion of it, and no help at hand, the Poison had wrought its effect

before a Physician could be had.

I found quilted in his Boors, the Original Treaty which Fontrailles had been negotiating with the King of Spain, in the name of the Duke of Orleans, he Duke de Bouillon and de Cingmars and taking post at the same time to bring it to his Eminence, and give Him an account of what I had done, I took the Road to Languedoc whether he was gone, with the King, who was going to the Siege of Perpignan; I found him distemper'd both in body and mind, but chiefy the latter; for Cingmars had preposses the King against him, and his friends had just given him notice that he was ruin'd with the King, which obled him ed quit Narbonne, to be nearer Provence and Dauphing the Governors whereof were at his devotion: Cingmars had taken upon him to affaffinate him in that Journey, and they fay he had promis'd the Duke of Orleans todo it, who hated him mortally, but having flipt an opportunity which he had one day, being alone with him at least a quarter of an hour, he could never get the like afterwards. His Eminence receiv'd me as if I had been his good Anrel; and being not at all concern'd that the man was dead, fince I had got the Treaty, he fent me with it to the King, after he had taken a Copy of it for himfelf. of un bas

Having made me the Confident of his present trouble, I took the liberty to advise him to keep the Original by him, and send only the Copy to the King, since no body could be answerable for what might happen, and if they should chance to get it from

from me, he would be at a loss to make out what pretended; but he told me in the condition this were, there was a necessity to undeceive the K immediately, and that if he did not fend him Original, perhaps he would not believe the Cop Upon this answer I went away immediately, the Count de Charest who was in waiting, very civ introduc'd me to the Kings presence. The King b ing alone I furprized him extreamly with the prefer made him, he communicated it to no body, and a very kindly how the Cardinal did: I told him, was instructed, that he was very ill, which was a reason that he had not waited upon his Majesty cording to his order; for I forgot to tell one th that was very particular, which was, that before the Cardinal came to Tarascon, he had sent to tell King he was coming to Court, and that the Ki had answer'd, he should not give himself that troub but might flav in the Country for the recovery his health.

This was the reason why they told him he way undone, and also why he retreated towards Provent and Dauphine: In the mean time, as he was the greatest Politician of the age, he knew there was no way so likely to recover him in the Kings favour, as we reduce the King to some want of him; for the King who was a timorous irresolute Prince, was not capable of directing himself in the least difficulties. The Mareschal de Grammont, who was wholly devoted to the Cardinal, play'd this card for him, and suffering himself to be beaten on purpose by the Spaniard in the battle of Honnecourt, he left by that means all the Frontier Country of Picardy open to the Enemy; the King upon this news immediately has recourse to the Cardinal, and he having made a fair pretence not to

come

COM

2W2

way

to n brol

Tre

dia

hin

fol

the

app

COL

nal

ma

at

tha

wh

dic

DO

en

of

Be

de

fo

ti

K

h

9

8

but

come to Court, was now not only order'd to come away with all speed, but the King goes part of the way himself to meet him, supposing he was not able to make haste enough; so the Siege of Perpignan was

broken off.

THE IND

ne

Twas in this interim that I brought the King the Treaty that I mention'd; he bid me go back immediately, and let no body know that I had been with him; I met the Cardinal on the way, who was not fo fick but he could follow me, and being come to the King, Monsieur de Cinquars was immediately apprehended, and Monsieur de Thou to whom he had committed the secret. The King carest the Cardinal most passionately at their meeting; but this great man had conceiv'd so much indignation in his mind, at the Kings usage of him after so many services, that he fell into a distemper call'd the Hemorrhoides, which tormented him extreamly; all this however did not eclipse the vigour of his mind, which was not to be equall'd tho under the languishments of a eruel distemper; he made them pull down the sides of the door to bring him in as he lay in state upon the Bed; and he was carry'd all the way on mens shoulders, the Swifs Guards most commonly performing that service.

I was extreamly cast down to see my Master in this condition, while the Court generally rejoyc'd at it; for he had ruin'd the fortunes of a great many particular men, tho he had rais'd the Glory of the King, so that every one would have been glad to have seen him dead, in hopes to recover themselves again, which the weakness of the Kings capacity gave them reason to think would be easy if he were out of the way. The King, like a most Christian Prince, shut himself up often in his Closet to pray,

but as Prayers without Endeavours are fruitles, t Mor Court was full of caballings in prejudice of his A In the mean time they enter'd process gainst Monsieur de Cinquars, and Monsieur de The whom they had fent to Lyonn, and committed to the Castle de Pierre-Encise. The Youth of one, for Monfieur de Cinquars was not above two and twent and the Reputation of the other, made them to univerfally pity'd, and open'd the mouths of a miltirude against the Cardinal, for he was not ver well belov'd by the Populace, who exclaim'd at h Cruelty, not regarding the Justice he had now or his fide, not confidering the crimes they were guilt of; they cry'd out he was merciless and blood-thirst and ript up the flory of the Mareschal de Marille. His Eminence being told of this, for he lov'd to be told whatever was faid of him, would fay to me fometimes, that he was very unhappy, that 'twa allow'd to private men to purfue even to death, on that attempts to affaffinate them; but that for him, he must not be allow'd, besides the particular attempt upon his own life, to take notice of those made upon the Royal Authority, but Envy would censure all his proceedings as so many acts of Injustice. I have seen him to affected, when he has been talking to me of these kind of matters, that he could hardly refran weeping, and when I would reply to him, that he ought not to regard publick fame, which oftentime faid it knew not what; he reply'd, that 'twas that nevertheless which made a man immortal, and 'twa hard to take so much pains for that fort of immortality, and yet at last leave the world with the scandal of a Tyrant.

He spoke these things with such sensible accents of forrow, that sufficiently testify'd the greatness of

his S

Mor

beet

the

Car

mor

that

elpe

nal

pare

Co his

tha

for

Kir

bo

of.

hav

an tai

fro

all

mo vil

W

it

th

in

be

re

fu

H

H

Monsieur de Cinquars, and of Monsieur de Thon; and Monsieur de Bouillon had run the same fate, having been seiz'd in Italy, had he not bought his life with the loss of his Principality of Sedan. People admir'd the Cardinal should spare him, having had several Testimonies of his ill will, for this was not the first time, that he had attempted to embroil the Kingdom, and especially to side in all occasions against the Cardinal; in short, 'twas but t'other day that he had been pardon'd for being concern'd in the Rebellion of the Count de Soissons, whom he had not only shelter'd in his House, but had taken up Arms for him; but all that can be said to this is, that the Cardinal could forget injuries to himself, when the Honour of the

King and Kingdom requir'd it. Let them fay what they w

The state of the state of the state of

ain he

nes

hat vas

01-

20-

sol

Let them fay what they will, this was the man born to lay the Foundations of the present greatness of France, and whom all good Frenchmen ought to have wisht had been immortal; but God, who puts an end to all things, having determin'd him to cermin limits, which he could not out-live, took him from hence, and he dy'd, to the inexpressible grief of all his Servants. I had foreseen it two or three months before, for his distemper was attended with visible tokens of death from the beginning, and I was troubled extreamly to fee most people rejoyce at it: The King himself was doubtful of his recovery, tho he had those about him that infinutated a notion into him, that the Death of the Cardinal would be his happiness: This was something strange, if we reflect, that this great Minister, who found things in fuch a forry condition when he first came to the Helm of the Government, had reduc'd the rebellious Augenots, had humbled the House of Austria, by taking

taking from it the Kingdoms of Portugal and Cataloni and the greatest part of Alface; favd Italy, and thort had done so many wonders, that Posterity be gins already to acknowledge, that a man who fuch great things, must have something in him extra ordinary. He told me as he lay a dying, that he had always lov'd me above any of his Servants, and the he was forry he had done no more for me; that if the King would take his advice, it should be to employ me in affairs of the greatest consequence, for that! had all the Conduct, Courage and Wit that was need fary to accomplish any defign, all which he had ex-

perienc'd in feveral cases.

If I had ever been fenfible of the marks of his esteem in his life time, I was much more so now, a his past favours came at once into my mind, and thinking what I was going to lose, and that in moment, this man who had made all Europe tember should be no more, I was so afflicted, that I am sur if the present sence of it had continu'd but two days I should have been distracted. His Eyes were m sooner clos'd, but the King made it appear that ke diflik'd all he had done, for he immediately recall all those who had fled for fear of the Cardinals pow er; this gave me such an aversion to the Court, that I refolv'd not to continue in it a quarter of an how longer: Several Persons of Quality invited me to their Service; the Duke d'Orleans spoke to me by Egrement one of his Gentlemen, who to prevail with me, told me, I needed look no farther for my Encor ragement than to him, who had made his fortune in the service of that Prince, that he had gotten two hundred thousand Crowns, and that if he should live but to be fifty years old, he did not question but to get twice as much, but he did not tell me that he had

got

he

par

ma him

opp

mo

get

per, Law

1 de R

fron

the

Poli

to m

bad.

Que

(ma)

prop of th

ftry

fides

her l

for h

that

from

inyr

This and v

refer

nenc

me. off, a pot all this by ways that I should not care to practice; he plaid at Tables with his Master, and having a parcel of Sharpers that went halves with him, they made sport for the Duke to laugh at, which caus'd him to commit several errors in play, and gave him opportunity to play salse, or to set up a Game or two more than there was: Thus, as I said, he came to get so much Money, but as such gains seldom prosper, he grew so litigious, that he spent all that in

Law which he had gotten at play.

20

N

at, ur

The Prince of Conde also spoke to me by the Duke de Rochefoncaut, who began now to appear at Court, from whence he had been a long time banisht with the rest; but tho he was a Prince of the greatest Politics, he did not show it in this, to send a person. to me that was one of the greatest Enemies my Master had. I was just going to retire my felf when the Queen Mother did me the honour to fend me word, that she would have me go to Brussels to do her a small piece of service there; I was amaz'd at this proposal, from one who I knew could not love any of the Creatures of my Master, from whose Minifty the had received to much mortification; for befides other things, he remov'd all her Friends from her by one means or another; and had so little respect for her, or rather so much zeal for the public service, that upon information that she had receiv'd Letters rom Spain, he had caus'd her to be fearch'd, without my regard to modesty, or the respect due togher Sext: This was an insolence she would never forgive him, and which I thought also should make her extend her estend her estend to any thing that belong'd to his Emipence; I believ'd too, that this was only propos'd to ne, that they might have an opportunity to take me off, and that Madam deChevrense having informed them

of my escape out of Brussels, intended, if she coal get me thither, to bestow that upon me which escap'd before; being possest with this opinion, return'd her Majesty thanks for the honour she design'd me; but being not contented with my excuses, I was fain to shift it off with telling her, the I was employ'd in the Cardinals time in that Com, where I was so well known, that the way to have a affair effectually miscarry, was to put it into my

P

K

it

PW

to

an

M

be

for

to

fol wh

th

no

pri

her

tha

his

me

goi

dur

int

hands.

Thus I conceal'd my fear, and dextroufly put he off with excuses; but the Queen, who had, just a guest, been inform'd by Madam de Cheurense what had happen'd to me in that Country, to me, that I should not trouble my felf, for the knee what I meant, but that going from her I should lafe, and that she would give me her royal words my security: Such a continu'd importunity, in spight all I could fay, made me suspect her the more, to thankt her Majesty again, and begg'd her pardon; the fent in my room Morville, one the Cardinal M zarin helpt her to, who fince the death of my Mal was become Chief Minister of State. This erra was to discourse with la Porte, the Dutches Chevreuse's Confident, and to know from his on mouth, if 'twas possible to gain the Count de ... who was the Archdukes Favourite; that in cale the Kings death, which 'twas thought could not far off, there might be an Army ready upon frontier to affure the Regency to the Queen; made no question of gaining this Favourite by help of Madam de Chevrense: But Cardinal Man who knew already what power she had with Queen, and was loth the should increase it by an fervice so considerable as this, too readily infinu

into her, that la Porte would manage this matter by himself with less noise and more safety; and the Queen who had not so much affection for Madam de Chevrense as she had formerly, was easily perswaded.

Morville being arriv'd at Bruffels, eafily gain'd la Porte, with the hopes of being made first Page to the King, he charg'd him whatever he did, not to reveal it to the Dutchess de Chevreuse; and he, who ow'd his fortune to her, who from a Mechanic Taylor, which was his Trade, had been rais'd by her, even to her Bed, readily consented to betray his Mistriss and Benefactrice, in hopes of further advancement. The Comte de ..... was more in favour with Madam de Chevrense than la Porte thought of; for she being an amorous Lady had given him uuquestionable proofs of her esteem, so that la Porte had no fooner broken the fecret to him, but he discover'd it all to his Mistris; 'tis impossible to express the Dutcheffes resentment, she flew out in all the reproachful language the could think of to la Porte; but he who was a fellow of a very sharp wir, imagining that so great a confidence of the Comte de .... could not proceed but from an affection that had met with some fost returns from her; instead of appearing furpriz'd at what the faid, return'd her reproaches upon her self for her Inconstancy; telling her, she had purchas'd this discovery at the price of her honour, and that a man who was abus'd in so sensible a part as his Love, ought to revenge himself by all possible methods. The Dutchess, tho she was nettled at this fort of return, especially from him, and was going to casheer him, yet on second thoughts she durst not venture to do so, for fear he should return into France, and give the Queen an account what a life the led, and of a thousand intreagues she had been H 2

been concern'd in against her Majesty; and apprehending too, that he would facrifice her to the Mareschal de Schomberg's Lady, who after having resisted follicitations from the King himself, yet as report went, did not flick to admit to her arms so pitifula Fellow as this.

The Comte de ..... who was jealous of la Porte, was furpriz'd that after all this, the Dutchess still carry'd it but coldly to him, and did not throw off h Porte as he expected, and to free himself from a Rive was refolv'd to poison him; but la Porte, who knew not only the humour of the Spaniards, but was allo sensible of the resentment of the Dutchess, kept him. felf upon his Guard, and would not eat or drink but at his own house, and continu'd to do thus till he return'd into France; which caution of his, in all pro-

i

U

te

V

m

fo

ar

he

fe

ce

tir

res

th

ve

an

ce

ma

bability, was the faving of his life.

During all these Intreagues the King declind so in his health, that twas plain to all the world he could not live long, and Madam de Chevreuse having to much influence upon the Queen, attended with impatience for the news of his death, not only that the might be recall'd to Court, but not questioning the railing of her fortune; wherefore to oblige the Queen, and fix her felf in her Majestys opinion, she resolve to effect that by her own interest, which the Que had attempted to do by an underhand treaty with Porte; but fearing that as long as la Porte was with her, the Comte de .... would never heartily of gage in her defign, the concerted matters with Porte, and agreed with him that heshould return into France to manage her part with the Queen; which means, tho not without regret, he confented to leave her to his Rival, in hopes of advancing his Fortune. Indeed

elaed on

te, | | | |

世界の古古らら

Indeed, the promise they had made him of being Page to the King, had so gain'd upon him, that he flighted every thing for it; fo that as foon as ever he came to Paris, he went away to the Queen, whom he told, that not being able to succeed in his negotiation for her Service, Madam de Chevrense had undertaken it, and would doubtless perform it better than he could have done. The Queen, who had fuch confidence in the Cardinal, as we before noted, having acquainted him with this, instead of approving of it, he was exceedingly troubled at it, and told the Queen she was going to ruine her felf, for if the King (hould come to discover what had past she was undone; his aversion to Madam de Chevrense being invincible, that 'twas well enough to entertain la Pon, because he was lookt upon as a Person out of savour, and therefore would not be suspected, and might some time or other be of use to them; but for Madam de Chevreuse, it was neither safe to hold any correspondence with her, nor could she be any way ferviceable at this time.

The Queen, who knew this to be very true, was the easier to be perswaded, so they sent Madam de Chevreuse word, that they were very much oblig'd to her for the pains she had taken, but that in the present posture of affairs, they did not think sit to proceed in those measures any surther: In the mean time, the Cardinal set la Porte at work upon the Queen, to lessen her esteem for Madam de Chevreuse, and made that service the further condition of the preferment they had promised him; which nevertheless they delay'd till after the Kings death, and then gave it him as if it had been at the intercession of Madam de Chevreuse, who as cunning a Woman as she might be otherways, was made a property

chit Co

foo

obli

do wa

Kit

fro

ma

le 7

Fo

de

fee

ex

m

the

R

on

ha

CU

an

th

fe th

fu

de

le

fe

0

in this case, to take that for a favour done on her account, that was the reward of his Treason in be

traying her.

In the mean time, 'twas a Master-piece of Police in the Cardinal, after having put by the Queen from those methods she had taken so much to he advantage, to find out other ways to fecure the Regency to her. He fear'd Monsieur Desnoirs mol who was Secretary for the War, and would have been very glad to have him remov'd, and ye made use of him to make the proposal to the King and he had two defigns in fo doing: first, if the King consented to make the Queen Regent, then he had effectually oblig'd her, as being the first contrive of it; but if the King should resent it ill and fly out into a passion at it, then 'twould disgrace his Ad versary: Monsieur Desnoirs was such a Fool, as to be prevailed on to engage in this affair; but know. ing that 'twould be a difficult thing, he fet upon the Kings weak fide, that is, he engag'd his Confesion in the matter; who represented to him, that having in probability not long to live, he ought to think of fettling his Conscience; that nothing was so much required of us at our going out of this World, a forgiving our Enemies, and that he ought now to forget all the discontent, that had been between him and the Queen; that he had already recall'd to Count those whom he had suspected on her account, that nothing remain'd now, but to give her some Testimo nies of his reconciliation to her: that the present circum stance offerr'd him one; which was to make her Guardian ofher Children, a thing so naturally her right, that the Law excluded all other Relations from pretending to it: That if he did otherwise, 'twould look as if he had still some reserve on his mind, and that no ching

thing was fo dangerous, as to equivocate with his

Conscience.

ic.

9 11,

et e a, we et ga es et

uţ

to

y.

α

of h

25

r

m

rt

at

è

The Confessor was very ready to go upon this foolish Errand, whether that he thought himself oblig'd to it by his Office, or that he thought to do a piece of Service to Monsieur Desnoirs; but he was immediately casheer'd for his pains; and the King coming to know afterwards, that this came from Monsieur Desnoirs, he serv'd him in the same manner, giving his Office of Secretary to Monsieur le Tellier, who is now Chancellour of France. The Fortune of this Monsieur le Tellier and the Marquis de Lonvois his Son, being so strangely great, that they seem to equal that of Soveraign Princes, if not to exceed them. I shall speak a word to it, to demonstrate, that where Merit is really the foundation, there is no structur can be too great to build upon it.

Monfieur le Tellier's Father was one of the Long Robe, and brought up his Son in the same Profession, and having made him capable of business, he had a mind to get him the Office of the Kings Procurer de Chatelet, which is a thing independent from any of the other Courts, and very considerable. He that fold it having several Customers about it, preferr'd him to them all, on condition he should pay the Money down at a certain time, which was very short. But wanting 10000 Crowns to make up the fum, he had like to have loft it, when Monfieur de Pelletier, who had an Office in the same Court, lent him the Money; fo that all obstacles being remov'd, he entred upon the place, and behav'd himself with so much reputation, that he was lookt upon as a Man, that had not his fellow for wildom; but all this did not prevent a very odd accident befalling him. Being one day riding thro the Town, H 4 there

M

De

中田山

M

to

Pe

ho

cit

of

ed

D

pre

fie Th

wl

bri

to

w

Rh

is c

of

Sec

Vic

20

ma

tio

for

my

there happen'd some Tumult in the Streets, and he Office (being a Magistrate) obliging him to take no tice of it: The Grooms of the Kings Horses laid hold of his Bridle, and not knowing who he was they carry'd him with them into the Great Stable but the Querrys who knew him well enough made their excuse, and made the Grooms ask his Pardon, he was so good humour'd, that he made no complaint of this violence; which if he had, might have brought them into a great deal of trouble. In the mean time, Monsieur de Bonillon having some publick business with him, and finding him to be Man of a prodigious capacity, he perswaded him to resign his Office, and to come into the Council.

Twas by doing this, that he began to make him felf known to my Master, whom I have often hear speak of him, very much to his advantage; who he appear'd at the Bar, he met with all the mark of esteem that use to be given to Persons of his Me rit, and at last was preferr'd to be Secretary of State, as I have mentioned before: but it was upon condition, nevertheless, that he should pay Monsieur Defnoirs 400000 Franks, which he fent to him accordingly, but he refus'd them, expecting that I any fudden Change should happen at Court, he might get into his place again: So Monfieur de Tallier had his Money again, and Monsieur Desnoon dying quickly after, the Cardinal Mazarin with the consent of the Queen Mother, gave him this sum excluding the Heirs of Defnoirs; this and fuch like Obligations fixt him in their Interests, and he gave good marks of his Ability in the nice occasions, which happen'd about that time; the Civil War being jul then broke out, in all which he continued firm the Interest of the Queen Mother and Cardina Mazarin

Mazarin, whom he always look'd upon as his Be-

After the Cardinal Mazarin's Death, he so gain'd upon the young King, who had wit enough to diffinguish who serv'd him faithfully and who not; that the same reasons, which oblig'd him to value Monsieur de Tellier, oblig'd him at the same time, to apprehend Monsieur de Ponquet. There had been some difference between these two, which made People think, that Monsieur de Tellier did contribute underhand to his disgrace; but to let the world see

cited the King or meddled with the process; either of which, if he had done, the other had undoubt-

how they were miftaken, he never so much as folli-

edly been lost.

一点点

De

ei

to

n-

erd

no ks

O.

10-31

eur

1

he

el

the state

m, ke

VE

id of

in

The King had no prime Minister at all after the Death of Cardinal Mazarin, but if any body could pretend to that place, it was without doubt Monfieur de Tellier, he had two Sons and one Daughter. The Daughter is married to the Marquis de Villequier : who is now Duke & Aumont; for his Sons, he bred up the Eldest, who is the Marquis de Lonvois, to Business, and the youngest to the Church, and who is now Coadjutor to the Arch-bishoprick of Rhiems, under Cardinal Antoine; by which means he iscertain to be, one time or other, Duke and Peer. of France; and the other had the affurance of being Secretary of State after his Father. His great Services are so fresh in the memory of all Men, that us needless to mention them; all the great transactions of Europe were form'd in his head, and he manages the place at this day, with as much reputation as my Master did in his time, which is enough for any man to fay in his Commendation; only I must be allow'd to make this difference, between the

the present time, and the days past, that my Mast was fo far from being seconded, by a vigorous you King, that he had none oppos'd his direction more than him who he endeavour'd to ferve most whereas his present Majesty, is the first a Horsebad to execute those Designs, that have been project

in his Cabinet.

However it was, the Services both of the Father and the Son, could not be better rewarded the they are now. The Father is Chancellor of France the greatest honour that can be conferr'd upon the Gown, and who is the leading Man, both at Court and on the Bench: The Son is Secretary of State chief Minister, and in a word, the Person on whom the King relies, in matters of the greatest moment whether for Peace or War. In the mean time, must not forget one Circumstance, which proves the gratitude of both the Father and the Son. Mofieur Colbert, who had the Administration of the Finances, being dead about two or three years and they procur'd his place, for the Son of Mr. Pellitin whom we have spoken of, as a recompence for the favour they had receiv'd from his Father.

I have been a little larger than ordinary upon the rife and fortune of the Chancellor, and the Marqui de Louvois his Son; 'twill be acknowledg'd not to anot be so remote as may be thought, being to relate in what follows, many great Actions, which have put under their Ministry, and I ought to give an Idea of those, which manag'd the Government, to the that fuch Master-pieces of Policy, could not proceed from any Persons, but such as were perfectly ven

in the nicest affairs of State.

But to return to my own Case, ever fince I refus the Negotiation at Brussels, I was frown'd upon

eval

ever

the

in th for

Que

2011

elpo

and

to n

Was

olea

the

at le

to k

he o

fore

high

vinc

fett!

Gor

D.o

him

the

mid

the

the

does

Nei

one

don

bot

Cor

every where, and was so slighted by the Queen and the Minister, that I resolved to retire. The King in the mean time, having exil'd Monsieur Desnoirs, for having but offer'd to speak in favour of the Queen, did not however proceed with the same vigor against Cardinal Mazarin, nor Chavign, who had espous'd her Interests: 'Tis true, they did it genteely, and instead of proposing it downright to the King, to make her Regent, they only advis'd him while he was in a condition to do it, to settle his Affairs as he pleas'd they should be manag'd after his Death; that the Infancy of his Children requir'd this at his hands; at least he would have this satisfaction at his Death, to know what should become of them; whereas, if he omitted it, they would be exposed to strange unforeseen Accidents.

he omitted it, they would be foreseen Accidents.

The King could not deny, but what they said was highly reasonable, but he met with a great many invincible difficulties, assoon as ever he went about this settlement; he could think of no body to leave the Government of his Children to, but the Queen or the Dof Orleans his Brother; but the latter appear'd to him, to be of too unsettled and unquiet Spirit, and the other too much of a Spaniard: so he took the middle of these Extreams and joyn'd them both in the Administration, hoping they would temper one another, and perform the duty of so great a Charge the better: It happen'd to this Contrivance, as it does to a State that continues Neuter, while its Neighbours are fighting out their Quarrel, neither one nor t'other were pleas'd with what the King had done for them, and new Plots were set at work on both sides, to make him alter his resolution; the Courtiers observ'd the Contrivances of both Parties, but none knew which would prevail, or who should govern

ven

hou

ien i

II fi

leal

nou

This

o W

me g

ne W

who

mey

ach

foeal

me p

Tho with

fretti

ifIr

wou

one:

fore

and h

& Be

eftee

contr

not 1

ferve wife

livid

govern the Queen, if the thould happen to get Power absolutely into her hands, for she carry'dit fair to all fides, that the had every day new favo rites: the Cardinal Mazarin did his utmost to inc the Scale on his fide; and to the end that Queen might be prevail'd on, by his zeal to Service, he improv'd every moment of the Kin Life, to endeavour to gain him to do fometh more in her favour: He laid it before him, how Mother had natural Obligations, and would certi ly distinguish the Interest of her own Childe from that of the nearest Relations; that 'twast the same thing with respect to the Dake of Orle for he who durst several times take up Arms again his Majesty himself, would make no scruple to the like against a Child; that in the most flourishing condition of the State, his Birth occasion'd the Multitude of the Nobility made their Court to his which they would have more reason to do, who Servi joyn'd with fo great an Authority. The King when not mov'd with all this, but answer'd that he had it for ken care of all, by the form of Government and l that he had fettled in his Declaration; and fo de Chaft without making any alteration.

I had been so us'd to the Court, that notwin flanding the resolution I had taken to retreat for it, I could not bring my felf to do it. I follow the fortune of the Duke de Richelien, who was a R fon, to whom my Master had bequeath'd both Effate and his Title; some say he was his Sont Madam d' Eguillon, but he had not wit enough be the Son of fo great a Man, which makes meg no credit to that report: However it was, finding did nothing worthy of that Name, I took my leave the Court, without giving him any reasons for it, be

ery melancholly at parting from a place, which I hought was the most charming in the world. My deien was to engage in the War, which was very hot on fides on our Frontiers; for tho I had loft a great leal of time, yet I found my felf able and vigorous nough as I thought, for the hardship of the Service. This oblig'd me to make my court to Mr. le Tellier, o whom I was particularly enough known, to give ne ground to hope for something from him: But as he was all policy, he spoke to the Cardinal of me, who forbid him giving me any Employment: I mew immediately that he must have receiv'd some inch order as this, for Monsieur le Tellier did not heak to me as he us'd to do, and instead of giving me positive assurances, as he had done before, that should have what I demanded, he put me off now with telling me, he should be very glad to do me any Service; This was a word fo customary with him, when he intended to do nothing at all, that I e'ne took t forgranted: In the mean time, I was vext that he had held me in suspence so long, and Monsieur de la Chaftres having observ'd, that I was grumbling and fretting, as I came out of his Office, he told me that if I pleas'd he would find me out a Master, who would make up all my loffes and forrow for my old one: I told him I should be glad of it, provided before hand, that it should not be the Duke d' Orleans, and he naming to me at the same time, the Duke Beaufort, I answer'd him I had always a great efteem for him, but he being engag'd in Interests contrary to the late Cardinal my Master, he could not put any Confidence in me; nor indeed could I serve him heartily: he askt me if I thought I did wifely, in talking at that rate, and that after having lived fo long at Court, I had made fo little advantage

the I

him,

fays

holic

con!

we t

bat

doi

drev

ting

fir'd

fhor

the

Du

Th

ed

no Ho

har

wh

ful

for br

ha

00

us in

an

to bo

ar fi

of what I had feen, as not to know that nothing Interest rules opinion: that as long as Cardinal Re lieu was alive, I did well not to engage with am his Enemies; but now at this time when I was find ed by the present Minister, I ought to joyn my to the Interest and Friendship, of those who cause to hate him, and if any one was on those to with him, 'twas certainly the Duke de Beaufort, w had been robb'd by him of the Queen Mothers vour, when but for him, he might by his por with her, have done any thing for his Friends; t he was a brisk bold Prince, and knew how to va a man of worth, and one, in thort, whose Service was very glad he had entred into s that if I plex he would speak to him for me, and 'twould enough to establish his Confidence in me, but tell him the aversion I had to the Cardinal M ZATIN.

The difficulty I had to quit the Court, and eager defire I had also to revenge my felf of the dinal, made me the readier to accept this offer; he spoke to Monsieur de Beaufort, who expre very extraordinary defire to have me. And have told him that I should find him at Anet, when he was going, I parted from Paris with one of acquaintance, who had a house on that Road, with whom I had made a Match to play at L gue Paume; so we sent our Men before us, and to lowing our felves, we took the way to Cour la l fo to go from thence by the Bois de Bologne to St.Ch as we were a little beyond the Mareschal de Be pier's House, where there is now a Convent, for body threw a stone at the Gentleman that was me, and hit him on the Back, and looking be him to see who it was, he saw some People up the Leads of the House, who nodded theirheads at him, and thinking they had been Women, Morblen, firs he, they laugh at us; as he was faying this, they bollow'd and threw stones at us again; and now we mideafily discern, that they were not Women as we thought, but Men, who did not conceal themselves. but began to Jeer at us and Banter us, and to over doit too, so as 'twas not to be born: So my Friend drew a Pistol, and a Stone coming at him, and hitting him on the Arm, he made no more ado but fird, and narrowly mist killing the person that he that at ; and was going to draw his other Pistol, when the people of the place told us, that it was the Duke of Orleans, who was there with all his Court. This advice came too late. We took it for granted we should be immediately pursu'd; and having no way left, but to ride for it, we fet Spurs to our Horles, and made off as fast as we could: We were hardly got to the top of La Montagne de bons hommes, when s or 6 Horsemen shew'd themselves coming full speed after us; and tho our Horses were all in a foam, we spurr'd on amain, without giving them breath: They had need have been good Horses, to have fecur'd us from these pursuers, for they came on as if they had flown, and were almost up with us, before we got to the Bois de Bologne; so that seeing no way to escape, we resolv'd to face them; and my Friend who wanted no Courage, was going to fire the Pistol he had left, when one of his Friends being of the Party, and knowing him, call'd him by his Name, and told him fince twas he, all was well, and he might put up his Pistol again, at the same time running to him, he embrac'd him; so the rest put up their Pistols also: we very civilly told them, that if we had known it had been the Duke de Orle-

ex

all

M

let

lon

all

we

at t

fen

her

Co

in t

and

out

Wal

Bed

Co

the

the

pull

han

100

con

our

per

they Hat

Wen

Rib

afto

Erro

Sho

Wh

did; and they assure behav'd our selves as we did; and they assure it had been us, they should have us'd us better: But I question whether they would or not; for a man that would go a Sharping, and catching Cloaks off Peoples backs in the Night, on the Pont Neuf, as the Duke of Orleans us'd to do would not have been easily prevail'd on, to be civil to us.

The Quarrel being thus ended, nothing would ferve them, but we must go back with them, which I oppos'd with all my Power; as well for that would willingly be punctual at the place I was going to, as also because I knew I should be suspected in that Company: but all I could fay was to no purpole fo I was oblig'd to go with them. We found the Duke d' Orleans, with five or fix others engag'd a Debauch; he never took notice that I had live with Cardinal Richelien, or that I had refus'd his Sevice, but fer us down at the Table, where having drank excessive hard, he had a mind to show him felf a Prince; that is, to have a Frolick, that should have fomething in it extraordinary. There was the Collonel of the Regiment of Languedoc there, who Name was wallon, a prodigious fat fellow, and too so little heed to his shape, that instead of Dyetting himself for it, all his delight was in cramming himfelf with good Cheer: This Collonel was to be down flat upon his back, and the Duke was to ex an Omelette of Eggs upon his Belly; Wallon I down very readily, and expos'd his bare Belly for their Table, and the Cook clapt the Omelette of the Pan upon it; while he was so drunk the either he did not feel it burn him, or else in pointu honour he would not confess it. Afta

After every one had eaten of this Ragout, and exprest their satisfaction with it, both the Duke and all his Company, they must needs go all to Paris, to Madam la Neven, a Lady who was very well known: le my business be what it would, I was fain to go along with them in spight of my Teeth; They did there all they were capable of doing in the condition they were in, till the woman of the House, being enrag'd at their usage of her, and some other Whores they had fent for: The Duke of Orleans to pacify her, told her he would make her some sport; so he sent for a Commissaire, under pretence of some disturbance in the House: The Commissaire came well guarded, and the Duke a' Orleans having hid us in a Chamber out of fight, there was no body appeard, but he and Wallon the Collonel; they were both lying on the Bed, with Madam Neven in the middle; and the Commissaire thinking now he had catche them in the fact, and not knowing who they were, bid them get up, but they refusing, he bid his followers pull them out by force; and they beginning to lay hands on them, they were surprized to see us fally out of our Hole, and the more, for that we did not come on as if we intended to attack them, but with our Hats in our hands, making our Respects to the person they were a going to lug out of the Bed; they were further furprized when they faw the Rich Habit, that was brought to the Duke, when he went to dress him; but when they saw the Blue Ribbon, they were Thunder-fruck and perfectly aftonisht: The Commissaire began then to see his Enor, and threw himself at the Dukes Feet to beg his Mercy; the Duke bid him fear nothing, and he should come off cheap enough: We did not know what he would do, but he was not long a contriving:

B. H. S. H. H.

の自然は中国の本に下の

wh

he

all

D

chis

he

he

ted

Ma

thei

Fac

to f

intr

ofit

beer

me

fecu

my

to t

bat

Col

bert

did,

he l

fo m

Fath

ed in

the

thers

he call'd down the other Women, who had not yet appear'd, and fet them on the Bed-side in a row, and taking one at a time, he made the Commissaire and all his Attendants naked in their Shirts, with a war Candle in their hands, come and do homage to something he show'd them, thereby to make, as he call'd it, an honourable satisfaction to the Ladies.

After this, we had every one Liberty to go whe ther we pleafed, and having lost a great deal of time I was afraid that Monfient de Beaufort would be go to Anet before me, so I Travell'd all night, for fer he should think I would disappoint him; but when I came there I found he was not yet arriv'd, which I was very glad of; But two days being past, and no a word of him to be heard, I could not tell what to make of it; Being very impatient and not knowing how to dispose of my felf, I took my Horse and went out upon the great Road, to fee if I could meet with any body, at last I saw a man come galopping along, and immediately concluding that it was form body from him, I would have stopt him to have askt what news he brought; but he taking no notice of me, rode on, and went into the Castle: as so as he was in they shut up the Gates, at which I was furprized, for it wanted a good deal of night; I can and knockt at the gate to get in but all to no purpole tho' I waited above an hour; at last, as I was just ing away, I heard a great many Doleful crys with and at the same time saw them let down the Draw bridge, I went in, and found that this affliction was casion'd by that person who brought them the Ne that the Duke de Beanfort was apprehended at Pan

This Prince had been much in favour with Queen Mother, who had given him so many m of her esteem, as lest it without question; for one when they thought the King was just a dying she put her children into his hands, which was the cause that all the Princes of the Blood were Jealous of him: if the Dake de Beaufort had manag'd himself wisely after this, there was all the appearance in the world that he would have been made Chief Minister, at least he would have been the Favorite: But having plotted with Chateauneuf and others to rain the Cardinal Mararin, he no sooner saw himself settled above their Power to shake him, but he dispers'd the whole Faction, causing some to be apprehended, and others to fly the Kiugdom: tho' I knew nothing of all the intrigue, yet I was it feems involved in the mischiefs ofit; for some body having told Mazarin that I had been seen talking with Monsieur de la Chastres, he put me down in the black Roll of those he intended to fecure, and was furprized with a witness when at my return from Anes I faw my felf very decently fent to the Bastile; de la Chartres came off better than I, but was fain to Surrender his Commission of Collonel General of the Swifs, to purchase his Liberty.

He did not continue so long in Prison as I did, for having none of those powerful friends that he had, I was forgotten in my misery, and had not so much as the poor comfort of being Visited; my Father and my Mother in Law, seeing me embroiled in state affairs, would not expose themselves to the displeasure of the Minister; and for fear my brothers should be kinder, they forbid them coming at me I cannot express how much I was afficted at the beginning of my Consinement, but as there is nothing so harsh but grows familiar by custom, I made a time of Necessay, and bore it very patiently six whole years without any diversion, but that of a

few books, which they gave me liberty to fend for: in the mean time the Duke de Beaufort made his escape from Vinciennes, where he had been confin'd; and finding all forts of people diffatisfied with the management of Cardinal Mazarin, he began his intrigue anew, but with a little better success than before; I had been so long in prison, that I began to think that all the world had forgot me or though I was dead: but when I dreamt of it least of all, I faw a man come into my Chamber whom I remem bred to have belong'd to the Cardinal Mazarin, he told me that he came to offer me my liberty, if I would promife him that after I had recover'd it, I would honeftly accquaint him with all that I knew of the Duke de Beaufori's designs; I made no paule upon his words, but answer'd him immediately, that I never understood till now, why I was committed which it feems was upon suspicion that I should hold intelligence with that Prince, which God knew was no such matter, but tho' I had no concern in the least with him, nothing was capable of making me account a man by whom I was but supposed to be esteem'd; he would have faid feveral things to have made me alter my mind, but giving him no answer, but that I scorn'd to be a spy for any man, he left me as he found me; and went to carry his story to his master.

I presently concluded from hence, the Duke a Beaufort had made his escape, and that they were asked of him, and I long'd now to be at liberty upon with him in his Resentment, and after thinking feriously how I'might essect it, I found that there we hut one way, and I resolv'd upon that; I built the fellow that brought books to me, who come so often was not mistrusted, and he brought me as weral times. Rope enough to reach down from me

Cham

tr

in

2

al

16

E

P

N

B

sira!

C

0 0

II.

Chamber window to the Ditch; how great foever the danger feem'd, yet I ventur'd one very dark night, and having gotten down with some difficulty, I made a hift to get through the Ditch, having before taken exact notice of every ftep I was to make; fo I got off and came into Paris, at the Porte de St. Martin: Hay under a Stall all that Night, it being too late to disturb any of my Friends; but at break of day I went into the Fauxburgh de St. Germaine, where I got me a Lodging: I enquir'd there what News was flirring, and was told that all the Town was in Combustion, upon the account of an Edict which the Cardinal had publish'd, by which he Taxt all the Soveraign Courts. The Hatred I bore him, made me forget the Love I bear to my Native Country, which was threatned with great Revolutions; in short, the Parliament, whom it principally concern'd, gave at the same time a decree against Mazarin; and some of the Members were so violent against him, that if the rest would have follow'd their Councel, they would have ventur'd orce to revenge those many attempts, he had made upon their Liberties and Laws, with the price of his Blood.

The People, who saw themselves ruin'd with Edicts one upon the neck of another, joyn'd with the Parliament, and all things seem'd to be in a posture for a revolt: but that which compleated all was, that the Queen Mother clapt some of their Body up into a Prison, which serv'd like a signal for all the rest to take up Arms. In a Moment the Chains were drawn cross the Streets, and all the Lanes and Passages barricadoed, and the Citizens lest their Shops and Employment, and form'd themselves into Regiments for the War: So great was the publick

So LED

to

S D C

記古の自由出出

a

MA

profit Tuta not with

lick Hatred against the Cardinal. The Queen M. ther thought to appeale this Tumult with go words, but finding it to no purpose, the brought gether some of the Guards, which serv'd indeed to enrage the People. I thought now I might w ture out without danger, and a Boy that had for merly liv'd with me, knowing me cried out, He Here was one would be fure to fide with them, for had fuffer'd deeply by the Tyranny of Mazarin, coming up to me at the same time saluted me; I was so vext to see he had discover'd me, that h stead of accepting his Compliment, I fell ro rem manding him feverely; but the Croud hearing when he faid, flockt about me, and asking me alm dred questions, which I answer'd as well as I con They made me go with them to the Main Guard telling me I should be their Captain, if they with any relistance, for I lookt like a Souldier.

This disturbance would have run further, if the Queen Mother, who had before refus'd to fet all berty those she had made Prisoners, had not not been better advis'd; but she releast them, and en ry one went home quickly. I was afraid however that this matter would be a new Cause of Quant at me; and in thort I made no question, having be fo rudely handled by him already, but he would w cuse me now of having been a Ringleader in public Tumult; and tho the Queen had promis'd forget all that was done, yet knowing very well to never wanted pretences, when they had a mind ruin a man, I thought it my best way to get to Protection; that of the Parliament was the fed as things then stood, for they had not only the of the People, who foolishly thought all this been done on their account, but had also engage

veral Provinces in the Quarrel, who had no less good will to pull down Mazarin. The Parliament received my Petition, which was presented by the Dake de Beaufort, who was a person very agreeable to the Parifians, principally because they thought him ineconcilable to Mazarin, fo my request was granted; and being then fafe enough, I adher'd to the Duke de Beaufort's Party, who all of them hated the Cardinal. If I should mention all the Intrigues and Contrivances laid against him, 'twould swell these Memoirs into many Volumes: but being refolved to speak of nothing but what I had a hand in my felf, I shall content my felf with telling you that the Parliament having done all they could against him, he refolv'd to humble them; but 'twas impossible to bring it about, without reducing Paris to Obedience, who having taken part against him with so much heat, and being still ready to break out into Arms again, upon the least occasion, the Enterprize did not only feem difficult, but above his thength. There was above a Hundred Thousand fighting Men in the City, to whom the Kings Troops were as good as nothing: Nevertheless the Duke & Enguien, who was now Prince of Conde, by the Death of his Father, being return'd from Flanders, and having promis'd him to espouse his Quartel, he drew his Army out of their Quarters; and the Court being withdrawn from Paris, the City Was as it were blockt up. Paris being certainly the most Populous City in the World, the Passages being stopt up, brought them into great distress: every one faid 'twas a shame they should be starv'd so, by a handful of People; so they appointed a day for a the Forces being all come together, the Captains who were all Counsellors (for the

bad

one

que

Me

the

mo

the

wh

for

Th

H

Re

ot

to

ou

to

m

E

fi

n

TIL

the whole was an Army of Burghers) were for drawing them up in Battalia, that the General might take a view of them, but no body knew which way to go about it; This was fo pitiful a Bo finess, that it made those People laugh, that knew no more how to do it than they: at last or steps a fellow from the Ranks all in a heat, and blustring about, said aloud, that this was not according to the Rules of Discipline; that he had been for Months a Soldier in the Guards, and he was very much deceiv'd, if he could not do it better himfell every body was overjoy'd that they had gotten i Man of Experience among them, and having delegated him the Command by a great shout of God bless the Parliament, and our New Officer: he was made Ma jor General of the Infantry, and as the mark of his Office, he receiv'd the Truncheon, from the hand of Videau de Grammont Counsellor aux Enquites; Grammont was just a going to give him his Corle but being afraid of bringing a difgrace upon his Family, who had the Reputation of being of a Walike disposition, he caus'd them to procure him and ther: His Son is as chary of his Corflet, to this day, as he is of his Beard, and wears it in Carney time, which makes him look like an old Corporal, disguis'd like a Counsellor.

This new Major was a little out in ordring his Battalia: However all people admir'd what he had done, and the Officers of the Regiment carried him home to Dinner with them in Ceremony, giving him the upper end of the Table; there the consulted of the means to raise the Blockade of the Town, and all that the Major said was receiv'd like an Oracle; but all this did not hinder the Prince of Conde from attacking Charenton, where the Panish

had posted three thousand Men under Command of one Clauclen, and this Post being of great Consemence, they detach'd a Party of twenty Thousand Men to relieve it; I went among the reft, and had the honour to be one of the Principal Officers among the Cavalry, which was order'd to support the Infantry; we left them them to take the Front when we went out, but they were not ambitious for that which they they thought was not their due. The Prince of Conde appearing with three or four Hundred Horse, they were very desirous to take the Rear-Guard, but the order of Battle being dispos'd otherwise, we would not allow it, and continu'd to give them the honour of the Van, by retiring our felves full speed back into the Town: they call'd this a Flight, tho we fay, 'twas but our obedience to the Command that order'd us to keep in the Rear; however 'twas, if the Prince of Conde had pleas'd, he might have cut off all our Infantry, but he contented himself with taking Charenton, where he lost the Duke De Chatillon, his Kinsman.

n

ſ

ds

ż

I was asham'd to go into the Town again after such an action as this, for though, perhaps I was none of the first that fled, yet it was enough dishonour but to have been in such bad Company; we would several times after that try our Fortunes with the Enemy, but being always beaten, though we were ten to one, I saw plainly I should get but little Honour by fighting at the Head of such a Militia; in the mean time the Parliament abated nothing of their hatred to the Cardinal, but in their condition the old Proverb would not hold good, Arma cedunt Toge, to they thought of an Accommodation, and the more too, because all the People of Quality, though at full they took part with them, began to hold Correspondence nothing

respondence with the Court; twas however, oppositive of the Arch-Duke, and the Prince of Conti, was declared Generalissimo of the Party, was of the opinion, so they nominated the Marquess De Namoustier and Laicques to go thither, I was also of the number, not in the quality of a Plenipotencian as they were, but in that of a subaltern Minister.

who was to follow their Orders.

I was not affraid now to show my self there, and in so good a Character, and did not doubt be we should be well receiv'd; in short, the A:ch-Dok promis'd us to march his Army to remove or Blockade, and I was left with him, to put him mind of his Promise; but I was not there above eight days, but I perceiv'd that the Count De who was still his Favourite, countermin'd all or Defigns. He did not care to have a Man fo clean fighted as I to dive into his matters, and fent wor to De Laieques, who was his Friend, that they should recal me immediately; and all that I could under stand from this Conduct, was, that Madam & Chevreuse, who seem'd to desire the ruin of the Cadinal, was always well with that Count, and en deavour'd to hinder these Troops entring into the Kingdom, to make a more advantageous Treaty for herself; our Journey had disturb'd the Court, so the the was oblig'd to meet them half way to make up the the Peace, and as the Arch Duke was to flow in his Marches, and the Parliament beginning now to repent of having call'd in Foreign Aid, thing was immediately concluded.

Every one was for making his advantage in a Accommodation; some agreed for Money, and other for Places, whilst poor I was the only person that

noth

00

DS I bo

al Bi

DC fe

WO fo a OS to D

me.

nothing, though the chief of the Party had all along promis'd to take care of my Fortune. I was then fenfible how little confidence was to be reposed in the afforances of Great Men, who promise largely when we can be serviceable to them, but fail not to forget as when we cease to be so any longer. In short, I had been reduc'd to very mean Circumstances, but for my yearly Income at Lyons, which was all I had now to truft to, after I had maintain'd my Brothers all this time at my own Charge. 'Twas not for me then to fet up for Quality, yet was it fufficient to maintain me, with good Husbandry, which at last I practised, having never another Cardinal Richlien, to whom I could have recourse for what I wanted, and so reduc'd my attendance to a Valet de Chambre, and a Foot-boy, whereas in the Cardinal's days, I never kept less than fix or seven Servants in Family. This feem'd fomething odd to me, because I had ever liv'd great, but I knew not yet what it was to be necessitous, though it was not long before I did to some purpose.

Mazarin, who hated me mortally, as well for making my Escape out of Prison, as for siding against him in the late disturbances, caus'd my Revenue at Lyons to be stopt, and several Attachments to be made on it under borrow'd Names, though I never heard of it till I went to receive the Money, and then I was surpriz'd indeed to find my self indebted to People I never knew; but making light of it at first, I went to my Attorney, who told me the same story, and that I must sign a grant of Possession to them, till the Cause should be decided. In the mean time he ask'd me for the Attachments, but I was not so prudent to take them up, and so was forc'd to go back to the person that us'd to pay

me, and who put me off till the next day; the next Morning I went to his House, but they told there that he was gone to a Sister's of his, who have the contract of the contra

a Dying, about ten Leagues from Paris.

Twas with this Excuse they held me in suspense for a Fortnight at least, yet in all this time I new dreamt of this Fellow's holding Correspondent with Mazarin; at last one told me he had seen ! in the street, whereupon, with abundance of lo for his Return, I went to enquire for him; but who I faw they us'd the same Pretence as before, I concluded then, there was some trick in it. I told then roundly that I was inform'd of his being in Tom by feveral People, who had feen him, and vow'd would not fir till I had spoke with him. He was not very far off it feems, for hearing what I fail he cried out at a distance, that all was well enough and they should let me in. He made me the a thousand Excuses for going out of Town without giving me the things I required, telling me, thather ing but just come to Town, as I saw, he must have one Night to look amongst his Papers, and the new day I should certainly have them at my own Hou L was fuch a Fool as to believe him again, and came next Morning by break of Day, when feigning him felf Sick, he told me in the condition that he was he could not possibly be as good as his word, and endeavour'd to put me off another day. But my Pat ence was quite worn out with waiting, to I direct my Attorney to draw me up an Order to make hi deliver the things. He no fooner heard what I done, but never talking any more of the Atten ments, hereturn'd answet that I must make applica tion to those at Lyons, his Commission being at end, and corprove what he faid, he shew'd men

to wr to the this with

Sham eren

to he was

COUR

twa drau from ther

addi

Sum

Acta not I or was

> app ter i thre

ven

let. the and Bu Ca

it ve the late to

Shan

sham Copy of an Order to recal it. This was a reference with a Vengeance; however, being oblig'd
to write to Lyons, I sent my Contract by the Post,
to the end, that the Person whom I writ to about
this Affair, might as soon as he receiv'd it, proceed
with all Expedition. I expected two or three Posts
to hear from him, but all in vain, for my Contract
was lost it seems, and another Man, to whom I had
got one of my Friends to write, sends me this Ac-

count.

exi XI.

imimatited

Hoft a great deal of Time in this manner, but rwas longer yet before I could procure a rough draught of my Contract; at last they sent me word from Lyons, that the Pay-master, who was formerly there, was restor'd to that Office, and that I must address my self to him. Accordingly I sent another Summons, to which he answer'd, That he had the Attachments in his Hands twas true, but I could not oblige him to deliver them till they were copy'd: I order'd him then to fend me the Copies, which he was content to do, so he gave me in the Names of seven of my Creditors, whom, as I faid, I never had fo much as heard of in my Life: I defired them to appoint what Court they would proceed in, and after they had appear'd by their Attorney, there was three of them who declin'd the Jurisdiction of Chateb. One of them was for removing the Tryal to the Requests du Palais, another to the de L' Hotel, and the third to the Grand Council, where all his Buliness was done, as he pretended. At last, after our Cause had depended above three Months, and when it was just going to be decided, they brought it into the Privy-Council for the sake of that Judge's Regulation, Twas my ill luck to have a Sollicitor who natorally hated to take Pains, so that I thought our Tryal

rbor

ene li

knov fage what

ny m faing done

carry

000

icen liev

in L

willi

then

civil

mol

prop

ath

Booles but at

al was delay'd more out of his Laziness than Malice; but I was mistaken, for having gain'd one of his Servants with a little Money, the Fellow to me as a Secret, that in short, 'twas to no purposfor me to wait for any conclusion to my Affair, his Master was expressly order'd to the contrary. ask'd him how he came to know that, and he to me, there was a certain Man who came often to he Master from the Cardinal on this Errand, and be the Description he gave me of him, I knew it could be no other than Bellinzani, the worthy Servant in

such a Master.

'Tis impossible to express the Rage I was in when I heard this: I spoke of it with some Passion to the Master of Requests, but finding I was not likely to get any Satisfaction from him, I went to make my complaint to the Chancellour Seguier, who promise to do me Justice. He continued but three days that Mind, for after Mazarin had spoke to him, h never regarded his Word, and though I gave my constant Attendance on him every day, I made Progress in my Business. In the mean time Money began to grow scarce, and I was forc'd to borrow of those Friends who were inclin'd to pity my condition. My Father I had often writ to on that ac count, but receiv'd no answer, and might have starv'd, if all the World had been like him. was advis'd to Petition the Queen-Mother, a Prin cess of a very compassionate Nature, and who on was not belov'd by the Parifians, because they not know her. I begg'd her therefore that the wor be pleas'd to order the Chancellor and Sollid to do me Justice, and to hasten the Tryal of Cause, but 'twas my misfortune that that Print committed all things to Cardinal Mazaria, fro who

whom you may be fure, as he was a party con-

It far'd with me at that time as with all in Mi-I was forfaken by those I had the most depended on, and after I had two or three Months orger follicited in vain, I was reduced to fuch exneam Poverty that I was ashamed of my felf, and nowing not where to hide my head, my last Re-inge was to go to my Father's, in hopes after what I had done for his Family, he could not demy me some small Relief, when he should see me done in my Letters. I scarce had wherewithal to carry me down, and twould certainly have mov'd any one to fee a Man who was lately in fuch Solendor, forc'd to starve himself for fear of wantng Money on the Road. When I light at the Door, the old Servants of the Family, who had fen my Grandeur, and saw me now, could not believe their own Eyes, but my Father and Mother-Law could not help knowing me, or they were CON CONTROL OF THE CO willing enough else to forget me; for though I found them at Table when I came in, they hardly had the dvility to make me fit down, and when I did, the most of my Entertainment at Supper was the Reproaches they made me for my extravagance, which had brought me-into this condition. How strange thing is this Misery, that the Mind as well as the Body should fink under its oppression! I was so deeded, that I knew not what to fay for my felf, and but I that figh'd at every word they spoke, I seemto have lost both Life and Sence.

After this Welcome the first day, I would not have stay'd another in the House, if I had known whither to have gone; for alas, my old Friend the

Curate

Curate had been dead above two Years, and He. ven it felf feem'd to conspire to load me with Mil Tho I bore them all, as well as I was a ble, and endeavouring to bring my Father to Res fon. I founded him to find how he stood affected to lend me some small matter to carry me back a gain to Paris. I told him mine was a plain case, the they could not always deny me Justice, and 'twould not be long before Cardinal Mazarin would be weary, and cease persecuting me, if it were only to be free from the Complaints I should make a I told him abundance of other things gainst him. to make him sensible that his Money would not be thrown away, and that I intended to repay him but he all in a Fury, interrupting me, Why furth then, lays he, you take me for one that is easily to be bubble but you are mistaken Sir, go banter somebody else with your Than Stories, I know the reason well enough why your Mon is stopt, and pity the poor Creditors you rail at, as they me not only like to lose their Due, but as they have to do with a Fellow of such wicked Principles.

These words made me so desperate, but that I respected on the Sin I was going to commit, I had certainly stabb'd my self at the very instant; yet I could not forbear using a thousand Reproaches, and though I knew well enough what my Respect oblig'd me to, yet I did, and said many things which were not so decent to be done to ones Father He took occasion from this ('twas either he or my Mother-in-Law) to forbid me their Table and to put me out of all doubt, there come up one of the Servants about Ten in the Morning and spreads me a Napkin on the Table in my own Chamber, and acquaints me with their Pleasure tho' the Cloth was said so early, it was not till and

of the heart shop

the

Sc

ab

par

wa

COD

Do

and

to

to I

of

tuo

thre

end

retu

my

my

on n

over

me i

me

of 1

addi

he ]

to ac

man

1

Sum

Was

him

they had din'd that I had any thing brought me to eat, and then I had the honour to share in their Scraps, with the Servants. But what madded me above all was, to see how great my Brothers liv'd, particularly the Abbot who grew so wealthy, there was none in all the Country, as he fancied, that could compare with him. He kept two or three packs of Dogs, two Huntsmen, five or fix good Horses, and yet never was the Man that once invited me to hunt with him, though he ow'd all his Greatness

to my means.

y

O;

ind ea ich

Tis but meer Railery to fay that any one dies of Grief, for if 'twere true, I could never have outliv'd mine. At last, after I had liv'd there three Months in this manner, and not being able to endure the ill treatment I met with, I resolved to return to Paris. Much ado I had to squeeze from my Father Money enough to bear the Charges of my Journey; but I was not got above two Leagues on my way, before he that was his present Curate overtook me, and brought me ten Pistoles, telling me that he had a good while intended to present me with them, but being in the Hands of one of his Friends, he could not have them before, adding, that his Predeceffor was oblig'd to me, as he had been to his Predecessor; so begg'd me to accept of them, and wish'd he could have commanded more for my fake.

I had received in my Life many confiderable Summs from the Cardinal, but I profess I never was so sensible of his Liberalities, as of the kindness of this poor Curate; I told him therefore that I heartily accepted of his Present, and if Heaven hould favour me with an opportunity, I would give him proof of my Gratitude; for not to diffemble

with him, but to tell him plainly how things flood I was in such necessity, that without this seasonable relief of his, I must have certainly starv'd: a great many Compliments on both fides we pan ed, and I kept on my way to Paris: When I cam there, I found the Civil War ready to break or again. The Prince de Conde was gone to St. Man upon a falle Alarm, with a Troop of Attendar This Prince, who ha little inferior to the Kings. done Cardinal Mazarin so much Service, as I have mention'd, was in requital confin'd to a severe in prisonment, out of which being escap'd by me good fortune, he continu'd so apprehensive of the ufage, that he never refted from the thoughts and on trivances of War, being instigated by a great mu People that hated Mazarin: If I had been in the quipage I cou'd have wisht my self, 'twou'd have been long before I wou'd have waited on h and offer'd him my humble Service; but being no in a condition, fo far different from what I had pear'd in, I was forc'd to content my felf, only w making Prayers and Wishes for the success of Defigns.

V

g

P

re

bu

m

pr

eli

Pa

Pe

fo :

gai

we

Ac

Día

was

by

app

Wit

him

the

100

tain

the

nual

other

In the mean time the Parliament began again make Decrees against Mazarin, so that he was for to fly the Kingdom to avoid the sury of the comon People, who all cry'd out to have him remo Observing therefore so favourable an opportunity presented my Petition to the Court of Judical in which I declar'd the state of my Case, and injustice I had suffer'd for a long while; and I this relief by it, that notwithstanding the Cause depending in the Council, my Adversaries was der'd to be heard before this Court. Upon this body appear'd, and I obtain'd a Judgment appear'd,

がはは、日のは、古古は、古山

CON MAN TO BE

the Pay-master General, who was oblig'd to disbutst me the Money, which he had before taken for his own, with giving him a full discharge for it: He durft do no otherwise, for fear I should have set an ill same upon him, and have made him pass for another Mazaria, which was a Character at that time, sufficient to have a mans brains knockt out, especially at Paris, where the Populace hated the very Name of him. I receiv'd then all at once a good Sum, which I had no fooner done, but I fent twenty Pistoles of it to our Curate, ten for the Principal, and as many more for the Interest. removal of the Cardinal, was all this while nothing but a sham to amuse the People; for he had still as much authority in the Council, as if he had been present there. Every one was disturb'd at this, but especially the Prince de Conde, who had a strong Party in the Parliament, and was favour'd by the People. For his Reputation, that was founded on fo many Glorious Victories which he had obtain'd. gain'd him those who had only heard of them, as well as those who had been witnesses of such great Actions. He pretended, as I faid, fear of the like ofage which he had met with; but the real motive was to advance his own Greatness, as was evident by his Conduct: For at the same time that he appear'd irreconcileable to Mazarin, he treated with him under hand; and if he cou'd have brought him to his Demands, he wou'd not only have fuffer'd the Cardinal to return, but wou'd have been ready woffer him his Friendship. 'Tis not known certainly what broke off the Treaty, unless 'twas, that the Ambirion of that Prince tormenting him contimally, he made new Demands every day, still as the other granted the old ones. But this I am inform'd K 2 from

from good hands, that the Cardinal sent often to tell him, that he shou'd have whatever he required and that the Troubles which happen'd presently after wards, were purely owing to the Prince de Conde,

If I were dispos'd to give a particular account of all the Actions of the War, I could do it as well a another; but that being the bufiness of an Historian more than of one that writes Memoirs, I had content my felf with telling you only this, that after great many Meffages backwards and forwards to not fect, they both had recourse to Arms. The Prince Conde, who had feveral places of firength in his hand fent fome of his Creatures to all of them, to provide all things necessary in case of a Seige, and especially n Montrond, which was in the Heart of France, that time held to be impregnable. My refentment wou'd not let me stand Neuter in this War, is Yjoyn'd my felf to the Duke de Beaufort, who was now reconcil'd to the Prince de Conde, thro the Interposition of the Duke of Orleans, after so violenta Enmity, that nothing would ferve their turns, but the immediate death of one or the other. Nowya must know that the Duke of Orleans was whole rul'd by the Cardinal de Retz, the Duke de Robe and Monfieur Chavign, and these three persons having their several Interests to recommend, they have often hinder'd the Peace from being concluded, who the Duke himself might have done it as he please fince the Prince de Conde, who had declar'd for hi durit not have oppos'd him. Cardinal Mazarin, wh was come to Court again, feeing himself on the bro of so many Troubles, was resolved to make his effort to prevent them, to give the Duke of Orland and the Prince de Conde all the Satisfaction they con defire, provided they did not infift too much on the Tem

who one in a mig

Te

Pr

was cho Erra with no I

he v Thi not feen fign

bein befo de Ca rest Ladi

de Ro over till th

but for appublic

aloud heve Noofe Trea

I real am his L

of

dat

ent

Wä

t an

you old vine had him which had

:00

di erm

Terms of their Adherents. He defir'd the Prince de Conde, to send him one of his Friends whom he had a confidence in, but that he shou'd be one who was never known to have been employ'd in any of their former Negotiations, that their Treaty might not be suspected, by them whose Interest it was that they should not agree. The Prince de Conde chose out one of his own Gentlemen to send on this Errand, to whom he deliver'd his Demands in writing, with order to tell the Cardinal, that it wou'd be to no purpose to consider a longer time on them, for he wou'd never be brought to any lower conditions. This was a hard Chapter for the Cardinal, who had nothing now to choose but Peace or War; but one feeming much more eligible than the other, he fign'd the Treaty, telling the Gentleman, that there being several things in it which requir'd some time before they cou'd be perform'd; he begg'd the Prince de Conde to desire the Duke of Orleans (whose Interest was not forgotten) to conceal them from his Lady, because the Cardinal de Retis, the Duke de Roban and Chavigny, who had so great an influence over her, wou'd certainly hear of it, and never rest till they had broke the Treaty.

If the Prince de Conde had follow'd this advice, he had without doubt prevented abundance of mischief; but fancying the Cardinal started this scruple, only to appear more mysterious in his Conduct, he comes publickly with an excess of Joy and Gaity, crying aloud at a good distance to the Duke of Orleans; We have trapp'd the old Fox at last, and have got him fast in a Noose. Here, my Lord, says he, delivering him the Treaty, is your Demands, and for what concerns me in it, I am very well content. The Duke shewing it to his Lady, she immediately communicates it to the

K 3

Cardinal

of be

me

to

all

her

to

tal

of

the

if

10

plo

the

of

mo

the

eff:

priv

the

rec

pre

tha

any

Th

lov

too

for

vil

hir

Wa

WC

NE

of

Cardinal de Rets, the Duke de Roban and to Chavign, They all in a furprize come to the Duke of Orleans, and ask him what in the Name of God he defigned to do, to fign fuch an Agreement; telling him, that all the advantage was on the Prince de Conde's fide who had not only been address to, to negotiate with but to whom here were the greatest Concessions made That he was already possest of Offices enough in the Kingdom, without suffering him thus to ingross all: That his Ambition was infariate, tho he endeavourd to palliate it: That the care he took of the interest of his Creatures, proceeded not out of any good Nature he had to oblige them, but out of the Ne ceffity which he forefaw, he might one day or other have of their Service: That he himself was concern'd more than any one, to hinder this increase of the Prince de Conde's power, for after himself he wa next Heir to the Crown: That if he took not force speedy course to suppress his greatness, 'twou'd be foon too late. In short, That they pray'd him to confider, that on the concluding or breaking offor this Treaty, depended the Prosperity of the State, the Safety of his own Person and of the whole Nation

But it was in other Terms that they spoke of the Treaty to the Dutchess of Orleans. They represented to her, that the design of the Prince of Conde was to possess himself of the Crown; that in the Reputation he was with the People for his Victories, he Usurpation would be less odious, if not altogether agreeable; that after which, her Husband would certainly be confined to a Cloister, if he were not kept a Prisoner all his Life in some other place; that to live all her days in a Convent, and it would have by escape em, but they would dispute the legitimal

7.

ni,
id
nat
de,
th,
de:
the
od
lener

10.

d

125

ne be

to

he

N:

8

Ma W.O

ing

of her Children, because her Marriage had never been approved of but by force : That the only remedy the had to prevent all these misfortunes, was to break off the Treaty, while they on their part did all that lay in their power, to disengage the Doke her Husband from a person he had so much reason to suspect: That the was particularly concern'd to take this care of him, because he lov'd her tenderly, of which he had given her sufficient proofs: That they would not pretend to give her instructions, but if they might urge it without violating their respect to her, they would then lay, that the ought to employ all her Charms to accomplish this defign: That the Bed was the most proper place to set upon one of her Husbands disposition; that they had nothing more to fay, but to with her to make use of it, as they were sensible she could do with success-

On this occasion these arguments wrought but too effectually on both of them. They were hardly ever in private together that they had any other discourse, and the Dutchess perceiving her Husband inclinable to receive all the impressions, with which she had been preposelt, pusht on the affair to that extremity, that the Treaty was broke off, without so much as any tolerable reason given by the Duke of Orleans. The Prince of Conde than faw his Error in not following the Cardinals advice, but fince 'twas now too late for any remedy, he refolv'd on other meafores, and rais'd new Troops to begin a fecond Civil War. The Cardinal having a mind to dispossess him of Montrond, caus'd some Troops to march that way, every one being in great expectation of what would be the event between the two Parties. were not long without Skirmishes, and a Collone! of the Prince of Conde's Troops, call'd Concressant be-

K 4

tha

tell

brit

Eig

that

he

be,

hon

Chi

than

that

wou

fyl

that

and

he l

wel

Nen

wit

occa

enne

Dul

ord

de i

cou

tho

fo 1

Cond

leav

not

tal

bee

V

ing taken Prisoner by the Count de Bongi, who Comanded in Bonrges; they were in a dispute how treat him, whether as a Rebel or as a Prisoner War. The Dutchess of Longueville, who was Montrond, fearing lest they should use him as latter, writ to the Count de Bongi about it; and hing receiv'd an answer as civil as could be desir'd, was a very great encouragement to the Officers both sides to expose themselves, who before win no small apprehensions on that account. Ho ever, this was no law to the Cardinal, for he order another Officer that was taken to be hang'd; the Prince serving some of his in the same manner, forbore to use any more such Severity.

The Duke of Orleans, for all the jealouly had entertained of the Prince, did not yet sepan from his Interests, to which he was retain'd by my confiderations: he had rais'd some Troops as y as he, and gave them to the Command of the D de Beaufort. I serv'd him in the quality of Aid Camp all the Campaign, and so constantly attend him, that no body can be better acquainted with that happen'd to him than my felf. He had been persecuted by the new Minister, that the Paris lookt on him as irreconcileable, and this rela blance of his Sentiments with their own, join with some popular ways, which he had made h fo agreeable to them, that they feem'd not content love him, but something more, even to adore hi The Fish-Wives above all were those that made most shew of their kindness for him. These ex day were making him Presents, and upon all our ons were the first to run to get a fight of him in p lick. Upon this he was call'd in derition the I of the Mobb. But all their kindness was nothing

that of one of those honest Women I am going to tell you of; the comes to him one morning, and brings with her a young Girl of about Seventeen or Eighteen, a sweet pretty Creature, and told him that having no more Children in the World, he should think her felf the happiest body that could be, if his Grace would do her Daughter the honour not only to lye with her, but to get her with Child. The Duke de Beaufort was not like his Father, who was thought to be a greater lover of Men than of Women: So he told her very pleasantly that he was mighty glad to oblige her, and would engage for the one, tho he could not be certain of the other, yet he would do his best to gratifisher in that too; and at the same time to shew her that he design'd to be as good as his word, he took and led her Daughter into his Chamber, where after he had lain with her, he fent them both home very well pleas'd with their Entertainment.

This Prince had a Sifter married to the Duke de Nemours, a Person of a thousand good Qualities. with never a bad one. The Prince of Conde having occasions that call'd him into the Province of Guienne, which had declar'd in his Favour, gave the Duke de Nemours the Command of his Troops, with orders to act in Concert with those of the Duke de Beaufort. If the Relation of Brothers in law could have been sufficient, as one would have thought it should, to have united two Tempers so vastly different as these two, then the Prince of Conde did not commit such a great mistake, to leave 'em together, and go into Guienne: But not foreseeing that his absence would beget a mortal hatred, between these two Princes, who had been before at variance; he ran the greatest risque

esci

of

tir'e

haf

of .

fent

Tho

dea

him

ing

for

hine

the

tier

ofi

of t

ty (

nari

800

tiller

At

wor

wer

cou

ter t

hab

to t

Nem

Kin

fenc

and

Tro

that he ever did in his Life; for hearing on all hands, that their enmity was not only arriv'd to that pitch, that they were ready every moment to cut one anothers Throats, but that all affairs were like to be ruin'd by it; he made a desperate Journe to them from Agen, by his presence to rectify the disorder. The Prince was to pass the Loire, and tho he took all possible care to conceal his departure by giving out that he was gone to Bourdeaux upon some special occasions, yet the Count de Harcoun, who Commanded the Kings Army on this fide of the River, had notice of it, and presently detached a number of small Parties, to possess themselves of all the Paffes both by Land and Water: but he difappointed them, notwithstanding their extream Diligence, for travelling Night and Day, he was gone by, before they could come up to the Paffes.

In the mean time, the Marquis de Levi, one d the Prince de Conde's Party, had procur'd of the Cour de Harcourt a Pasport to retire to his own House, pefuant to a delign of the Prince's, under the favour of this Pasport, to wait on him disguis'd like oned his Retinue. The Marquis stay'd for the Prince il he came at Langres, and from thence they both took the Road of Auvergne, the greatest part of the Maquis's Estate lying thereabouts. While they were there refreshing themselves, the Prince of Conde, who was fensible the Cardinal had lin'd the River with his Souldiers, fent to Buffi Rabutin, who was in b Charite, and obtain'd a promise from him that k would favour his passage; and he was as good as is word, for he drew off the Guard that stood right against the Ferry of Allier, and the Prince of Cont at the same time coming up to that place, pas'd over without any manner of opposition. After the ekape

0

e

4

P

of d

of

2

d

of

of

k

の由は

escape he made the best of his way, tho the length of the Journey and the badness of the Roads had so tird their Horses, that they could not make all the haste they desir'd. The King, who was on the side of Angers, came marching up the Loire; and had sent out Expresses to all places, with orders that they should apprehend the Prince, and secure him alive or dead. There was one of these Scouts came so near him, as to know his Favorite Guitant, and suspecting that the Prince himself was not far of, inquir'd for him of a Valet de Chambre who stay'd a little behind: If they had had the least presence of Mind in the World, they would have certainly kill'd that Courtier upon the spot; the Duke de la Rochefancaut thought of it a moment after, but then the Fellow was gone.

The King, as well as the Cardinal, was inform'd of this Adventure, and immediately detach'd a Party of Horse after him; who taking the Road of Chatillon upon Loin, so closely persu'd him, that he very narrowly escaped falling into their hands: But his good Fortune deliver'd him, and having reach'd Cha. tillon, he pass'd on to Lori, where his Army than lay. At his arrival there, he found matters infinitely in a worle condition, than what they had been reprefented to him. The Dukes of Nemours and Beaufort. were at open defiance one with another, for they could not diffemble any longer their refentment, after the occasion I am going to tell you of. The Inhabitants of Gergean, (a Town belonging in Apanage, to the Duke of Orleans) had promis'd the Duke de Nemours to give him notice of the approach of the Kings Army, that so he might have time enough to fend them a Garrison. This they did not fail to do, and he accordingly drew out of the Duke of Orleans's Troops five or fix hundred men for that purpose.

me the

thi

the

DOI de

for

on

Pri

wa

to

bei

flec

Ad

to

kn

Cho

Ha

of

wh

Ma

tho

foo

Hec

Ge

enc

Gra

his

WO

do

tak

que

Wa

But the Officer that commanded them having receiv'd false intelligence by the way, that the King had already enter'd the Town, proceeded no further, but came directly back again: Upon which the People of Gergeau sent another Express, to let then know that if they neglected them in this manner they should be oblig'd to open their Gates to the sirst that appear'd. Whereupon the same Troops were remanded thither, but then twas too late, and they return'd just as they had done once before.

The Duke de Nemours was mightily incens'd at this accident, and whether he really did suspect some Treachery in it, or that he was glad of that pretence to vent his Spleen against the Duke de Beaufort, is uncertain, but he did not stick publickly to accuse him of holding Correspondence with the Enemy The Duke de Beaufort gave him the Lye, and had not the whole Army interposed to perswade the Duke of Nemours to Suspend his resentment, there would have follow'd fome strange disorder upon it A few days after this had happen'd the Prince de Conae arriv'd, who presently undertook to mediate an Accommodation, but the Duke de Nemours, would by no means hearken to it; yet out of his respect to the Prince, and the Interest of their affairs which would not permit him to attempt any thing at that time, he was content to constrain himself (he said) but that afterwards, all the World should not himder him when he saw his convenient time. The matter being thus made up for the prefent, or nther deferr'd, he march'd against the Kings Army commanded by the Viscount de Turenne and the Mareschal de Hoequincourt, who took their Quarter sept rate one from the other; but the Mareschal lying more expos'd, he attackt him, and took four of his

men Prisoners, before the rest could be brought to their Arms. The Mareschal lost all his Cavalry in this Encounter; and if his Infantry had not sav'd themselves by slying at the very beginning, he could not have been more intirely routed. The Viscount de Turenne provided a little better for his security, for possessing himself of a considerable Post, he not only made head against the victorious Troops of the Prince of Conde, but put them to a stand; and after-

wards Night coming on, retir'd to Gien.

1

ī

r

ne

œ

le

ny.
ad
he

re it.

911-

an ald ach ach art

id)
inhe

12-

17,

12-

02.

ng

his

One of the Prince of Conde's Gentlemen happen'd to be taken Prisoner some time before this, and it being publickly known that this Mareschal was reflected on at Court upon the account of the late Action, the milcarriage of which they attributed whis neglect; the Prince found a way to let him know, that if he would engage in his Interests, he hould meet with more gratitude from him. Haguincourt, who was acquainted of this by some of his Friends, askt this Gentleman of the Prince's. what advantage it was that he might expect from his Master, and he engaged to procure him a hundred thouland Crowns, provided he brought over with him some of those Troops which were at his Command. Hecquincourt joyn'd with the Proposal, and told the Gentleman, that if the Prince of Conde had Money enough to purchase them, there was the Count de Grandpre and two or three German Collone's more at his Service. And indeed they all gave him their words, but the Prince had not a Fund sufficient to do it, and so the business dropt; which if it had taken effect, would have been of the last consequence to the Party.

The Prince of Conde, after so glorious an Action, was resolv'd to take a turn to Paris, where he was receiv'd

gla

in

A

wh

foi

10

gui

m

de

Sil

lau

w

Pr

it

of

ha

Y

bi

the

da

H

th

th

his

D

th

a

Pa

m

th

an

he

fo

receiv'd with an universal applause. But the La were those that exprest the most esteem for his fo ne of them being so forward as to wish they me prove, whether he could acquit himself as well in Amorous Engagement, as he had done in the Madam Pie, Sifter to Concressaut whom have mention'd, was one of these longing Ladie She writ to him, to tell him, that she had some fairs with him, of that importance that the durity confide em to any, but begg'd that he would give him felf the trouble to let her fee him, and he should de judge if they were not of consequence. The Len was writ in terms too preffing to admit of any or cufe; so he waited on her; when instead of some mighty matter in relation to the State, which he ex pected, the made him a Confession of her weakned but begg'd him to make use of it like a Gentleme and aMan of Honor. The good Prince was toucht with compassion, and prepar'd instantly to give her the mo fensible proofs of it; but being at that time in the Closer, where unfortunately there was no Bed, h was put to his shifts, yet by taking the Cushions and placing them one upon another, he did his bell oblige her. I came to Paris the very same day of this Adventure, and having a Letter for him from D. de Beaufort, I found him at his own House, the Hol de Conde, he would needs make me stay Supper; while we were at Table, who should come in but C cressant : He told Concressant what a rare Adventure had had, that a certain very fine Lady, tho fomething of the tallest and biggest fize, had fent that moment to defire to fpeak with him; that waiting on her cordingly, he past thro Apartments very state furnish'd to her Closet, which was very richan magnificent, and hung all round with Looking glaffer

staffes; that the Lady refus'd him nothing, and that in short, he was extreamly well pleas'd with the Adventure, but for one thing. Concressant askt him what that could be. He said, it was because he had found all the parts of that Lady's body to bear an exact proportion with her Shapes, and by that bid him guess if he could, who it was. There needed no more to make Concressant jealous of the truth, nor indeed he did not stick to say, he believ'd it was his sister; but was the first of the Company that sell a laughing, and so prevented the raillery of the rest, who were prepar'd to fall on him. For all that, the Prince, for fear we should not believe it, and to put it out of all manner of doubt, drew the Letter out of his Pocket, and shew'd it to every one that had

had the curiofity to fee it.

The Prince of Conde was then in the Vigor of his Youth, and had a great many little fellows about him that were call'd Masters: These were most of them lewd and debauch'd, and led him into abundance of Extravagancies, which not only ruin'd his Health, but his Affairs. For some time after this, that the Duke of Lorrain had enter'd France, and that the Viscount de Turenne was inclos'd between his Troops, those of the Princes, and those of the Duke of Wittenberg, the Court Party being in that diffress, that they knew not which way to turn themselves, if their Army was routed, at that juncure. I fay, the Prince of Conde was retain'd at Paris, by a difference which it is not decency to mention, but which had nothing of a Fever in it, but the name; by which means he lost his Advantage, and could not discover the Intelligence which was held between the Court and the Duke of Lorrain; for that Duke having receiv'd a considerable Sum

afi

fiv

ha

m

fu

co

ob

H

no

in

dil

to

liv

of

ing

de

wl

tin

me

car

the

GC

thi

Ju

to

thi

to

th

fo

COH

of Money on that account, suffer'd the Viscount & Turenne to retire to Melun, which had been impossible for him to do, if the Prince of Conde had been with

his Army.

Tho the War feem'd to be carry'd on by both Parties with great vigour, yet there were fever Treaties fet on foot, and manag'd under-hand. I was twice or thrice at St. Germains upon such an account, from the Duke of Beaufort, whom Mazani had offer'd to make Admiral of France, and to pa him down two hundred thousand Crowns, if k wou'd leave the Princes party, and bring over with him the Duke of Orleans, on whom it was known that he had a great Influence. My Fortune was n be made effectually too, and I was to have a Company in the Guards for my pains in this affair; the Duk was willing enough to accept of the proposals, and was not wanting in his endeavours on his part, but all our measures were broke by the means of Ma domoiselle de Mompensier, who being stark made to be marry'd, the Prince of Conde had amore with the hopes of having his Son, the Duke d B. quien.

The Army lying just at the Gates of Paris, we were every day in the City, and there I met with my Sister, who to avoid the effects of the public disturbances, had left her Convent and was come to Paris. I was surprized to see she had quitted the Relatous Habit, but was much more so, to understand the shad met with him when she least of all expected is and as true Love is encreased by absence, he no some saw her, but was tempted to forget the Obligation he lay under by the holy Orders, he had too rash taken; nor was she behind hand with him, but late

afide all her thoughts of Devotion. What happen'd on this was something extraordinary: She, who in five or six years that they had liv'd together before, had never been with Child, was become in a few months as big as she could tumble. I exprest my surprize at these proceedings, but all the satisfaction I could get from her was this, that she was bound to obey her Husband, and being join'd together by the Holy Sacrament of Marriage, were to be separated by

C

ay he

ih

VD,

to

四名。

bat

Va-

nad os'd

Es

vith lick

e to ligithat

ems

dit,

ope

tion

(h) laid nothing but Death. To relate this Affair, which made a great noise in Paris, without breaking off the thread of my discourse, I must tell you that my Sister was brought to bed of a Son, in her due time, and that they livd together three or four years after, at the end of which my Brother in-law dy'd. My Sifter going to enter on the Estate, which was very considerable, met with opposition from his Relations, who us'd this as a pretence, that her Son was Illegitimate. Upon which a great Law Suit was commenc'd, which the pretended Heirs had a mind to carry to be try'd in Bretagne, because some part of the Estate lay there; but they having caus'd the Goods which were at Paris to be feiz'd, and the Contract of Marriage being made there, these two things brought them within the Jurisdiction of the Justice of the place; besides that, it solely belongs to the Parliament of Paris to take cognizance of all things relating to the Validity of Marriages.

The pretended Heirs being now oblig'd to come to a Trial here, committed their Caute to one of the ablest Councel to manage, and he in his Plea forgot nothing that the most artificial Rhetorick could urge, when it intends most to perswade. He exaggerated what a Resection it would be on Religion, to tolerate such an abuse as this, which was the very way to authorize what the Hugonots

maintain, that 'tis lawful for a Prieft to marry; that not only the Child ought to be declar'd illegitimate. but the Mother ought to be punisht for so black? crime, fo herrid a Sacrilege: That nothing had forced the marry d Couple to a Separation; but when once they had done to, to devote themselve to God, it was a Vow of that nature, from which none but the Pope himself could dispence 'em; That the present Case was still different; here wass Man who had not fimply promis'd to devote him felf to God, but one who was confecrated by all that is most Holy in Religion: In a word, a Priest one who had a thousand times offer'd the Sacrifice. by which we all hope for Salvation: One who had receiv'd an infinite Number of Souls to the Stcrament of Pennance; had given the Comme nion, and in fhort, who had done all that fo ful lime and facred a Character could intitle him to do: That it ought to be confider'd what would be the confequences of allowing such a Sacrilege; how many Confessions, and how many Sacraments would be render'd ineffectual, and consequently how many Souls eternally damn'd.

III

m

fti

De

w

ma

the

pre

but

We

Wer

time

nate

Bull

00 a

truck

of he

meni

'Twould be too tedious to recite all his Plea at length, in which he was not sparing of Inwestives against my Sister, who being present, could not hear them without an extreme Confusion. At last her Councel began to speak, upon which ever one was silent, and he said, That he could not but admire, an Action should be represented so foul and criminal, which was only a Slip of Weakness, a Humane Frailty: That he did not conceive the sault lay so much in his Clients living with her Huband after a Separation of 5 or 6 years, as in the suffering him in a soolish sit of zeal to turn Price. That God had expressly forbid to separate the who were thus join'd, how then could they so

one, who had fworn Fidelity to his Wife, to violate an Oath he had taken in the Face of the Church? and Marriage being a Sacrament, the other Sacrament, which was subsequent, could not dissolve the first; That the Child had nothing to do with the Indiscretions of his Father; that his Legitimacy was confirm'd by his Fathers Contract with his Mother, and by the Marriage Benediction he receiv'd. Inshort, if the Parliament, as they had often, in uncertain Cases, adjudg'd the just Intention of a Marriage sufficient to legitimate the Children; how much more reason had he to hope for the same Iuflice, in a Cause where the Honour of the Mother was so far from being call'd in question, that it was never so much as suspected.

ĸ

at A,

e, d

1

to

×

3

a

M

At

1

nd

a

The Judges were a long time in suspence, during which 'tis no hard matter to imagine mine and my Sisters Fears. I was but just come in, as the last man had done his Plea. The People that stood by, but did not know me, told me the substance of the other Councels Plea, and some of them were so prejudic'd by his reasons, as to tell us our Destiny; but we were happy, that they were not our Judges. They were mistaken in their opinion, as it prov'd, for we unanimously carry'd our Cause, and our Adversaries were condemn'd to all the Costs & Charges of the Suit.

This Affair however was the occasion that some une after, Monsieur de Villemontee, being nominated to the Bishoprick of St. Malo, was refus'd his Balls, because he was parted from his Wife; but on another account than that of my Brother. The both of which was, he had discover'd some Intrigues of hers, when he was Intendant of Justice, and Maher of the Requests; and that with the disappointment put him so out of conceit with the World, that after he had made her retire to a Convent, he

himself wholly up to Devotion.

This business of my Sister's having caus'd me to make some digression, 'twill be convenient now to return, and refume my discourse of those matters I was upon before. The Prince of Conde having broken off the Treaty (I mention'd formerly) purely by his own fault, was refolv'd to puth things to the extremity, rather than not compass what he drove at The other Princes were no less forward, and metevery day at Luxemburg, to confult how they might oblige the Queen to relinquish the Cardinal, and to give them a larger share in the government of affair, which was the cause of all their discontent. In the mean time, the Dukes of Beaufort and Nemours, were feveral times ready to quarrel about precedency; which the Duke of Orleans and Prince of Conde being wil ling to prevent, adjudg'd the first place to him, who came first to the Council. The Duke of Beaufor complain'd of this regulation; the Bastards of France having this Previledge in the Kingdom, to take place of all Foreign Princes; but he was answer'd thatit could not be recall'd, and all his redress would be now, to constrain himself a little to come something And he did not fail to do fo, infomun that 'swas taken notice of, and faid, that he floor Centinel there every day, to watch till the down should be open'd.

0

in

tv

ho

fo

W

F4

T

fp

COI

fig

fev

COV

Lor

ab

led

im

har

At length, after they had fully resolved the ruin of the Cardinal, and the means to accomplish it, the Prince of Conde, lest Paris to go to the assistanced his Troops, which were in no small apprehensioned those of the King, exceeding them much in number the Presence, with some other precautions he was made the Count de Miessens, who was advanced at the side of St. Cloud, to retire, but not content with that, he turn'd his Forces against St Denis; in what there was a Royal Garrison. The place being of the same

thefe

could not be kept for any time. The Prince, who had experienc'd what kind of Souldiers the Parisians were, when he had to do with them near Charenton, found them not more brave now they fought for him, for they deserted him before St. Denis, and if he had not had those who stood by him, he had

been baffled before a little paltry Town.

to

to

10-

by

xat.

vebive irs,

the ere ich vil- ho for

ace til be

ing

101

oot oot

The Prince of Conde was come back to Paris, but ina few days return'd to his Army, perceiving the Kings had taken the Field, on purpose to dislodge his, which by the means of the Bridge of St. Cloud, was often cover'd by the river of Seine, so as to avoid coming to a Battle. He found the Enemy had made a Bridge of Boats ready on the fide of St. Denis, to pas over part of their Army, while the other marcht on this fide of the River. Being therefore afraid to be inclos'd, he decamp'd, and intended to retire between Charenton and Ville neuve St. Georges, where he hop'd the rivers of Marne and Seine would serve him for a good Retrenchment. The Viscount de Turenne, whom he had to deal with, penetrating into his delign, fell upon him from the rifing grounds of the Fauxbourg St. Martin, and furiously charg'd his Rear: The Prince seeing himself so hotly prest, and despairing of gaining the Bridge of Charenton, which he could not pass neither without defiling, resolv'd to fight, fince he was forc'd to it, and commanded his Van-guard to halt. They were come up as far as the Entrance of the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, where he found leveral Retrenchments, the Parisians had cast up, to cover themselves from the Spoil of the Duke of Lorrain, who had ravag'd the Countries all there-The Prince, as he had the greatest knowledge in Military Affairs of any man in his Age, immediately concluded, that nothing could have happen'd more advantageous, than what Fortune berfelf here offer'd him; so he drew his Troops into

you

exp

Pri

Di

just

fucl

wh

cou

Feri

hia

of

does

of

ftin

cut

wa!

Ser

Gar

the

him

trea

not

old

Sqp

ofte

her

the

rec

for

the

lig

these Retrenchments, and lodg'd them as fast as the

came up.

The Kings Army was stronger by half than the Princes; but the Mareschal de la Ferte who commanded a part of 'em, being still on the other side of the Seine, their Forces were pretty equal. The King who did not imagine that the Prince of Conde could escape him, posted himself on the rising grounds a bout Menilmontant, from whence being out of danger, he might see all that past. He propos'd two advantages to himself in doing this, one was, by his presence to animate the Souldiers; and the other, that it would hinder the City of Paris from giving the Prince a retreat. And indeed it had this effect, that they did resuse to let his Baggage come in, which was forc't to be left upon the Bulwark.

The Mareschal de la Ferte hearing the Viscount de Turenne was going to engage the Prince, made all the haste he could to repass the Seine; but that was a thing not to be done in a moment, so the Battel begun without him. The Viscount de Turenne advancing to the entrance of the Fanxbourg made a vigorous attack upon it, while at the same time he sent some of his Troops, to try to enter some other part of the

City.

I had always till now, a good opinion of the Courage of the Duke de Beaufort, and thought the Reflections made on him by the Duke de Nemours, proceeded rather from the hatred that was between them, than from any just occasion; but I saw now that he did all he could to get into the Town, upon pretence of declaring for the Prince of Conde, but indeed, as I thought I had good reason to believe, to avoid fighting. For the rest, having told you the zeal of the common people, in assisting some enterprises of his, I ought also to tell you how it came to pass, that they had now an other Opinion of him

you must know, that he not only grew weary of the War, but complain'd his Troops were exposid to all the Hardships of an Enemy, which the Prince of Conde could not help, having not Money to pay them, that so they might have been kept in Discipline; however the fight being begun, as I have inf now faid, was maintain'd on both fides with fich Resolution, that 'twas not known for a good while who would have the better of it; but the Vifcount de Turenne, knowing that the Mareschal de la Forte was marching with all speed possibly to join him, made fuch efforts that he disappointed his hopes of tharing with him in the Victory. The Barricades were forc'd in two places, and the the Prince of sonde disputed their passage with an incredible obflinacy, he was in great danger of having all his men out off. If Madamoiselle de Montpensier, who was always his Friend, had not done him a great piece of Service. She feiz'd upon the Bastile, a Fortress at the Gate de St. Antoine, and letting fly the Cannon among the Kings Troops, not regarding that he was there himself, obliged him to make a precipitate Retreat, and also to order Turenne to do the like.

0:15

ď

I had not been in very many actions, fo I could not say this was hotter than usual, but Lheard several old Officers fay 'twas, and I know very well, fome Squadrons charg'd five times; and tho they had been often broke to pieces, yet they rally'd again as often; here was abundance of men kill'd and wounded, and the Duke de la Rochefaucaut was among the latter; he received a hurt under his Eye, by which he loft his fight for the present, but he has recover'd it again since; they carry'd him into Paris, which Madamoiselle obligd at last to declare it self, and thro which the Prince & Conde marcht his Army. The Duke de la Rouchefanthinking his Wound had been mortal, fent for a Priekto be confest, who told him twas to no purpose, L 4 unless

have

havi

by th

the I

which

his N

read

but :

vert

was

me

Nie

t00

wit

lier.

trul

the

to

mo Pre

wh

Fai

len

Bi

his

œ

da

hi

NSA

unless he would count this for one crime, his taking up Arms against his King, and would promise new to continue in it. Twould have been very wellish the Confessors would have acquitted themselves a this fellow did, the disorders would soon have been ended; but they were not all so honest: And the dinal de Retz, who ought to have been an example others as a Cardinal, and Archbishop of Paris, was soft from that, that he was one of the first in the Revolution.

It pleas'd God to preserve me in this action, thel fought in a Troop of which above half were kill upon the place; but seeing the Duke de Beaufort be have himself, as I have noted, it very much lessen my esteem for him, and I resolv'd to leave him; which I did, three days before he fought the Duel with the Duke de Nemours, in which the latter was kill'd. If the Prince of Conde had thought it worth his while he might have prevented this misfortune; but he was not forry that he was thus rid of this Prince, who was his Rival in the Dutchess de Chatillon, and ask thought, better receiv'd there than himself; so that when they told him he was kill'd, he hardly behave himself decently; for shutting himself up withhis Favourites, he gave himself such a liberty, thathe was heard to laugh fo loud, that the People could not but take notice of it.

When I left Monsieur de Beaufort, I resolv'd we have no more Masters but the King, that is to serve the Army, if he would entertain me; and the conjuncture of affairs was such, that I did not find it will distinct a thing as formerly. I got a Troop of Hose, and orders to wait on the Cardinal; he askt me associated the sever he saw me, if he might trust me, and answeigh him readily, that he needed not to doubt me in the least, he sent me to Bourdeaux to endeavour to bin over the Prince of Conti from his Brothers Party, address my self to Sarasin, the same whose W

00

0

nd

ich

the

the he

W2S

VX

be

hat

V'd

his

he

old

to

ein

00-

6

rle,

是 字型 20

have been publisht since his Death; and Sarasin having caution'd me to take care of being discover'd by the Count de Marsin, or by any other Creatures of the Prince de Conde, he gave ear to my Propositions, which were more advantageous to himself than to his Master; for they promis'd him 20000 Crowns ready Money, whereas they offer'd the Prince nothing but a Wife with some Pensions from the Court: Nevertheless his own condition not pleasing him, he was willing enough to change it, and agreed with me to marry Madamoiselle Martinots, the Cardinals Niece. To conceal my felf the better in the Town, I took the Habit of a Franciscan, being order'd to confer with one Father Faure at the Convent of the Cordelies, who was one of the Cardinals Friends, being musted with a secret of no less value than the reducing the City of Bourdeaux to obedience; which he was to do by fomenting certain divisions reigning among the Chief of the Town. He was a famous Preacher, which made him very much respected every where; belides that, he was Confessor to the principal Families in the City, so that employing both his talents to bring to pass his designs, he had the easier focces; for which service he was preferr'd to the Bishoprick of Amiens, which he enjoys at this time.

The Prince de Conti according to our Treaty deserted his Party, and came to Court, where the Cardinal receiv'd him with great respect, and being marry'd a few days after in the Kings Closet at Fontainbleau, he very nobly jointur'd his Lady in a Clap. He resign'd all his Benefices to the Cardinal, under the name of one Montreuil, and his Eminence, who made no scruple of the Symony, gave him instead thereof a very large Pension: As for Sarasin, they laught at him when the business was done, and instead of the 2000 Crowns they promis'd him, they put him off with a small Benefice; he and storm'd at the Ingratitude of Mazarin; but

1w

ward, having but a short while to enjoy it. The Print ones ward, having but a short while to enjoy it. The Print ones of Conti vext to see himself slighted by all the Genty e on account of his Marriage, and enrag'd at a Lent era sent him by the Prince of Conde, who abus'd him, both in word and action, he so laid it to heart, that is rich

dy'd in a few days after.

The Cardinal behaved himself very well to mealer specia this success, but not like my old Master Cardinal Richestern, their maxims being far different; this carry'd it is willy to none but his own friends, and that behav'd the way alike to all. I went then into the Army which wash men Flanders, were we made some Conquests, which had other been greater, but for the division that happen'd be hem. tween the Viscount de Turenne, and the Mareschald ernin Ferte. I serv'd under the latter of these, who took such blend an affection to me, that he could scarce live without when My fortune casting me upon him as it were, I stall, thought my felf oblig'd to show him more respect that he said the other, tho my esteem was not equal for them bold was He was mightily pleas'd to see me so sensible, and the took occasion'd that confidence in me, that he told meal tep: his affairs, even to the private concerns of his Family, refor and therein of the diffatisfaction that he had with his logua first Wife; when I saw him so hearty, I begg'd him and it not to think me rude, if I askt him the reason ich a of it; he told me he would freely inform me, for find there the Beast was dead (those were his words) he was hould not now concern'd at her Extravagancies; whereupon if the he told me, how he marry'd her against her inclination all h and being defirous to win her to his humour, he toll five her the first day of their Marriage, that if she did not le think fit to live as he pleas'd, the must expect to lead befor but an uneasse life; that she should quit all her of told all, should hold no correspondent with any of those people whom she had ever

monghts of marrying; that the answer'd very

monthly, that she had no desires but to obey him, but a quickly discover'd the contrary, and found as a Jilt in the highest degree, and in a word as oblig'd to dispatch both her and her Gallant a like before their time.

I was extremely surprized at this great Ingenuity, secially in a man that was not accounted to have normuch; nor indeed did I understand the drift of the matter, which was to inform me downright ewas jealous; and that if any was soventurous as to mempt upon the Lady he had now marry'd, there was othing so desperate but he durst undertake against them. Now he knew I was very intimate with a tertain person that us'd to visit her very often in his blence, and twas reported it was on such an account; when I understood what he meant, I took no notice then I understood what he meant, I took no notice tall as if I knew nothing, and the he often run over he fame Chapter, I always turn'd the deaf ear, till at last twas forc'd to explain himself, and told me, that he was forc'd to explain himself, and told me, that he was forc'd to explain himself, and told me, that he was forc'd to explain himself, and told me, that I would the was fecret; that his Wise kept company with a company with herefore he chose to have me go my self; that I hould also go to his Wise, and tell her as much; and of the took it unkindly he suspected her, I should all her that he took it more unkindly she should be him cause.

It was strange methought that I should be the valor pick'd out for so great a considence, and I could not forbear telling him so, to which he return'd, has be had known me a long time, and was not ignoatof the many important affairs I had manag'd for Richelien, and therefore concluded I was fit to

11

than

disch

with

but 1

an E

y co

priz (

went

prete Wif

he d

thus,

faid

ftran

wan

her,

exce

thou

to

nati

inte

ofi

keep a secret, and he hop'd I would do it for hims promis'd in requital to use his interest to get me all giment, which he thought the Cardinal would n

refuse him.

My face threw me always upon such Negotiano as thefe, and I was forc'd to obey it, fo I came to Par where I taw my friend, who told me the Marell was mad; that he had feen his Wife indeed, but in as he faw all the rest of the Sex, without any other fign than to pass away the time, and if her Husba would return him all the Money he had loft at plan her, he would go to a Notary, and bind himself new to come near her any more, but till he had his reven he would not promise him. I thought this answer was weak, and made only to put me off; I told him wondred he would deal in this manner with a friend I knew nothing of his Intreague, being never of rious to inform my felf of things that did not conce me, but that this business must have made some no because it had reacht the Husbands Ears, who alw is the last inform'd of fuch things as those; in formetimes indeed 'twas not so great a misforture all Husbands being not of a humour to published infamy, but if I was not miltaken, the Mareschalm none of them; for I had heard fay, that he kill his first Lady upon a bare suspicion. I pray'd in to confider what I told him, that he had to with a violent paffionate man, and one belides wh was in great favour at Court; that I meant by this he was able to oppress him without any relie of his part, of which I could show him daily example therefore I begg'd him not to tell me, that the could not affront a Gentleman and go unpunishin it might be true when we had to do with a man of or own quality, but when we talkt of a Mareschild France, there's no having fatisfaction of him, you will downright affaffinate him.

He heard me quite out with a great deal of patiall he, and then return'd, I thought, said he, that you had been no find Friends, and I am very forry to find my self deceiv'd.

The special had lov'd Madam de la Ferte, I made no question but to would have been the readiest man in the worla' to have defreely for one another, but 'tis enough, that you give me he same liberty you take your self: However I'll tell you one him as a Friend, that Monsieur the Mareschal is jealous than to cause; I have had no concern with his Wife, but at My, and I will have one opportunity more to recover my Moan again, and will come no more at her as long as I live.

Taw however there was more Intrigue in this thin he would have known, but I reckon'd I had discharg'd my self as a Friend, so I went to discourse with Madam La Ferte, who knew me well enough, but not fo well as to imagin I was trufted with such an Errand; for when the understood it the was mightireconcern'd: She told me the was not much furmizd at the proceedings of the Mareschal, that he went to pick a quarrel with her that he might have a pretence to make her away as he had done his other Wife, but the had some Friends would revenge it if he did; that if the had given him any occasion to do thus, why had he not told her of it, for he had not faid a word to her of any fuch thing; that it was no strange thing to see a Husband jealous, who had a wanton goffiping Cocquette to his Wife; that as for her, all the world knew the never ftirr'd abroad, and excepting at play, kept no Company at all; why hould he accuse her then of Crimes which were not to be manag'd without much intriguing and affignations afore hand.

She would have talkt all day I believe, if I had not interrupted her; but finding there would be no end of it, I stopt her, by telling her that I was not infinited to receive her Justifications; that as for me

000,8

calie

ming resch

mene had r

the A

into

pat h

do fu

boev

the in

he p

was

then

Prif

nal b

ter ti

take

8000

muc

this !

the (

felf

tions

her a

the 1

and

HOT

ton

min that

fofoi

I was perswaded she had more Prudence, but that not enough, if her Husband was not so; that the was fatisfy him fully, was to avoid the company of them whom he suspected; and since she did not see him cept at play, as she said, she needed not matter it the being a great many in Paris she might play with well as with him, and that being done, I did not do but her Husband would do her justice to acknowledge her vertue as well as I; that this was only ince humour, which was for preventing any scand tho in the great post he was, Malice it self could fals nothing on his conduct; yet if she should give on from for it to work on hers, it would be full as but

She answer'd me, I might turn things as I pleat but the must judge as the faw, that her Husband wa Brute and a jealous-pated Man, that the thould always unhappy with him, but fince it was her ni fortune to be fo, I might tell him, he would obe i arbitrary will, and would fee the person no more, the was all this ado about; and if he would too, the wo hide her felf from all persons that came to theHo even from her own Servants, for one was as realon ble as the other. These words did sufficiently demostrate her concern, however as it was not my bufus to take any notice of it. I took my leave of her, it with fo mean an opinion of her vertue, that I ver much doubted the would not keep her word. Into mean time to put a flop to this, and to avoid any for ther fuspicion, the broke off the Meetings for Pa which us'd to be at her house, and kept in several day without being feen; but having privately entertain the person I mention'd, she made her self amends to the Pennance she had undergone.

The Mareschal being inform'd of this, by Spis which he kept always about her, and resolving to prish both her and her Gallant, he sent three Dragos of his Regiment to Paris, with order to assassing

ore, and to poison the other; the first of these was effer to be done than the second: My Friend coming home one night very late from Play, at the Mareichal d Estrees, was fet upon and kill'd in a moment; the Dragoons would have made their escape, he not one of them fell into the Common Shore near the Rui St. Lonis; fo they took him and clapt him up in Prison, and made him pay for the other; they puthim to the torture to make him discover his Accomplices, and by whom they were fet on work to couch a fact; and he having discover'd all that he new, the Lieutenant Criminel Tardien went to carry theinformations to the Cardinal, and askt him what he pleas'd should be done with them. Mazarin, who was oblig'd to the Mareschal, order'd him to suppress them, and to cause the Dragoon to be strangled in Prilon, which was done accordingly. But the Cardim being afraid, that Madam la Ferte should fare afin the fame manner, he fent her word privately to take care of her felf, and to endeavour to regain the good opinion of her Husband; the had been very much disturb'd at the misfortune of her Gallant, but his Compliment made her very ferious. She fled to De Queen Mother for protection, and feigning her lest religious, she began to attend her to her Devotions. The Mareschal finding such an alteration in her at his return, took it very well, and believ'd all the reports he had of her to be scandals and falsiries; adhaving been a long time from her, he receiv'd her note like a Mistress than a Wife. However she would not put up all this so easily, but would have it examid into, which prov'd fo much to her advantage, hat her Husband himself askt her pardon for his aspicion.

All this while the War continu'd, but the heart of hance was free from it, and the Prince de Conde after this great designs, was oblig'd to retire into Flan-

in W

the I

toge Rob

Orlei

It w

pany

in f

You

Was

New

conc

\* St

and

pen'

foon

of t

UDO

us fa

and

whe

beer

find

fcan have

ing

Upo Ow

to d

noi bot

ders, and take Sanctuary among the Spaniards; about dance of People of Quality follow'd him, and neither regarded their Fortune nor their Families to tellife their affection to him: One of whom fell into he hands of the CourtParty, and there being a discourt as if they would behead him, the Prince de Conde, who had taken Lancon of their fide, fent word, that he should have the same usage that they gave to be other; nevertheless for the respect he had for himbe permitted him to fend to the Cardinal, to acquire him of the danger he was in, and to follicit him to take care of him. This offer was of too great confequence to Lancon to neglect it, so he sent an Express immedately to Cardinal Mazarin, but he being resolved to other thould dye, fent him word, that he must thin of making his Escape: insomuch that seeing this wa no jefting matter, he threw himself out of a Wa dow three stories high; and tho he was very much bruis'd, and quite crippled with his Fall, yet for gave him Legs, and he got off clear.

I was gone to Paris to remind the Marelon de la Ferte of the promise he had made me, to he me to a Regiment which he still affur'd me of, a made as if he went about it; but the Cardinal to me that this would open the mouths of all the World, and that he had rather give me Money on of his Pocket, and that I must have patience. knew there was no great heed to be given to be promifes, so I concluded my business was at an end but I did not perceive it was a trick of the M reschal's, nor did I know it till above two years! terwards: and indeed, the Cardinal having a bu ness for me to do, which I am going to mention told it me himself; however, as I was even w him, and had no cause to complain, I never troub my head with it. As luck would have it, I

in with the Count d'. Harcourt, a younger Brother of the present Duke d' Elbeuf; and being gotten drunk together one day, 'twas resolv'd we should go and Rob upon the Pont Neuf, a diversion the Duke of Orleans had brought in fashion much about that time: It was in vain for me to oppose going, all the Company being fet upon the frolick, so I was forc'd to go in spight of my teeth: The Chevalier de Rieux, rounger Brother to the Marquis de Sourdeac, who was on my fide, was no fooner come to the Pont Newf, but he whisper'd me, that to avoid being concern'd with the rest, we would get up upon the

\* Statue of the Horse that stood there, and there we should see all that happen'd and be safe our selves; 'twas no of Hen. IV. on the Pont Neuf soner said than done; we made use in brass.

ho he he inche

6.音音。音音诗

はのでは

oot

\* The Statue of Hen. IV. on in brass.

venture:

of the reins of the Bridle to mount upon the Horses neck, and there we both of is fate very pleasantly: The rest fell to their work. and had presently whiskt off four or five Cloaks; when one of those that had been thus serv'd having been to complain, the Officers came; and our Sparks foding themselves too weak to encounter with them. camper'd away as fast as they could; we would have done the like, but the reins of the horse catching Monsieur de Rieux by the legs, threw him down from the Pavement,, while I stood pearcht like an Owl: The Officers had no need of a dark Lanthorn to discover us, for Monsieur de Rieux, who had hurt himself in his fall, cried out as if he had been going to give up the Ghost; and they coming in at the wife, helpt me down against my will, and carried us both to Chatelet. As it is impossible, but that every or has some Enemies, some people took a great of pleasure to make their reflections on this ad-

M

tie Gr

tre

be Th litt

to l

hia

he

cou

refe

but

his

vici

left

into

But

quit

the afer

he i

der. hav

36366

venture; and Cardinal Mazarin who now had the Soveraign Authority, hearing a great many falle reports of this Action, order'd us to be profecuted with the utmost vigour: so we were examin'd, and that as strictly as if we had been the worst of Male factors, and I especially, having had some word formerly with him that was now our Judge, who fancy'd that I did him an ill Office once with Card nal de Richlieu. If I had been conscious of any guilt, I would without doubt have excepted again him, as a Party prejudic'd against me; but knowing my felf clear, I made no scruple of being examine by him, which he was very glad of, thinking now he should have an opportunity to be even with me In short, I perceiv'd that the Clerk, who held corespondence with him, and took my Examination wrote a great deal more down than I spoke, which made me diffatisfied with his reading it, fo I won not fign it till I had read it my felf; but he told me that was not their custom, and they would not make a new Law for me. But this made me fulpect them the more, infomuch that telling them plainly that I would not fign it then, he not out gave me a great deal of ill Language, but committed me to the Dungeon. OGod! What a passion was in to fee my felf us'd like a Highway-man or a Mutherer for a bare frolick, with no hopes of getting and kept so close that I could have t Friend admitted to me, nor no body to fpeak word to, but the Keepers: I begg'd one of the to convey a Letter for me to a Friend, and to h me to a Pen and Ink to write it, and promis'd to do him more kindness than it came to, when should get out of Prison; but he was so far from ing toucht with my entreaties, that he gave me

will Language, enough to have madded a very patient Man. The Chevalier de Rieux far'd not a jor better than I; and being both accus'd of the fame Crime, the Lieutenant Criminel was oblig'd to meat him exactly in the same manner, lest he should be thought to profecute me, upon a private Picque. The Chevalier was a very lewd person, linle better than his Brother (who we have known to be a notorious Debauchee) and had like him. the guilt of very many and great Crimes upon hin, which now reflecting on a little feriously, he thought this a judgment on him for his wicked courses; and as Mariners in diffress make vows for their deliverance, so he made solemn promises to reform, if ever he got out of this unhappy business; but he foon forgot them all when God had heard his Prayers, and instead of reclaiming, grew more vicious than before; till he wasted his Estate and left himself not a bit of bread, and then put himself into a Monastery, that he might not starve for want: But this life not agreeing with his inclination, he quitted his Cassock, and little Band, and took another turn abroad; when having try'd his Fortune all the ways he could think of, he turn'd Ecclesiastick ascond time, more to avoid Humane Justice, which he was in danger of, than Divine; and taking Orders, is now a Curate in Normandy, where he behaves himself no better than he did at Paris.

But to return to my own case. The Cardinal being sollicited every day to make an example of some body or other, for the terror of those that practic'd this way of robbing in the Streets, which indeed was absolutely necessary, to stop the insolences constantly committed in the Street, so that was not safe going abroad in the Night, he com-

M 2

manded

DO

thi cei

ha

if

to

bri

WI

CO

by

inf

œr

He

fac I Ke

ule

In

the

wr off Ke and his

manded the Lieutenant Criminel to bring him the informations; and having feen ours, in the manne the Judge had been pleas'd to draw it, he order them to proceed against us. This Order was too publick not to be known at Court, and the Chevalier de Rieux being related to almost all the People of Quality, he made no question but they would intecede for him, for fear of suffering a blot upon the Family, which they did; and applying to the Lieutenant Criminel, he told them he should be very glad to ferve them, provided it might be done with out my receiving part in the favour; that our Crime were the same, but if they who we had faid were with us, would submit to be examin'd, which had not yet been done because of their Quality, and would testify that 'twas I that prompted them not only to go on the Pont Neuf, but also to do all those ill thine we were accus'd of. These were the conditions, and fuch did these Gentlemen accept of; and having propos'd it to the others, they found them very willing; fo they purchas'd their own liberty with my ruine, and I was charg'd with a thousand things that I never so much as dreamt of; so I was as it were a Victim deliver'd up to the malice of the Lieute nant Criminel; and had doubtless been facrification had not God fent me deliverance by a way which There came one day into my I least expected. Dangeon one of the Keepers Wives, with her Hoband, and this woman mov'd with my distress lookt on me, as I could eafily discern, with a mor compassionate Eye than usual: she durst not how ver speak a word to me while her Husband was b but coming again a fecond time, the took and portunity to show me, that she had a Letter me, which I should take so as her Husband mi

not perceive it; but this was impossible to do, this man kept his Eye so continually upon me, which oblig'd the woman to make as if she was looking upon my Straw-bed, and turning it up, she three whe Letter directly into it, where I found it when she was gone: The Contents was, that she perceiv'd the Lieutenant Criminel acted against me with a Passion, more like an Accuser than a Judge, which had mov'd her compassion; that I was a lost Man, if I did not get some person of very great Interest to stand up for me; that she would endeavour to bring me a Pen, Ink, and Paper; that I might write to my Friends, and she would take care to

convey it for me.

This was very feafonable for me, my Perfecutor being ready to confront me with his Witnesses, and waiting immediately upon that to give Sentence upon me, which would also have soon been confirm'd by the Parliament. Befides, they had made new informations, and whereas in the former, the Officers depos'd that they found me upon the Brazen Horse, they deposed now, that they took me in the ha, Robbing on the Pont Neuf, and catche me as I was endeavouring to make my escape. The Keepers Wife was as good as her word, and made use of the same device to convey me the Pen and Ink the had promis'd me, as the had to leave me the Letter; so that having wherewith to do it, I wrote two Letters, one to Cardinal Mazarin, the other to Mousieur de Marillac, Son to him that was Keeper of the Seal; I directed both of them to him, and the Keepers Wife having deliver'd them to him, he told her, he wonder'd what I meant; that while I was in favour, his Family, whatever occation they had of me, never heard from me, but as foon M 3

nan

my

ord

Par

10

the

tak

and

the

all

Ju

WO Cr

> to rec

. Alig

ha

fpu

lef.

ter

he

lo

ha

hà

th

W

af ha

M

ce

0

R

foon as I was in Affliction I had recourse to them: however, he would not fail to do me all the fervio he could, and would have done it before if he he known my necessity. This being reported to meb the honest woman, I confest in my mind it was answer very true and very generous, for I had give him no cause to have any thoughts of me to m advantage, for they knew nothing, how earnest I was with Cardinal Richlien, to be excused in the case of the Mareschal his Uncle; on the contrar they very well remembred, that 'twas I that carry the Order to have him apprehended; for all which he delay'd not a moment, but that very day prefer ed a Petition in my name to the Parliament; by which he declar'd that the Lieutenant Criminel wa my mortal Enemy, for the reasons I have alread given, and as I had instructed him in my Letter acted against me with so much private spleen, the he had suppress'd the first Information to make no ones; and not only fo, but had himself suborte Witnesses against me, and the Chevalier de Ring among the reft, and that he had supprest my Petit on to recriminate upon him, not letting it be brough before them that would have done me Justice, and that without a kind of miracle, I had never he opportunity to present this Petition; and in short, that I was fo innocent of the Crimes laid to m charge, that the I was indeed in fuch Company's forc's me against my Inclination to go, yet I was to parated from them, and not at all concern'd in which they did.

The Credit of Monsieur de Marillac (who had great many Relations and Acquaintance in the Paliament) join'd with the justice of my cause, pocur'd a speedy grant of my Petition, and the Lieur

の可心能以外的的

な山

S. S. S. S.

政司和中

nant Criminel was forbid to proceed any further in process; and the Officers who took me, were order'd to come and depose before an Officer of the Parliament, but not one of them durst appear; and l'obtain'd a personal Summons for every one of them, which was afterwards turn'd to a decree to the them up; and I took three or four of them, and had them put into the Common Goal: when they were in Custody they told the truth, and how all had pass'd, so that I was just a going to have a Judgment, by which the truth of the whole matter would have been extorted from the Lieutenant Ciminel, if he had not been advis'd to transfer it to the Counsel. The Parliament who had already feeiv'd feveral reprimands from the King, for having flighted the decrees of the Council, knowing they had given one, by which he was forbidden to proceed any further, durst not go on with it, which fon our my business to a great length: Nevertheles, Monsieur de Marillac having represented to the Council the injustice that was done me, the Lieutenant Criminel was defeated, and was forbidden to be Judge in the case, and the Dean of the Countellors du Chatelet was substituted in his place, who had order to take new informations; and he be having himself like a Man of honour and honesty, the truth was brought to light, and my Enemies were proved to be Lyars: So I came out of Prison, after having been confin'd four Months, whereof I had been two Months and a half in the Dungeon. My first visit was to Monsieur de Marillac, who receiv'd me very kindly, without speaking one word of what he had hinted to the Keepers Wife; he return'd me the Letter I had wrote for the Cardi-Mazarin, not finding it convenient to deliver it. M 4 Afrer

L

but

reve

with

drav

as he

VOU

mil

alw:

eno

heer

with

perf

this

d B

beh

givi

Iw

than

not har

me

hio

Ar

the

the

Mhi

lit

an

an

DC

OF

After having acknowledged this obligation, I thought of discharging another of no less value which was to pay my thanks to the good woman the Keepers wife; to whom having made an offer of a very confiderable Prefent, I was surprized to be This affliction gave me leifure enough her refuse it. to reflect upon my felf, and having given my fel up to the Pleasures of the World, like a Man the never confiders he must one day dye, I had made a resolution to change my course of Life: Nevetheless, it coming into my head, that this women could not do all this for no end, or with no defign and fince the had refus'd my Prefent, I concluded could be no other than that of Love, and though my felf oblig'd to content her that way too, with out confidering that I was going already to break the promise I had made to God in my Trouble But if I was surprized at her refusing my Present, I was much more fo, at the manner in which there ceiv'd my Complement; for without that Preamble, that 'tis so much the fashion for Women to make, who would be thought more vertuous than they really are; the told me roundly, that I did not deserve the Deliverance that God had so wonder fully bestow'd on me; that I had more reason to return him thanks than to pull down his vengeance of me, by an account so criminal, as the Adultery had compass'd in my Thoughts: That if she had oblig'd me, 'twas only because she knew the justice that was offer'd me, and this was but and requital, to propose so horrid a Crime to her. was heartily glad to stand corrected by so Christian a reproof: and as vertue commands our esteem, to I had more real value for her, than I should have had love, if the had yielded to my folicitation.

I had no fooner lost the thoughts of this crime, but I entertain'd another in my breast; I resolv'd to revenge my felf of my false Witnesses, and begun with the Chevalier de Rieux, whom I forc'd to draw in the street, having met him by accident : she naturally was but a Coward, he would endeayour to convince me, that I was under the greatest miltake in the world, to offer that to him who was always one of my best Friends; but as I knew well enough what I ought to believe, I took no great heed to what he faid, but gave him feveral blows with the flat of my Sword, feeing he would not be perswaded to draw; but I was not satisfied with all this: Next I meditated revenge against the Count a Harcourt, who I knew had treated me uncivilly behind my back: Tho he was of a most honourable Family, and tho his Quality exempted him from giving me the common satisfaction in such cases, yet I was resolv'd one way or other to let him know, that I was not insensible of the affront; and it was not long before I had an occasion put into my hands; there was a Captain in the Marine Regiment call'd Desplanches, who was one of his Neighbours in the Country, to whom he had behav'd himself very imperiously, upon pretence that his Ancestors had raised their Estate by being Rent gatherers, or Stewards to his Family, by which means they had left their Heirs a better Estate than their Master, intimating as if they had dealt unjustly by 'Tis true this Desplanches had been so, and had little less than thirty thousand Livres a year Estate; and having obtain'd Letters Patents for his Nobility, and a Coat of Arms, now he thought he ought not to bear all those meannesses, which was imposed opon him by the haughty carriage of the Count: Belides

der'o

for (

but his

Clo

60

bee

qua

end he

Was

beti

oth

COU

'tw he

we

we

Lo

Me

lad

to 1

Wi

tol

H

G

m

fiv

Besides this, that Prince had a great mind to a pen of Land that belong'd to him call'd Russiair, who joyning to his Estate at Harcourt, he was always or

croaching upon.

I no fooner was inform'd of all this, but I offer my Service to Desplanches, whom I had no acquire tance with before; but I found means to let h understand, that I was like to be very hearty joyning with him against one that was so much m Enemy as well as his. This man, who was to greatest Drunkard that ever I knew in my life, never thankt me, nor nothing, but told me, he should be very glad to drink with me; and not to delay it desi'rd me to dine with him at the Flower de lace where he lodged, near the Hoffel de Soissons. told me however after his first Compliment, thatk was oblig'd to me, but I did not find him fo eage of the thing as I thought he would have been; to that I concluded either that he wanted courage, or that he was afraid of embroiling himself with a Prince of that interest. I held of this mind till Di ner, when having eaten his Soup, and taken off two or three Bumpers, he began to talk very scandalouly of the Count de Harcourt: I told him he must escuse me in saying, this was not the way he ought to revenge himself of his Enemy; that I had heard the Count d' Harcourt had offer'd him several insols even in his own house, and if he pleas'd we would go home with him, and fee if we could perswad him, to come and do the like again. Desplanches whose passion encreast with his Wine, told he lik'd the proposal very well; and having as two or three Officers of the same Regiment, the were with us, if they would be of the party, the all agreed immediately they would go: So he or

derd his Horses to be saddled, and desir'd us to send for ours. I thought we had nothing to do now, but to put on our Boots and to mount, but 'twas not his way to rife from Table fo foon, and 'twas fix a Clock at night before he would fir, and then he was 6 drunk, that instead of going about what had been agreed, he fell to quarrelling with one of those Officers, so that if I had not clapt in between, the marrel would not have ended without mischief; I endeavour'd to make him fensible of his error, but he being no more capable of reason than a Horse, was the more unruly, till the Officer that knew him better than I, was oblig'd to go out of the Room, for fear of pulhing the humour too far: The two others, left I should think he did so for want of courage, told me at the same time softly, that twould be best for us to withdraw too; that when he was drunk he was quite mad, and if we did not, we should, it may be, find some of the effects of his disorder: I saw reason enough to believe them, so we fent back our Horses and went home to our own Lodgings, while Desplanches was fighting with his Men, and quarrelling with his Landlord and Landlady for letting us go.

OC

The next morning before I was up, he comes intomy Chamber, and taking no notice of last nights work, he askt me if I held my resolution, of going with him into the Country as I had promis'd. I told him Yes, and was ready to go when he pleas'd. He told me he would go as soon as ever the other Gentlemen were ready, to whom he had sent that morning, and so desir'd me to rise: and then he took five or six turns in my Chamber, walking hastily as if he had some great thing in his head; at last it came out, and he told me that he was disturb'd in

his thoughts for fear he should make a broil with Count de Harcourt, who wanted nothing but such opportunity to out him of his Estate: This made fenfible that fuch fort of people always retain for thing of the meanness of their Nature, in spiehr all the Patents of Nobility their Money may pocure them; and if the Officers had not come in, that very moment, I had put off engaging with a le low of so mean a resolution: I told them when Desplanches had been saying to me, at which the shrunk up their shoulders; but being Men of Ho nor, they told him, he ought rather to dye the to bear the affronts he received every day; the they did not delign to go and quarrel with the Count de Harcourt at his own House, but the would only go with him and Hunt upon his Land that lay next to the Count's, to let him fee thath was not afraid of him-

And to hearten him up, they gave him leave to go to Breakfast first, upon condition he should drik but his share of two Bottles of Wine; and this he ving the desir'd effect, we got on Horseback and took the direct way to Normandy: Now tho the Man had nothing to do, but to make hafte to or Journeys end, yet all we could do, could not prevent him staying a whole day at Mantes, wherek lighting on some excellent Wine, made them has hundred Bottles of it, which we fet in the head of or little Troop, and convoy'd to his House. And a the Count de Harcourt, who was at home, should have notice of our coming, we thought it belt come in in the Night; and having forbid the vants telling any body how many we were, we we a Flunting the next morning, and tod up even the very edge of the Count de Harcourt's La

which

which

med

I D

then

Wer

EWO

off t

2box

la

befo

have

to (

mol

koo

he

for

my

1 1/

pill.

ofp

efca

of t

all

mo had Friday prime en chicken

which lay next to Rufflais. The Count being immediately inform'd of it, and supposing it to be ony Desplanches and his Men, laid an Ambuscade for nem as they should come back. In short, as we were riding under a Hedge, we were faluted with two shots from the other fide, one of which ftruck of the Pommel of my Saddle, upon which I turn'd about immediately, and being very well mounted. lame up with one of the Fellows that had shot. before he had time to charge again; I could eafily have kill'd him if I would, but not being willing w do fo, I contented my felf with beating him most unmercifully with my Fusil: The Fellow knowing me, call'd me by my Name, and told me he belong'd to such a Gentleman, and hop'd that for his Masters sake, whom he thought to be one of my very good Friends, I would be pleas'd to pardon him: 'Tis your Mafter Sirrah, faid I, is the cause that Infe you at this tate, but I will let you go, provided you to in he and this our will promise me to tell him so. He made no difficulty of promifing me this, and going another way to stape Desplanches and the Officers, who were in chase of the others, he got at last to the Castle de Harcourt, all over batter'd and bruis'd, and his Cloaths torn almost off of his back, so that any body might see he pre-election of the contract had fallen into very bad hands: Desplanches and his Friends blam'd me extreamly for letting him go. thinking that I ought rather have feiz'd him and dewe'd him to Justice; but I who aim'd most at my private revenge, was very well pleas'd with what I and done. In short, the Count de Harcourt was so enraged at the affront, he had as he thought received, hat he affembled all his Friends, and not confidering that he was the Agressor, he resolves to pull down the very house at Rufflais, and to bury us all in the Ruins.

tob

ture

Wen

ne,

Ido

a reg

me ]

bette

and

that

trary

al h

whil

my (

ent

vice

on h

the 1

eff

he w

写品

Per

一路町

Am

toth

to 11

the (

Ruins. This was not to be done fo fecretly, be we had notice of it, and the House being not de fencible, we retreated to the House of the Com de Crequi Bernieulle, who was no Friend to the Count de Harcourt, and whose House was then h Seat of a little War between him and the Marquist Sour deac; for there was not only a Suit at Law depend ing between them, but twas grown to that heigh that they made a formal War against each other and oftentimes met one another in the field, with fifteen or fixteen hundred men of a fide, as if the would come to a fet Battle; so we offer'd our Se. vice to him to engage in his Party against both the Count de Harcourt, and the Marquis de Sourden: There was a great deal of difference between the Troops and regulated Souldiers, as appeared paricula:ly one day, when the Count de Crequi bein advanc'd, the Marquis de Sourdeac had no soons fired one shot from a Fauconet at the Cassle Nieufborg, but all the Squadron scour'd away as hand as they could drive, every one laying the blame at terwards upon his Horse, who was not us'd n flund fire; but as the difgrace was general, thou that stood were willing enough to take it for an excuse. As they made war upon the Marquis de Sourden, fo did I upon the Count d'Harcourt, upon who ground I ventur'd two or three times to kill for Partridges: The Bayliff came, and defir'd me civily forbear, pretending his Master was gone to Pa but I knew well enough that was a sham, for the vrey next night he came with his men, and cut do the Trees, at the very Gates of Rufflais.

I thought however I had done enough to tall my resentment, and Desplanches being on the other hand oblig'd to return to the Army, I was obliged.

to bear him company to Paris, for he durst not venme to have gone alone; being arriv'd at Paris, I went presently to Court, and the Cardinal seeing me, askt me whence I came, which made me beleve, that he knew all that had past; nevertheless I diff not tell him the truth, left he should give me areprimand for it, and perhaps fomething worfe; but I was furpriz'd, when instead of that, he told mel had done very well, and he should like me the better for it as long as he knew me; that one Follerile le Sens, who was a Gentleman of that Country. and who belong'd to him, had told him all, and that I needed not be disturb'd at it; but on the conmay, might depend upon his Protection. I humbly thankt him for this goodness, but I askt him witha how he would please to dispose of me : For while I was under confinement, he had given away my Company; fo that I lookt methought, in my prelent condition, little better than a Valet out of Service: he bid me take no care of that, but attend upon him, for he went every year into the Army with the King; who began now, not only to shew himelf great, but also to give an early proof of what would one day appear. In short, he delighted in the War above all things, and tho they caution'd him with regard to his Health, not to expose his Person so in the Heats and Rains, yet he seldom mit being on Horseback as long as any Day-light was left.

Thad spent more time in the Court than in the Army; and seeing however my Inclination led me to the Profession, yet that twas impossible for me to manage my self in it, as well as those who had been bred to it, I was not forry for the Command the Cardinal laid upon me. I waited upon him there-

fore

fore with the greatest assiduity possible; and that fay it, omitted nothing that might oblige him However, there was feveral People, who pretended in perswade me that I took wrong measures, and amount the rest one Artignan and Besman, who complain that they had done the same thing all their live without any advancement more than what they were at first; and indeed they made but a very forry f gure, and were in fuch a pitiful condition for the most part, they knew not where to get a Penn to buy a Dinner: This oblig'd them to think of retiring from the Court; but as they were of the furthest part of Gascogne, and that they had not where withal to undertake fo long a Journey, they try'dal ways possible to raise a little money, but all People were fo kind to them as to refuse them: for if the had got together but ten Pistoles, we should never have feen one of them Commander of the first Commander ny of the Grand Musqueteers, nor the other with a Estate of Three Millions of Livres, as he is atthe time: However, all they could fay was not capable to dishearten me from following his Eminence of The Count de Harcourt went the the Frontiers. fame time with the King, and looking a little of dainfully at me, I fent him word by one of my Friends, that if he was not pleas'd, he had nothing to do but to tell me fo. He return'd again, that did not know my felf, but he should find a times make me do it. This was a Bravade which I lau at, and other People laught as well as I; for tho was a Prince, he ought not to have carried it high; and feveral as good as he, and those some his own Family too, had not thought it below the to measure their Sword with a Gentleman; ho ever, my Friend advis'd me to have a care of

I thu had fon, I was him,

felf,

ways stand any t

ward the I me to hand

a pri

Who Performent, had,

temp his n him s

but die lihoud

men twen with

pily

elf, but I flighted it, thinking a Prince of his Qualin was incapable of a base action; but those who Ithus gave my opinion to, told me, that he who had done his best to take me off when I was in Priin might very well be thought to attempt it now Iwas at liberty: However, I was not deceived in him, and whatever his endeavours had been to revenge himself, he never attempted any of those ways they feem'd to suspect: For I do not underfand that any private Ambuscade, had been laid at any time for me; and tho I did attribute to him an accident which happen'd to me a few days afterwards, yet I ought always to fay for the honour of the Person I had to do withal, that he fairly gave me time to draw my Sword; and if I was roughly handi'd, it was by the Fortune of the fight, and not a private affault.

le

There was one Breaute a Gentleman of Normandy, who was a Man brave enough, and a very handsom Person, but of a behaviour so extraordinary insoent, that it render'd all the other good Qualities he had, not worth taking notice of: He had this ill temper by inheritance, from the Marquis de Breaute his near Relation, who had so good an opinion of hinfelf, that he challeng'd five and Janards, to fight them all one after another; ou Monsieur de Grobendonc Governour of Bolea laughing at his insolence, told him, that he hould have enough of one; and to make it good, added, that he should bring four and twenty French men along with him, and he would fend five and trenty Spaniards to meet them. Breaute enrag'd with this answer, askt leave of the Prince of Orange, under whom he ferv'd, to accept of the Challenge, and having obtain'd it, he manag'd the fight fo unhap-

fat be

at

Swing ing op fide

and the hin the diff

COT

fire tole De

pily that he was kill'd upon the spot, and two and twenty of his Men, and the two other cry'd for Quarter, who being brought Prisoners to Boleine Grobendone immediately hang'd them, which action de ministr'd his honour, and sullied the Victory his Pan had obtain'd; but he gave this reason for it, That all the Combatants had fworn to maintain the fight to the last drop of their Blood rather than to demand quarter, and 'twas but just that these who broke their word, should expiate the perjury with the lives, for a fatisfaction to their Companions that perform'd their vow to the last. Breaute, tho as you fee he had no great cause to brag of this action of his Kinsman, yet he had the story always in his mouth, and at every turn would repeat it, to flow that his Family had been always men of Courage and to make himself more ridiculous, he would bring it out, that if Grobendone's Men had had too with him, they should not have come off so we I have heard him tell this story very often, which has made very good sport to all the Company: But having been taught by experience, that we should not always laugh at the follies of others, I was the only Person that kept my Countenance at theserlations, and confequently was furthest off from the thoughts of a Quarrel; and yet when I least though of it, I was oblig'd to fight him, upon pretent that I had been as rude with him as the reft. honour would not permit me to refuse him, but im gining there was fomething more in the matter, in being willing to know the bottom of it, I told him that if he had no other cause to quarrel with meth that, he might put up his Sword again, for the never so much as dreamt of it; and that the Gen men that were with me would give me the

mours,

faisfaction, that I did not say this out of sear, I believ'd I had given proofs enough of my courage in several occasions, not to have it call'd in question at such a time: while I was saying this I kept at Swords length off, if possible to have avoided sighting: But he despiting my justification, or rather being excited on some other account, threw himself upon me in a strange sury, and wounded me in the side. I became raging mad at the sight of the blood, and making a desperate thrust, I ran my Sword to the Hilt thro his Thigh, but he presently reveng'd himself, for at the next pass he ran me quite through the Body, upon which I dropt immediately, and he disarm'd me.

at on of its

明明時間はははははは

I had a suspicion, that this was done by the procomment of the Count de Harcourt, which was conam'd by what I heard the next Morning; for they told me, that he carried my Sword to that Prince, and that for joy of the Victory they made such a Debauche of it, that all the Company that were there, were fent home in a lamentable pickle, and the Count himself made no scruple to own the fact: 'Twas vey dishonorable for him to tell all the world thus, that he could not fight but by Proxy, he had a name ad enough already, after the manner that he liv'd and treated his Lady, he needed not have taken such mins to encrease it. In short, he liv'd more like a bolly than a Prince, which was the cause that he treated his Lady after such a fort as I hinted but now: That 'twas reported that he us'd to beat her, I know out whether this was true at the bottom, or that his being Brother to the Duke d' Elbenf, who had kill'd his Wife with ill usage, got him this Reputation: However 'twas, this is certain, that this Lady, who wasarich Heiress, not being able to bear his hu-

N 2

mours, retir'd to a Monastery, where she remains to

this day.

My wound was too great to be foon cur'd, my Lungs having been pierc'd quite through; and von could not hold a Candle to the Orifice, but the wind that came from it would blow out the light The Cardinal, who hated the Count d' Harcourt and his Family, because they were always against him fuspected as well as I that this came from him; and declar'd himself openly in my favour; and told pub lickly that if he could get Breante into his hands, who now absconded, he would teach him how to quarrel in cold blood: Nor did he stop there, but to vex the Count de Harcourt more than for any kindness he had for me, he sent me his own Sugeon, and befides that a Bag with about five hundred Crowns: This was fo unufual a thing with him, elpe cially the Money, and above all to a man that was neither one of his Family, nor indeed one of his Party, that every body was surpris'd, and so wal my felf, and indeed could hardly tell what to think of it, till Desplanches came to see me, and informe me that the Cardinal had fent for him, and told him, that as foon as the Campaign was overthe would have him take some of his Friends with him down to his house, and do all they could possible to affront that Count; and that his Eminence under standing I should quickly be cur'd, would have met of the Party; and that he would certainly speak to me of it, as fron as ever I was abroad again. In thort, being gone to thank his Eminence after I was well again for his goodness to me, he told me, he should be very glad to have me go upon that defign and then twas he told me how the Mareschal Ferre had juggl'd with me, when he pretended to

fo

m h ti m th

Sith

h

Pi

h

ni hi ti

N

N.

I

to in

get a Regiment for me. I thought that this Confidence proceeded from some discontent the Cardinal had with him; indeed they said then that his Eminence had some suspicion that he was not true to him, and that tho the Mareschal us'd to say of himself, that he never had chang'd his Coat; 'twas because they were not so good as their words to him in what they promis'd him, rather than want of In-

dination on his part.

nt.

n, nd

b-ts, to

at

iny orred pewas his

ink m'd told

he

him

e to

der-

ek

10

In

mas he

fign,

dela

get

The Campaign being ended, Desplanches took four choice Lads of his own Company with a Sergeant, whom he disguis'd like Valets, that his design might not be known; and we went all of us to his house, where there came a Gentleman of Perigor, that was a Captain in the fame Regiment. By the way he receiv'd a Letter from his Collonel, who was the Count de Tonecharante, by which he desir'd him very civilly indeed, to give a discharge to a certain Souldier of his Company: It unluckily happen'd, that theMessenger came in while he was at Table, and the heat of the Wine adding something to his ugly humor, which was brutish enough of it felf, he told the Expref, het the Count de Tonecharante busied himseif with that he had nothing to do withal; that for his part he would do nothing in it, and if the Collonel did not like it he might take his course. Seeing him disturb'd, we ask'd him what was the matter, tho he had spoke enough already to make us guess what it was; but he show'd us the Letter, which was in the modestest terms that was possible; infomuch, that not being able to fee him so brurish, I told him he was to blame to give fuch an anfiver to its that I had not the honour to be particularly known to Count de Toncebarante, but he must give me leave to tell him, 'twas not usual to deal N a

bot

bein

Blo

not

The

pro

dle

all

Roc

and

Ni

WO

WO

wh

his

thi

him

hap

tha

do

ter

the

Up

00

an

re

cb

deal fo by ones Collonel, who was so generous to request a thing of him which he could have done without him; that 'twas what the Captains could not have done without the Collonel; and if the Collonel chose to go the contrary way, 'twas because that they were unwilling to use their Authority in prejudice of the Captains; that this refulal would but put him upon giving the Souldier his difmis without him, and that would not be all neither, for he would eternally lose his friendship, which he ought to preferve above all things; that 'twas the practice always at Court, as indeed it ought to be every where, that the Captains did all that in them lay to keep a good understanding with the superior Officers; that I spoke as his Friend, and pray'd him to confider these things a little; and the he had an Estate, and so did not value preferment, yet he should be careful to preserve his Reputation; that infallibly Monsieur de Tonecharante would be difoblig'd, and I befought him but to think of that? little.

I know not how he did to have patience while I faid all this; however, 'twas all one, he would have it, that 'twas the Captains Office to give a dismiss to a Souldier, and that the Collonel had nothing to do with it: And growing very high because I was not of his Opinion, he had so little manners as to give me the Lye in his own House; for we were got to Planches near D' Evreux, which was not above Six or Seven Leagues from Rufflass, and belong'd to him He had no sooner let slip the Word, but I catch up a Plate and threw it at his head, and the Wine having put Courage into him, he clos'd in with me, tho' three or four Persons who were at the Table with us got in between us; by good fortune for us both

both we had neither of us our Swords on, so our fight being but with our Fists, 'twas not likely to be very Bloody; however, we were fo warm that 'twas not without great difficulty that they parted us-There was no great likelihood after this that we should proceed on our Journey, so I order'd my Men to saddemy Horse; the Gentlemen who were there did all they could to accommodate matters: But he food off, and would do nothing; fo I came away, and being pretty late I could reach but to Paffi that Night, which was in the Road to Paris. Nothing would serve him but he would follow me, that he would; but his Friends, who faw I faid nothing but what was true, prevented him, that he might fettle hisbrains. The next morning 'twas quite another thing, and he told the Gentlemen that I left with him, that he was extreamly concern'd for what had happen'd, and that they ought to have kept me, and that he would go and overtake me to ask my pardon. They were all very glad to hear him talk af ter this manner, and having faddl'd their Horses, they came all away with him a gallop. They came up with me at Mantes where I baited, for I had no occasion to be in any haste; when I saw them, and that their Horses were all in a foam, I wonder d what should be the matter they were in such haste, and prefently imagining it was to affront me, I placed my felf at the top of the Stairs in a posture to receive them with a Pistol in each hand: But Desplanthes advancing before them, and offering me his hand in token of friendship, he pray'd me to forget all that was past, telling me, that I knew well enough when a man's in drink he is not mafter of his reason.

3

100

had

tolo

but

Cortolo

do

and

ing

200

par

tha

Va

m

th.

V

hi

be

W

1

I could not find in my heart to be angry, hearing him talk at this rate, for besides that, I did not be leive he had acted himself in that which had have pen'd; I had a mind also to obey the Cardinal, by whose order, as I have mention'd, I undertook this Journey: So I went back again with him, after we had embrac'd each other, and staying two days at Planches, we came at last to Rufflais, where we understood that the Count de Harcourt was at home at his Castle. I courted Desplanches to go abroad that very day, but he pretended he was not well; fol took my Fufil, and with only my own Servants, went out quite to the grounds belonging to the Count de Harcourt; there was no game stirring, but going on more with a defign to be feen than to kill any thing, I shot up in the air; one of the Count Servants came out immediately to fee who 'twas he knew me affoon as ever he faw me, and run in to carry the news to his Master: The Count understanding I had but two men with me, sent out all his men, but took care to flay behind himself When I faw I was like to engage nothing but a Mob made up of Plowmen and Footmen, and that I was in a fair way to be devour'd, I thought it was my best way to retreat; they perfued me close, but being well mounted I got ground of them, till I came to2 lane that was just in the road: These fellows persu'd me still, and made several shot at me at a de stance; but I escap'd a greater danger presently atte. for I was not gone fifty paces in the lane, when I received a whole volley of thot from another fice, at which, thank God, I was more afraid than hurt, and not without cause, for I had three shorin my Hat, and two in my Cloaths; just at this just cture I discover'd Desplanches with his Souldiers, and not

g

ü

e

ne

at I

ts, he

ot ill it's as, in

er-all if: lob

ıI

my ing 02

erdi-

ter, I de,

nan

sio

00-

no

100

not doubting but they were going to fet upon me, I had certainly kill'd him, if he had not cry'd out, and mold me, that he did not think he had thor at me, hot at the Count de Harcouri's men : I was fuch a Coxcomb to be perswaded into this; and having old them, that fince it was fo, we had nothing to do now but to fall upon them, they charg'd again, and we turn'd upon them, and perfu'd them. ing return'd to Rufflais, they all made a great stit about the danger I had been in, and he askt my pardon, with a great many words to convince me. that all that had happen'd was by accident; but my Valet de Chambre, who it seems had at that time more wit than I, told me, as he was undreffing me, that I should not trust my felf there, and that I was with a man that made a practice of such kind of Villanies; for a Countryman thereabouts had told him, that he had kill'd two or three so basely from behind a Hedge; and that fince I had had a quarrel with him, 'twould be my best course to get away asson as I could: This discourse made me begin to recollect, what a Blockhead I had been to beleive all he had faid to me, and refolv'd to leave a man with whom there was so little safety; however I wanted an excuse to come away, and having sent one of my men to Brione, to fee if there was any Letters for me, I gave him one which I had wrote my felf, wherein twas mentioned, that I was wanted immediately at Paris, about some business of consequence; so I took my leave of this Traytor, without taking notice of any thing; and it pleasing God, that I should not continue long uncertain whether my suspicion was well or ill grounded, it happen'd that a Souldier whom my Valet had carry'd to drink with him, on purpole to pump him.

form

not b

which had b

the K

havic work

thing

in dr

the K

his E

Fo

King

how

Ways

charg

Eltat

Pay,

King

deal

kner

had

give

erv'

Sain

he h

he I

that

did

cate

time

pen

mb

but

WE

him, told him, that I was much in the right of it to go away, for I had scap'd a scowring; he could not get a word more out of him, tho he prest him to speak plainer; but as this was enough to make me judge of the person, I was no sooner on Horseback, but I told him, I should remember him as long as lived, and that at another time I would tell him more; he stood mute at these words, and not giving him time to justifie himself, I clapt Spurs to my Horse, and got so far from him, that if he had said any thing, 'twas impossible for me to hear him.

In the mean time all that I had told him came to pass, Monsieur de Tonecharante having been informid of his rudenels, gave the dismiss to the Souldier without him, and not content with giving him this affront, he refolv'd to have him casheer'd, the find minute he could get an opportunity: The thing was difficult to be done at that time, it being not then as 'tis now, that the Collonels were absolute Masters of their Regiments; for on the other hand, the King was in want of Officers, and accordingly was more chary of them, than it has been fince: Indeed they did not come in such crouds for Commissions in those days, nor were not so prodigal either of their Estates, or of their Lives; so that Monsieur de Tone charante, tho he had resolv'd to do his utmost to throw him out, found it impossible to bring it to pals, till the Peace of the Pyrennes; but now the time being come, that there was not fo much need of Souldiers, and the King making a reform among his Troops, he manag'd it fo, that he got his name into the List of those that were to be disbanded tho it was a little out of the order, for he was the fifth or fixth Captain of the Regiment, and the reorm

form us'd to begin at the youngest: Desplanches could not bear this affront without making his complaint, which the Count de Toncherante had foreseen, and had been beforehand with him, having waited upon the King, and given him a large account of his behaviour, which was not only brutish, but something worse, for he was grown to that height, that sacred things were not free from his violence when he was in drink, and he would speak either of God or the the King, in the same terms, as he did the worst of his Enemies.

For all this he had the Impudence to go to the King, and having pleaded the merit of his service, how he had been several years in the Army, had always kept his Company full, and had never been thang'd with any failure of his duty; that he had an Estate of his own, and did not serve meerly for his Pay, and a thousand things to the same effect. The King, after he had given him Audience with a great deal of patience, answerd him coldly, that he knew all this as well as himself, and that fince he had been so faithful to him, he had done this to give him leifure to ferve God, as regularly as he had ferv'd him; and tho he did not expect him to be a Saint, yet he would not have him be impious; that he had been inform'd from very good hands, that he had pist in the Holy Water Pot, in contempt of that facred Element, and of all Religion; that he did not know how it came to pass he was not proseatted for it; and but that he understood at the same time he was in drink, he should perhaps have repented coming to him elfe. Desplanches, who knew mhis heart, the King had tax'd him with nothing but what was true, infifted no more upon it, but went out with shame enough, and retir'd himfelf altogether

K

0

0

d

1

I

altogether to the Country, and never stirr'd out of it but once, that he came to Paris to marry the Daughter of Monsieur de Brillac, Councellor of the great Chamber; but this Lady neither, being not able to cure him of his Debauchery, he kill'd himself with

drinking in about five or fix years.

I had refolv'd at my last parting with him to de mand satisfaction from him for the Treachery le had us'd towards me; but having given the Cardnal an account of the whole matter, he prohibited me fo ftrictly, that I durft not think of it: In the mean time he sent me to Bruffels, upon a secretaffair which I must not reveal, and in which I could not succeed. The Prince de Conde was fill a the Spanish Court, and it happen'd while I was there, that Monfieur de Beauvais was kill'd; he was Father to the Countels de Soiffons, and Mafter of the Horse to the Prince; he was a Man of Courage, but had too good a conceit of himfell which was the cause of his misfortune; for as le was coming down from the Prince de Conde's Lodging, he met a Gentleman coming up, and takes him by the arm at the top of the flairs with fuch force, that he threw him down, and walkt over him himfell The Gentleman would not fo much as ask him the meaning of it then, from the respect he owd to the Place; but going out immediately, he get a Friend, and fends him to Beauvais to demand fatisfaction of him for this affront. Beauvais was not a man that us'd to refuse any body, so having brought a Friend with him to be his Second, the fought it out two and two of a fide; one of his Enmies was quite kill'd upon the place, but he was no ver the better for this short liv'd advantage, for he receiv'd a Pistol Bullet in his head, of which he did

hin to l tha wh

lo a

of t

and

ma his his

frie his

vo ter vo

M.C

the spo

for

no fo

Spe Spe Series

a li

fit de to it

---

afald at

to he de de de de de de

10

ets nd

Og

16-

ha few days. The Prince of Conde being inform'd of this accident, went to fee him before he dy'd; and as he faw there was no hopes of his life, he told him, that feeing the condition he was in, he ought pleave all other thoughts but those of his foul; that he had kept a certain Lady a long time, by whom he had had feveral Children, (one of which was the present Countess de Soissons) but was never many'd to her; that he advis'd him to discharge his conscience, which he might do by making her his Wife; that he knew not how to show his frienchip more to him, than by advising him for his good; and that if he would be rul'd by him, he would go and fend for a Priest in mediately. vais had loft all his fences, and had not froke a word in four and twenty hours; but the Prince's voice, or rather the discourse he made to him. reviving him: No, my Lord, faid he, raifing his voice, I shall not be ruld by you, I never primis'd ter any thing, nor I don't see, that I am oblig'd to perform any thing. The Prince replied, that he knew that best himself indeed, and that what he foke was upon the common report that spread it about fo; to which the other having again answer'd the same thing, he left him to dye in quiet.

All this while the War continu'd with great fury, not only on the Frontiers with the Spaniards, but also in the heart of the Kingdom; and the weakness of the Chief Minister encourag'd such as were disposed to diminish, if not to overthrow the regal Authority, and the present form of Government in the Kingdom: I don't pretend to reslect, in saying this, upon what the Parliament did, but upon the Impudence of some particular persons, who thought themselves at liberty in these times of publick ci-

Araction,

head

or a

to f

the

delp

ligh His

and

Was

on .

hia

hin

ble

Wit

her

litt

tha

200

wl

Fo

no Pre

m

田田 的品户 出出 田山

head

straction to establish the petty Tyrannies they at ercis'd in their own limits. Indeed they had in every Province two or three of these little Pin ces, for such they were in effect, for the King orders were but laught at among them, if the were not agreeable to their deligns. a great trouble to the Cardinal, but more to the King, who had a thousand times more course. and who was more nearly toucht in these practices than others; but 'twas his time to wink at all this and as young as he was, he was extraordinary politick, and chose rather not to reform an abuse, the he knew it to be fo, than to let it appear that it was too great for him to attempt, in such an uncertain condition as things then flood. In the mean time, never was there such a prank play'd as was done now by a certain Coxcomb that had married one of m Relations, and in whose case I had like to have been This Man call'd himself the Marquis de Pransac, he was a huge hulky fellow of himself, but his pride swell'd him beyond all dimensions; if he had any Nobility in his blood, 'twas only that he was Grandson to a President of Bourdeaux; but fince I am failen upon his Genealogy, I must give you a short history of his Great Grand-father. He kept a Brandy-shop at Bourdeaux, and made a figure fo mean, that no body reckon'd him to be worth above two thousand Franks. In short, he not only dwelt in a little nafty house, but bought and lot privately in other Peoples names. He had but out only Son, who he had bred up well enough and above what 'twas thought he could afford; for in intending to make him a Brandy Merchant, he lest him to the University. This young fellow was ! meer Thomas Diaforus, that is just such another Blod小下下で

ho vas

ne,

w, my een iis not he

out ive He ure with old one and not fent

ead

and

head, as Meelier calls by that name in \* his Comedy, or as we may fay a very + Bartholo-\* Malade Mamen Cokes. However, he happens ginaje. to see one day at Church, one of + Ben. Fobnthe Presidents Daughters, and falls desperately in love with her, insomuch, that but one fight of her brought him into the yellow Jaundice: His Father, who as I faid, had no more Children. and knew himself to be richer than any body thought, was almost distracted to see him in such a condition: And after a deal of pother to know what ail'd him, at last with much ado got the Secret out of him. Pham! says the old man, is that all? Ne're trouble thy felf, I'll warrant you I'll get ber for you; and with that away he goes to her Father, and demands her of him for his Son. The Prelident thought the little old fellow was mad, and askt him who he was, that he should come with such a compliment to him; and gueffing at the man by the figure he made, which was very indifferent, he was going to bid his Footmen kick him down Stairs. The little man, not at all daunted at the scornful treatment of the Prefident, and to come to the point, askt him how much he could give his Daughter, for let it be as much as it would, he would give his Son three times as much in ready Money, belides the refulal of fuch a place as his was, which he had fecur'd for him when he should be capable to manage it. The President hearing him talk at this rate, could not tell what to make of it; and feeing nothing in him that lookt as if he were crazd, began not only to treat him civilly, but to ask him as civilly, if he was able to make good what he talk'd of. The old man told him he was not very likely to be deceiv'd, unless his Money would not go, for twas all in specie;

ately

rich

have

mac

that

Laf

mak

Seres

the

but

or to

25 2

they

2 10

B

his ]

dam

one

men

Page 1 C

> narr Pri

> real

beft

trea

not Prin

refe

title tha

例

and taking him home with him, he show'd him a great Iron Chest, and in it above eight hundred

thousand Franks all in Gold.

The Match was foon made up after fuch a fight as this, and from this Conjunction forung the Father of our Coxcomb; I leave any one to judge whether I have done him wrong in giving him fuch a Title when they have heard his Story. First, tho he knew his own Original well enough, yet his Coach would not please him unless it was adorn'd with a great many Coats of Arms; so without any regard to the Coat that his Grand-father had taken up, and which ferv'd his Father well enough, he picks out fuch Coats as he lik'd best, and orders the Herald to quarter them with his own, and to divide them into fixteen quarters, the least of which belong'd to some Prince or other, and withal gives a most glorious Livery, that made all the Town stare at him The City of Paris, like other great Cities, never wants Sharpers, who live by their wits, at the price of other peoples follies. One of these observing our Gallant, and finding him ruuning stark mad after the vanity of Grandeur, prefents him with a very formal Genealogy, by which he made it out as clear as the Sun, that he was descended in a direct male-line from the Family De Dreux, a younger branch of the Blood Royal; and that as such he had a right to bear in his first and fourth quarter the arms of France, and in the second and third those of Dreux: He waso verjoy'd with his discovery, and I happening to be then at his House, he askt me what I thought of it I found he was too well pleas'd with it for me to contradict it, for I had no mind to disoblige him So I having given my opinion in his own fence, made him to complear a Fool, as that he immed atel

t

1

er in th

2

d

It

0

Ŋ.

0

)-

n. er

ce ar

C

al

10

ne je

at M

te

t:

ľ

ately sends for his Coach-maker, bespeaks a new rich Coach, giving him the Arms that he would have set upon it; he chang'd also his Plate, and made the same Coat of Arms be engraven upon that; and to omit nothing that might add to the Lustre of his Family., in some Writings he had making, he caus'd himself to be stil'd, The most some Prince L... de Dreux, adding however the Surname of Rhedon, which was his true name, but which he intended to drop in process of time, onto attribute it to some accidental imaginary entail, as a great many other Families in France do; who, if they were to tell the truth, would be very much at a loss to make out their Original.

Belides this, the new Marquis de Pransac chang'd his Livery again, and took up the same with Madamoiselle de Montpensier's, the Lining only excepted, one being green, and the other blue; and encreaing his Attendants with four Pages and some Footmen he went beyond feveral Princes in his Equipage: He took care in all his greatness not to forget a Canopy of State, and wanting nothing but the name of his Highness to make him a compleat Prince, fince he now began to beleive himself to be really one; I was the first, that to carry on the jest, believed that title upon him; he took this fo extream kindly of me, that I must eat always at his own Table, and if I would believe him, he could not part with me. He that first fet him up for a Prince, was also very liberally rewarded, and being refolv'd to outdo me, made one addition more to his title, and stil'd him his Royal Highness, telling him, that fince he was descended from so many Kings, he did not fee any reason, why he should content him-If with the bare title of his Serenity. Our Marquis thought this very rational, and giving his affent by nodding of his wife head, he show'd how well please he was with it; but being refolv'd to manage this humour, I began a little to contradict this, and his Highness was to be Judge between us; I told him then, that was the way to call the rest of his Title in question, to give him one that did not belong him; that none but the immediate Children of Kings took this Title upon them, and that was bu lately neither, and that the very next remove was that of Serenity, as in the Prince of Conde, and the Prince de Conti his Brother, to mention no more: This discourse allay'd a little the vanity of his High ness de Pransac. But the other Gentleman, toes gratiate himself further, told him, that the Titled Royal Highness was well enough, for the Prince Orange had affum'd it; I reply'd, that he neve knew any body give it him but the Dutch Gazetteen; and if it was due to the Princess of Orange, as it was a Daughter, and Sifter of a King of England it did not follow, that her Husband should be still fo upon that account; that the Princes of the Blow Royal of England, as well as those of France, never loft their quality, tho they did marry Husbands feriour to themselves, and therefore twas a militare of his, to give the Husband the Title, which wa due only to the Wife.

His Highness of Pransac was pleas'd to think me in the right, and to be content with the character that was his due, so he told us with a very grave, tho a very soolish manner, that time would bring every thing to pass. All People were amazed to be him set up such an Eschutcheon, and to appear in such an Equipage: But he having not an Estatem answer such a prodigious expence, it shrunk is

Revent

Re

be

the

fett

gav

me

be Ga

and bre Lir

for

pea

wh

eno

fent

hav

6

Hì

refi

tha

win tha ma But

the

G

7.0.15

Ė

M

n as he e:

of the state of the state of

Revenue, so that to lessen his charge he was fain to mire into the Country, till his Exchequer should be in a condition again to support his Pageantry.

This piece of Fopery past well enough so long as he War held, but when the Court, (the Peace being fatled) had leifure to look into civil affairs, the King give order to the Procurator General of the Parliament to enquire, how the Marquis de Pransac came to he aPrince of the Blood: Whereupon the Procurator General goes with his Officers to make him a vifit, and finding how the case stood, he caus'd them to heak in pieces all the Coaches where the Flower de Were quarter'd in the Escutcheons, and calling Inhis Plate, they caus'd that also to be bruis'd, the Arms to be beaten out; besides they gave him a Summons, to answer to a Complaint which was presented to the Parliament upon this subject. Never was man to perplext as his Highness appeard upon this occasion; he sent for him that had wheedled him up in this fancy, but he knew well chough, 'twas no time for him to be feen; then he ent for me, and I went, for I had a mind to fee low he carry'd it under his mortification. theman deserv'd Pity rather than Envy; for he was ogreat a Fool, that he would still be call'd his Highness; for having fail'd in showing him that respect, he told me with a great deal of gravity, that I should have a care of being too familiar with him; that his Cause was not yet lost, and bat before long he might be in a condition to make me repent affronting a Prince of the Blood: But he abated much of his Pride shortly after, when the Procurator General, who profecuted him vigotodly, condemn'd him in a Fine of fifty thousand Crowns, and declar'd him and his Posterity uncapable

pable of the Priviledge of the Nobility; and feveral other clauses in the sentence to degrade him of his Honour. Besides all this, the Lawyers advis'd him to drop his pretentions, and with much ado prevailed with him to do it; but that which was worst of all. he was forc'd to draw up the furrender of his claim himself, no body caring to meddle in such a bufness; in which he fet forth, that the man I men tion'd and my felf, were the persons who infinuated into him, that he was a Prince of the Blood; and that he, meaning no harm, verily beleiv'd it had been to; but that fince it appear'd otherwise, the fame fincerity oblig'd him to relinquish the thought of it; that he begg'd his Majesty's Pardon, and hop'd, that having not intended any way to offend him, he would be pleas'd to extend his Royal Mer cy to him, and not profecute him with the utmol rigour. I was summon'd to answer upon this Deposition, and my Friends thought I should have been secur'd; but being examin'd, I made it appear that I was far from prompting him to that folly, and only made my felf sport at it; that 'twas not my fault, if he had not more wit to take a thing ferioully, which was spoken only to banter him; that! knew his Original too well to beleive it my felf; but that in short, twas impossible to make a Fool a Wife Man let one do what one could: My Examination did him more service than I had foreseen, for there being other circumstances, that made him appears very weak person, the Parliament us'd him gently, and he got clear with asking the Court's Pardon, and paying a thousand Crowns Fine.

After this business he was oblig'd to change his Name and his Arms; as for his Name, he resume his own, but for his Arms, 'twas four or five years

before

a E

th

you Ar

and

has

fav

bel

hor

ME

lm

OW

and Bri before he could resolve upon it; so he bare upon Coach nothing but his own Cypher with a Comet, and nothing at all upon his Plate; at last he ave for his Arms a Lyon Sable in a Field Or, but as be could not forget the Flower de Lis, he put a great many in the alliances which he quarter'd with his own, which was as much as to tell the world, once a Fool and always a Fool. After this, tho he was threescore and ten years of age, he thought himself young enough to fall in Love, and to begin his Amours, he makes Love to Madam the Dutchess usanx, but in fo very a respectful manner, that he never spoke a word to her, but contented himself to to the Fauxbourg Saint Germaine, where he stays all the while the Mass was celebrating at the Convent Minims, only to have the honour to fee her go by, and returns the happiest Man in the world, if she rouchsaf'd to take the Holy Water from his Hands, and takes but so much notice of him, as to bow when he gives it her. The Dutchess was a good while before the imagin'd any thing, but some body having told her Husband, the Duke de Saux, he was resolv'd to observe the humour himself, which having feen, he order'd his Lady to look a little avourably upon him; which put the good man fo besides himself, that if it continu'd a month or two longer, he must certainly have been sent to a Madhonse.

is and in a did do not in the control of the contro

y, 10, Because I would not break off this story, I have me on thro the transactions of several years, which lmust look back again to, for what relates to my own affairs. I was pretty well with the Cardinal, and tho I had not succeeded in my Voyage to brussels, he employ'd me again in a secret business, he had on foot on that side, which was to get off

O 3

the

hot

not i

VOD

with

dis

but

ora

he d

appr

leaft

whe

800

told

IW

Thi

de A

hear

ginr

bab

imp

the

had

ho

tolo

to g

my

log

VET

der die die

the Count de Marcin from the Intrests of the Prince de Conde, for whose sake he had sacrific'd his fortune for had he continu'd in his duty, he had not failed being made a Mareschal of France: Indeed there was few men understood military affairs better, nor that was fitter for any great enterprize; and yet for all this, the Prince de Conde quarrell'd with him, for not having punctually observ'd some Orders he gave: The Count de Marcin excus'd himself, and show'd him how the occasion requir'd him to make some little alterations. But the Prince, who was the paffionatest man alive, turning hastily from him towards the fire, would not hear him speak, but in fury, Ab Marcin, faid he, who would have thought, the you would have us'd me as you do ; repeating the fame words over and over five or fix times with fo med heat, that he bit the Chimney-peice with his teet for madness. Marcin, seeing what a rage he was in thought it his best way to retire, for fear of some thing worse. The Cardinal was, by his Spies, inmediately inform'd of this milunderstanding, which was the occasion of his fending me on this Errand The Risque was great in this adventure, for it has been as much as my life had been worth, if I had been discover'd; but going for a Merchant of Line, I lodg'd in a private street, and feigning my self fick affoon as I came into my Lodgings, I told my Landlord, I had a Letter of great consequence to be deliver'd to the Count de Marcin; I wrought so well with my Hoft, that he offer'd me freely to go and carry it to him for me. I charg'd him to deliver t to his own hands, which he carefully performe The Count de Marcin, who gueffing at the thing carry'd on the disguise, bad him take care of me an that if I wanted for any thing, he should tell me, Thould

ere nor for for

he

ind ike

the

10-

02

10. 许克马马

mich ad ad skh de ell dit d

hadd not scruple sending to him; that he could mome to fee me till the next day, because he was taking Horse to ride out of Town, but that he mid be with me at Eight a Clock in the morning without fail. My Landlord, coming back with his good news, did not question but I was at home. I had posted my self in Ambuscade, about ten as dozen doors off to fee, if instead of an answer. hedid not bring a Party of Souldiers with him to porehend me; and I stay'd out upon the scout, at left an hour after I faw him come back; but findwethe coast was clear I return'd home; he askt me whence I came, who he had left in no condition to mout, and if I intended to increase my illness. I foldhim, that I had a mind to be at the Mass, tho I was so weak, I was hardly able to get back again. This discourse being over, he told me what Monsieur Marcin had faid to him, which I was overjoy'd to hear; hoping that fince he had lent an ear to the beginning of my meffige, some good issue might probibly be made of it. I waited that night with great impatience, and Montieur de Marcin being come at the hour appointed, he ask'd me what Proposals I had to make to him, and what Credentials I could how to facisfy him, if he should treat with me. old him for that matter I had sufficient; and not beive him any reason to doubt it, I show'd him my Letters from the Cardinal. He told me this was bonething indeed, but it was not enough however; that I ought to have had a Letter of Credence from the King himself; that tho the Cardinal did govern the Kingdom as Chief Minister, yet he dlengag'd himself oftentimes from very strict Obligations and Treaties, on pretence that the King did not approve of them; and that this was his method,

wid

offe

in h

mal

Can

that

tim

and

mi

har

aft

100

rei

th

00

h

thod, only to try people how they were affected a to make them suspected to their ownParty; but how. ever I might tell him, what advantages they propos'd to him; that if they were fuch as he should think worth while to confider of, I might the return and get a larger Commission; and if not that then'twould be needless to give me so much trouble. He had some reason indeed in the bortom for what he said of the Cardinal; for he had several times in that manner, shifted his head out of entangling Cases, while the Civil Wars lasted: As for example, in the Case between the Prince of Sonde and the City of Paris, where he render'd the Prince suspected by the Parisians; who doubting the Prince would not perform his Engagements, he broke off feveral times with him, when the Prince of Conde thought all things were concluded of However, being desir'd to declare my self, I told Monsieur de Marcin, that if he would quit the Interests of the Prince, and break off his Treaties with the Spaniards, the King should give him fifty thoufand Crowns in Money, a Government of a Province in the Heart of the Kingdom, with an afferance of being made a Knight of the Order at the first Promotion. I had several other offers to make to him, but I was like our Shopkeepers, who never show the best of their Commodities till the last. I conceal'd what I had more to fay, till I had heard him speak, that I might know what his intention was. He told me the Cardinal banter'd him fure, to make him such offers as these at this time of day, for he had offer'd him more than all this long ago; that either he must beleive him to be extreamly out rag'd at the Prince of Conde, or that he was reduced to great necessity, to fancy he was to be tempted

to id

00,0

)t-

ad out

d:

of

he

ng he

oc of:

bld

n.

ith

0-

rou-

he ke

et

1

rd

00

e,

y,

1;

t

with fuch a little matter as this was; that he did not offer him half the value of the loss he had receiv'd in his own Estate in France; that this was far from mking amends for the ill treatment he had met withal; that if he had quitted Catalonia, in a time when his presence was most necessary there, the Cardinal ought only to blame himself for it; for hat after having put him in Prison, at the same time when the Prince de Conde, the Prince de Conti, and the Duke de Longeville had been apprehended, the had never been concern'd in any thing, that might give the least cause of suspicion; he ought to have kept his Orders more fecret, which he had given to treat him in a different manner from them, after the Prince de Conde was gone out of the Kingdom; that there was nothing which a man would not venture upon to gain his Liberty, and that he remembred every day what the loss of his had cost him; that he was fain to purchase his Escape, at the price of throwing himself out at Window, from the top of a House, which broke one of his Legs, and that to avoid the like treatment, there was nothing so sacred in the world, that he would not violate; that the Cardinal should not then accuse him, as he did every day, of the blackest crimes that ever were committed; that if there was any one could be tax'd with fuch crimes, 'twas he who had caus'd him to be apprehended, once already, without cause, and would have done it a second time, if he had not taken care to prevent him; that bare suspicion ought not to be sufficient ground, to use extremities with men of Honesty and Honour; but they should have plain Matter of Fact to charge and prove upon them. He made a long Oration of this fort, full of complaints, too many to be incerted

hia

his that be Sec Per

MU

to

tho

of

the

fòr

ve th

ha

m

for

to

te

fo

incerted here; and I would not interrupt him, because I knew, that when a man has discharge his paffion, he is the more tractable to an accommo dation. In the mean time, finding that he began to be cool, I told him, that I did not pretend in justify the Cardinal, but that I would tell him this, the by the by, that a man who is in such a Post as his Eminence, is often at a los, and that too much confidence would have ruin'd him; and that 'tis the constant Maxim of Politicians, to secure always the persons of them whom they suspect, and then to examine whether they were guilty or no; and that if he had been in his place, he would have done no less himself: That his falling in so violently with the Prince of Conde, was what the Cardinal could not be pleas'd with, who faw that Prince, in the defigns laid for his ruin, suffer'd himself to be carry'd to all manner of extremities; that 'twas too late to recall those things now, therefore 'twas better to drown the remembrance of them in a hearty reconciliation, which he might make very much to his advantage; that fince the Offers I had made him were not satisfactory, I begg'd him to tell me what it was he expected, and that I would use my endeavours with the Cardinal, that he should have full content. He told me that he would think of it, and that this Conversation having already been too long, and the Spaniards being naturally jealous, to take away from them all cause of suspicion, he would not come to me any more there, but prayd me to go to Liege, and to come to him to his Caffle de Modave, where he would be in eight days time: but he could not tell what I would do to pass thro the Spanish Towns upon the Road, which I could not avoid; that he would have given me a Pass-port himfelf,

8 18 0

to 10 15 ch

10

ne

at

no th

e-d

0

0

to

le

ie

y

1e

of

n

e

d

0

t

himself, if the Prince de Conde had been absent; but sit belong'd to him, he durst not encroach upon his authority, and that it might do me more harm than good if it should be discover'd; that 'twould better for me to apply my felf to the Governour's Secretary, as if I was of Liege; that those fort of People would do any thing for money, without much troubling themselves to examine into it. I thankt him for his Counsel, but I had no occasion make use of it; for that I was provided with all those things before I came to Brussels; and instead of coming by the great Paris Road, I came down the Mense in a Luggage Boat, which had a Pass-port for Liege. The Mareschal de Fubert who was Governour of Sedan, having notice from the Cardinal, that I went from him about affairs of Consequence, had instructed the Master of the Boat, and that I might pass safely at Charlemont and Namur, I disguis'd my felf and went for one of his Boys; at Liege I was directed to a man the Cardinal employ'd there for a Spy, and he got me a Pass-port under the name of a Burgher of that Town, fo that having nothing to fear I went not from Bruffels till the day before I was to be at Modave: I lay that Night at Lovain, and leaving Loo on the left hand, I went on and enterd into the County of Liege about a League further. I stay'd fix days in the chief Town thereabout for News of Monsieur de Marcin, for the Country People, who came every day into the Town, would presently have brought the News if he was come home; at last understanding that some of the Servants that he fent before him were come, I went away and met him there the very day he arriv'd: I was disguis'd like a Mason, as was agreed on beore, between him and I, for such people were not **fulpected** 

a Ma

WOL

one l

with

Orde

rage iffer

to 14

thou

did,

ing l

he C

fach

had

conf

hart

who

but

whi

mig foly

tene

whi

cee

but

fuspected coming to him, because he was a great lover of Building, so that there was no notice taken tho we were lock'd up together for a great while he knew me as soon as he saw me, and asking me if I had brought him the Draught that I had promised him, I answer'd him yes, and taking a Paper out of my Pocket I made as if I would give it him, but he bid me keep it; and when he had view'd a thing, which he was treating with some Workmen about, we should then go into his Closet and discourse of it.

To avoid all suspicion, when he saw me at a distance that I could not hear him, he said to them near him, that he did not believe I could do his bufness; that I came on purpose from Cologne; but that he had been told by some people that I was not sud an Artist as I pretended. He told me all this a few Minutes after, and how well it had taken; that some of the Workmen had envy'd me, because they thought I came to take the work out of their hands; at last having taken several turns, and done some little business about the House, he took me into his Close with him, where I askt him for an Answer, to what I concluded my last discourse with: He told me, that was enfie to do, and so going on with it, explain himself upon the matter: That they should make him Mareschal of France, Governour of a Province, Knight of the Order at the first promotion, General of the Army either in Italy or Catalonia, and should pay him two hundred thousand Crowns in Money These demands being so extravagant, I was amazdi however, as my Instructions reach'd further than had yet discover'd to him; I told him, I had wrote to the Cardinal about it, fince I had the honour to fee him, and had receiv'd this answer: That instead of the Government of a Province, he should be made

to the idea of the idea we

कें सके व्यक्त

ne

7

l

d

Mareschal of France, which he did not question would please him better; and that he should receive me hundred thousand Crowns in ready Money, and withal that he should be affur'd of the dignity of the Order, whenever there was a vacancy: He was in a nee at this, and asking me if the Cardinal made no ifference between him, and the Mareschal de Foucant, m whom besides that dignity, they had given fifty houland Louis Dor's. I told him yes, I believ'd they dd but that he was not mafter of a strong place as other was, when he took the opportunity of makincluch a bargain for himself; and that when the Cardinal granted him those Conditions, 'twas because he faw plainly 'twould cost much more to recover fich a place out of his hands; that regard must be had to the Circumstances, and all things were to be confider'd; that he was but a private Captain among the Spaniards, and could not do them much more hart than the Prince of Conde would do without him. who was left still behind.

I said a great many such things to perswade him, but he would not abate a jot of his demands; upon which I desir'd him to give it me in writing, that I might show it to the Cardinal, to whom I was resolved to return. I meant honestly; nor did I intend any thing but to justify my self to his Eminence, that I had done my best; who knowing so well what had happen'd between Monsieur de Marcin and the Prince of Conde, made no doubt but I should succeed in my design; and therefore order'd me not to come up to the offer of a hundred thousand Crowns, but with a great deal of difficulty; so that I doubted he might blame me for mismanagement, and I was willing to have something to clear my self: But Monsieur de Marcin, taking it quite otherwise, rose up in

Inft

grea

out-

T

prev

ther

leav

that

forc

for ial, as To

kno ord I to bee W fen bon ref

att ny ed wild de Mit

a rage, and told me, he could find in his heart to 6. crifice me that moment to his just refentment: For what did I fee in his face to propose such a thing to him; and if this was the Cardinals method, to involve a man in Negotiotions on purpose to discover it to his own Party, he should have a care of him that if he should have been such a Fool to give it in der his own hand, he made no question but the would take care to have it publish'd both in Spain and at Bruffels, and at all the Confederate Towns in E. rope; that he perceiv'd I was only fent to ruin the confidence that had been put in him by the Spaniardin that however, he would be so generous as to let me go, provided I went about my business immediately for he had nothing more to fay to me. I was quite confounded with the Passion he was in at me; how ever, commanding my felf, I let him go on without any interruption, and finding that his fury was over I told him, that if the Cardinal had any fuch defin twas more than I knew; but for my felf I could give him an account of mine, and I would ingenioully tell him the reason why I made such a proposal to him. That I had to do with a Person that was very difficult, and that expected every thing should come to pass to his own fancy; that I had seen him so prepossest with an opinion, that my negotiation could not fail, that I was very careful to fatisfy him at my return, that I had done my best; that 120 knowledg'd to him, that I was to blame to make him such a Proposal, having not the honour to be known to him; and the defire I had to fee him to turn into France, where his merit would meet with another fort of recompence than what he found from the Spaniard, made me willing to give him an unulu fatisfaction, which I would do by showing him

Or

to

ij.

0;

ŋ.

C7 110

he

b;

ly int w

ot er, mild

in Gal as id in min in the be to in in

Instructions which I had kept by me, the I run the greatest danger in the World, if it should be found

This discourse cool'd him a little, but not at all mevail'd with him to leffen his demands; fo feeing here was no good to be done with him, I took my lave, and came back to France, by the same way that I went; and being arriv'd at Charleville, I was forced to stay for a Convoy to go as far as Rhetel, for the Prince De Conde who held Rocroy, and Monid, who was Governour of it, made such excursions s hindred the Communications between those Towns. The Duke De Normousteir who was Governour of Charleville, and to whom I was particularly known, askt me were I had been; but having no order to communicate to him any of my Business. Itold him, I came from the Span, where I had been ordered by the Phisicians to go to drink the Waters: He took this for an Answer, and having fent out his Cavalry into the Country of Luxemhourg for a Military execution, the People having refused to pay their Contributions, I was oblig'd to attend till their return; and there being a great mamy other people, who waited as well as I, he granted us a Convoy of the first that arriv'd, but we were but little the fafer for them, for they were but thirty Troopers, and those so fatigu'd with the duty they had been upon, that both Horse and Man were ready to fall every step they took: If the rest of the Company would have been rul'd by me, we would not have staid for them at all, for we were enough of us to have ventur'd; but the majority was against me, and over-rul'd me, whether I would or no: which we had all of us cause mough to repent of. In short, Montal, the Governour

me ill fi

W25

reft

com

and

this

fron

he v

100

1

ap t

kno

But

any

they

ac

rery

II-DI

whi

yet i

aoy had

to m

the I

hou

CO

100

vernour of Rocroy for the Prince de Conde, knowing well enough that there was a great many people waited for the return of the Convoy, fet one to give him an account what time they came back, and befet the ways with feveral parties; fo 'twoold have been a miracle if we had escap'd them. When we were come within a mile and half of Pierre. Pont, the Enemy, who were hid in a Wood, difcover'd us; and having divided themselves into two Bodies, one attackt us in the Front, and the other in the Flank; our Guard made but little refistance, and would have run away if they could but their Horses, as I said, being harrass'd, they were taken immediately; for us, we made a body by our felves, and made a show to defend our selves, and at the first charge we kill'd two of their Officers but being overpowr'd by numbers, we were force to feek our fafety from the swiftness of our Horles and so made away to get back to Charleville. the mean time, having observ'd, that the Dragoon had gotten before us, and had posted themselves in a Defile, by which we must of necessity pass, I got into a Wood, and tho I was perfu'd by three Horse men yet I loft them, and coming out on the other fide I faw no body appear, which made me conclude I was out of danger; and I travell'd two Leagues without any opposition, and was just rejoycing to my self that I had escap'd, when four Horsemen very well mounted discover'd me; and one of them coming up to me with the usual question of Qui vive, or who are you for? I had no food er answer'd, Vive France, but he bid me surrence my felf, or I was a dead man: In the mean time the other, who were coming towards me, and we not above ten paces off, rendring it impossible for a

mescape them, I was oblig'd to give place to my ill sortune, and to yield my self their Prisoner; so I was carry'd into a Neighbouring Wood where the rest of the Troop lay in Ambuscade; and he that commanded them, having ask'd who I was, and whence I came: I told him that I was a Frenchman, and that I came from Charleville. It happen'd that this was a Gentleman that liv'd but two Leagues from my Fathers, so making my self known to him, he would not suffer me to be searcht, or any way

loughly dealt with, but us'd me very civilly.

ir id

51

ď

s; In

in in

ot

ienet

10-

NO re-

our nd cli-

10

I staid there with him till Evening that they broke which I thought very strange, knowing twas not customary to do so till Sun rise: Buthe told me 'twould fignify nothing to flay there my longer, for they only waited for any Persons they could find that had got away from the others; putance they had met with no body but me, 'twas very probable the reft were all taken; and indeed for i prov d, for I found them all got to Rocroy before me. which was some Comfort to me in my Affliction; petitil I must say, that I was better treated than my of them, for there was not one of them but had loft his Money, whereas I kept mine, of which, no my great comfort, I was very well provided. the mean time I was in great perplexity, whether I hould fend to the Cardinal or no; for on one hand consider'd if I did so, he might perhaps get me out, at then on the other hand my applying my felf to first Minister of State, might give them cause to lifect, I was not the Person I pretended to be; for Ind told Monsieur de Montal that I was a Lieuteof Foot in the Regiment of Grancy; of which leiment I was throughly acquainted with all the licers; Insomuch that when he question'd me, I nof) gave

ir

the nev

COL

100

for

HIS 18

the

of

tent

deed

it.

der a

thou

BY !

dye :

little

ittle

wilh

Mar

Offic

mbo who

61

1013

gave him an exact account of the State of the whole Regiment: At last, having well consider'd what had to do. I thought 'twas best to let it alone, and to discover my self to the first person that should get his liberty upon Parol, or till the general exchange of Prisoners, which was expected would not be long: I had also another reserve, which was fince I had Money, to offer my ransom, but Monsieur de Manie would not accept of it, fo I found my felf fruffr. ted of that delign. Tho we were not far from the Capital City of the Kingdom, where every one generally has some acquaintance, yet 'twas not tobe imagin'd, how few there was that receiv'd any aff stance from their friends; I could not however the fo many worthy Gentlemen fuffer, without that with them fomething of what I had left, which unleasonable bounty soon shew'd me the bottom of my Purse; but still I comforted my self, that the half a years Arrears due to me at Lyons; but when the time was come, the question how I should an dorse a Receipt on the back of the Order was and ther perplexity, and I must sign my own name, which I had conceal d from Monfieur de Montal, and call'd my felf by the name of one of the Lieutenann of Grance; so because I would not expose my self to appear a Lier, I chose to continue in that miles which I had begun to be fenfible of fince my More had fail'd me. In the mean time, many of those whom I had lent my Money, having received recoil from their friends, conceal'd it from me, for fear the should be askt to repay me, and I that affished out body, was deferted in such a manner, that my wo dition was miserable beyond expression. oblig'd to live above three months upon the Basto and to compleat my misfortune, my Linner Rolen

nd

get of Bild wal rathe be be fire

had

00-

nts

holen from me, and I had but one Shirt and one Crevat left me in the whole world, so that I was fain to lie a bed all day to have it washt; for my part, when I call to mind how 'twas with me at hat time, I cannot imagin how I was able to bear it and above all to find those whom I had affisted intheir diffress, thun me as if I had the Plague, tho her knew in their own Consciences, that I had ever been reduc'd to this condition, but for my compassion to them. All this while there was no ppearance of the General Exchange, which we had flong lookt for, altho the Campagne was ready to begin; that was all the news that I enquir'd after; la I was, just as it were, finking under my miseis, my Cloaths, and especially my Shirt, hung all brags; and for Beer or Wine I had almost forgot the taste of them. In short, I, who had compassion of every body, found all the world cold and indiffeon to me, they would wish me better fortune indeed, but no body would do any thing to procure

Tis easy to judge, that my mind was perplext under all this affliction almost to distraction, and was a mousand times just upon the point of discovering my self to Montieur de Montal, choosing rather to be at once, than to linger out my life by little and little; however resolving with my self to have a little more patience, at last the Exchange so long with for arriv'd, but 'twas no help to me, for the littleshal de Grancy having given in the names of the Officers of his Regiment who were Prisoners; less to have a mame out, as he very well might, for that he whose true name it was, remain'd with the body; so had the unhappiness to see all my fellow Prisoners of free, and my self lest behind. I remain'd so overwhelm'd

overwhelm'd with trouble, that Nature it felf funk under it, and I fell into a Fever which held me two months at least, and being carry'd to the Hofpical, all my hopes depended upon an Officer of Picardy, whom I thought to be an honest man, and to whom I had discover'd my self; I had desired two things of him before he went away, one was that he would convey a Letter for me which I had writ to the Cardinal, in which I had given him an account of the fad accident that had befallen me: the other was to fend me the half years revenue that was due to me of my rent at Lyons, which I defir'd him to receive, and to that end gave him a Blank Receipt figned with my hand, for the Paymafter to fill up as usual in that case; but instead of doing me this kindness, he not only run away with my Money, but was fo barbarous as to keep my Letter which I had written to the Cardinal. I waited with impatience for an answer from him, and from his Eminence, but I heard from both of them alike: yet I was fuch a credulous Coxcomb as to flatter my felf for three months, that there was some extraordinary thing had fallen out to hinder him; at lall, feeing I was for taken both of Heaven and Earth, ifI may dare to speak so, my despair was so great, that I was ready to lay violent hands upon my felf; in the mean time I relaps'd into my distemper, and was come to that extremity, that they began to tell me I ought to think of fettling my Conscience; askt then for a Confessor, and having, as it happened fallen into the hands of an honest man, I made him my Confident in some part of my sorrows; I told him of the falle name I had taken up, and how it depriv'd me of that relief which otherwise I might have had. I durst not cell him any more, lest ouro

and the br Co dia ou war Pr Gol

ne

an

the

alı

fin bu

an

co

Wi Fee

an

The less for

k

e f- of do d

as id

in

e a

y-lot the t-ed m

er

2.

in do il

d,

m

a false zeal he should reveal my Confession. The good man, after he had given me what Confolation be could, offer'd himself very freely, to go for me to Paris; and having gladly accepted his proffer, I gave him a Blank fign'd, as I had done the Officer of Picardy, that he might receive whatever there was due to me from Lyons; I did not tell him how much. for I was afraid that Officer had plaid me some trick. and indeed he found that he had receiv'd five hundred Crowns, which he was gone away with, but there being by this time another half year due, he brought me likewise the like sum of five hundred Crowns; excepting a small matter for the Charges of his Journey. If I durst have trusted him, as I aid, with my affair to the Cardinal, he would without doubt have acquitted himself honestly, fince he was a Frenchman both by Birth and Inclination; but Providence having order'd things otherwise, I refolv'd with my felf, being reliev'd from that horrible necessity I was in, to have a little longer patience. and the rather, because they began now to talk of the General Peace, which the Spaniards, who had always rej-cted it, feem'd now more inclinable to. fince the ill success they had in the last Campagnes ; but it all depended upon this Summers Expedition. and if the Spaniards should happen to beat us, all our hopes would be loft again. The Kings Army was commanded by the Viscount de Turenne, who had with him join'd in Commission the Mareschal de la Inte, but the latter suffring himself to be beaten by an overfight before Valenciennes, the Viscount de Turenne manag'd it so, that he had no longer a Collegue, and affairs were never the worse for it; for before, the Jealousy which arose between these two, ruin'd the best of their deligns, but now those disorders

as in

notic

fore-

Trer

he di

them

to le

coun

opin

g000

I

have

the a

knó

write that

my de 7

Ene

kirk

and

Sea

abo

tak

hav

tak

IV

fai

Li

alv

me

of

disorders being prevented, we got the better of the Enemy on all fides; but as we could not be fatisfy'd with any Conquests, till we had added that of Dun. kirk, which nevertheless was to be deliver'd up to the English, by virtue of a Treaty with them, the Viscount de Turenne marcht thither with his Army, Monsieur de Montal, who apprehended nothing lo much as a Peace, said openly, that it all depended upon the success of this Enterprize; and I, assoon as I heard how it was, pray'd heartily it might come to pass, as I had reason to do, for I saw plainly enough, that this was the only hope I had left for the recovery of my liberty; but the place being of the greatest consequence to both Parties, the Spaniards were not less vigilant in the defence of it, than we were vigorous in our attacks; and they who had always before shun'd giving Battle with a great deal of caution, now drew all their Forces together into the Field, and the Prince of Conde having join'd them with his Forces, advanc'd together within The Viscount de Cannon-shot of our Trenches. Turenne, who did not expect to take such a place as this without blows, had cifpos'd all things for their reception, like a great Souldier; and the Enemy knowing who they had to deal with, resolv'd to make a discovery of his Lines, before they advanced any further. Don Juan of Austria, who commander the Spaniards, would trust no body for this fervice, but advanc'd himself with the Prince of Conde to take the view; and the Mareschal de Hoquincourt who was with them, having with more conrage than wir, adventured too far before the ref, was kill'd with a Musquet shot; this made the ret retire, but did not put by their design of attackers

or our Trenches. The Viscount de Turenne having notice of this by his Scouts, was resolved to be before hand with them, and coming boldly out of his Trenches drew up in a posture to receive them; he did not stand to encourage them by amusing them with a long Speech, but riding thro the Ranks to see that all things were in order, he show'd a countenance so full of assurance, that put such an opinion into the minds of his Souldiers, as was a

good Omen of a certain Victory.

n.

to

6

d

Ô

e

Y

If I had been in this Engagement my felf 'twould have pleas'd me to have given you the particulars, the account being so much to our advantage, but I know too well the errors they are subject to, who whee of such things from the mouths of others, and hall therefore, to avoid the fame mistakes, content my felf with telling you in general, that the Viscount a Turenne having broken the whole body of the Enemies Army, fat down immediately before Dunbik, which he oblig'd in a few days to capitulate; and from thence he march'd his Army along the Sea Coast, and took in all the small Towns thereabouts, for having gain'd so great a Battle, and taken so strong a Town in so short a time, they thought there was no refifting him; and he would have over-run all Flanders, if the Spaniards had not taken their measures very speedily to obtain a Peace. I was too much concern'd in the iffue of these affairs, not to be very inquisitive about them, my Liberty depending upon them; and therefore I was always teazing my friend the Ecclefiastick to send me word how things went: First, he sent me word of the Battle, and how the success of that put the famiards upon using their utmost endeavours for a Peace; this overjoy'd me, but I waited in expectation

ho

but

vens

me.

frier

obli

Was

forg

ope

he brit

of

M. mi

pro

eachie

if

by Pi

mi IC

to a line

perfection. I can't imagine what the Cardinal thought of me all that while, for 'twas three years before he had any news of me. Without question he thought I was dead, or else I should have let him know what was become of me, but being always in hopes of getting out, I deferred writing to him from one day to another, till at last 'twas so long, I thought 'twas to no purpose to write at all; I was blam'd for it by many, but I think with very little reason,

confidering my circumstances.

At last the happy hour arriv'd, the General Peace was made, and I was deliver'd: assoon as ever I got out I went to wait on the Cardinal, whom I found at Vincennes; he took me for an Apparition as first, but recovering his surprize, he askt me where I came, and how I had the Impudence to see his face, after I had serv'd him so. I told him, I thought I had reason enough, considering what had befallen me, and I would make himself my Judge, if he would please to give me a hearing; I told him then the reasons that prevented my writing, and repeated the particulars I have just now related; he made light of it, and shrinking up his shoulders, as if he thought me craz'd, he told me for answer, he was forry for me, but if I talkt at that rate, God

help me, he thought the best he could do \* Bedlam. for me, was to send me to the \* Penin

Maisons. I was mad indeed at this discourse, and to scandaliz'd at it I was, that I went out all in a rage, and meeting with la Cordonniere, who is now Lieutenant General, but then belong'd to him, I told him, that his Master was so haughty with his good fortune, that twas intollerable; that 'twas all one to him who he affronted, and a Gentleman should

to

nal

ars

he

im

m

she n'd

ice

a

at

nce his I

rad ge, im

e-

he

rs, er,

od do

tes

ſe,

in

WI

115

in

hould have no better usage from him than a Slave. hat I hop't the time would come, that I should rerenge my felf of him for the language he had given me. I thought I had spoken this to one of my fiends, when I faid it to la Cordonniere, who I had obligd, and lent him Money several times, when he was but a mean fellow, and wanted it enough; but forgetting all those obligations, I had no fooner mened my mind to him with all this freedom, but he began to take his Masters part, and one word bringing in another, we both drew, and were both ofus wounded, and if we had not been parted by the Marquis de Rennel, we had not left off without some michief or other; and it being impossible for us to profecute the hear after this discovery, we went off each of us as our occasions directed: Mine was to hide my felf, the Cardinal having publickly fworn. fever I fell into his hands, I should come shorter by the head. I made my retreat into a Convent, the Prior whereof was my true friend; while la Cardonniere was vifited by a crowd of the Grandees, who to make their Court to the Cardinal, could submit to any mean Raical that had but his favour. affair of mine making a great noise in Paris, the Religious where I was began to be afraid of me, which the Prior perceiving, was fain to give out, that I was defirous of taking the Habit, and to that purpose was to pass the Probation; so he directed me to go every night to the Office, and to make great flew of my Devotion, for being to fave the life of a friend, he made no scruple to make use of any stratagem to effect it. 'Tis not for me to dispute whether he did well or ill in it; I am fure the obligation's mine, for without his affiftance I had run a greatrisque of a Scaffold; for the Cardinal, who Was

had

Due

UDOI

don

if wi

Mef

whi

POU

thre

Ten

an (

Cox

Was

that

beir

no

and

Ch

Bal

tols

Co

out

not

100

hin

he

but ket

G

was a true Italian, revengeful as the Devil, when he could not come at my body seiz'd my rem, and had reduc'd me to a very miserable condition, if my friend the Prior had not stuck close to me; but he differ'd in that, especially from his Brethren of the Order, who study nothing but their own interest, for the more miserable he saw me, the more he strove to comfort me; for my part I knew not what to think of my self, but in my opinion it was my evil destiny rather than any fault of mine: I made a strict examination of my self, as if I had been to make my own Process, but whether self love was predominant in me, or that indeed I was rather unhappy than guilty, I could find no satisfactory reason

to condemn my felf.

I stay'd in this Convent till the Death of the Cardinal, which tho it happen'd quickly after, yet'twas not fooner than I defir'd, for as godly as I was grown. I could not heartily with well to a man that haddone me so much injury, and who, after he had been the cause of my lying three years in Prison, oblig'd me now to another Confinement, in a place not one jot more agreeable to me than the place I came out of; if I had been any thing feriously disposed, I had certainly become a Religious, and I oftentimes fecretly wisht, Heaven would have given me the Grace to attempt it; but being not cut out for that Vocation, I was fain to have Patience with all my Fury. The Count de Charoft whom I have formerly mentioned, and who was pleas'd still to retain a kindness for me, spoke to the King in my favour before I druft appear, and having given him an account of my adventure, of which his Majesty was wholly ignorant, he was pleas'd with a great deal of goodness to give me his Pardon, provided the Scuffle I had had

but with la Cardonniere could not be prov'd to be a Duel; for he had folemnly swore at his Coronation on the holy Evangelists, that he would never parton any one that was guilty of that crime, an Oath which we see he hath never yet dispens'd with; and swe may judge by what happen'd soon after I escap'd, remay conclude he never will; I mean the affair of Messeurs are la Frette, and of Monsieur de Chalais, in which I was very happy that I was not engag'd, as

you will fee by the following story.

1.1.1

or of

At, he w

ny

2

to

25

n

OC

r

25

n, ne

10

ot

ıt

es

e

ıt

y

y

t

You must understand, that about a formight or hee weeks before, I happen'd to be playing at Tennis with a Gentleman of Poicton, call'd la Verie anOfficer of the Guard; we play'd at the Tennis Court in la Rue de Vangirard, near Luxembourg; there was a great many better Tennis Courts in Paris than that, but we went thither, because our Lodgings being both near it, we had the convenience of going nour Morning Gowns; we plaid several Games, and when we were just a going to give over, the Chevalier de la Frette came in, and standing by the Ball Basket, as if he had a mind to quarrel, began to tof the Balls into the lower Hazard of the Tennis Court. La Verie lost the Game, and being a little out of humour upon it, because at that time we did notplay by the Set, but paid for the Balls we should loofe, defir'd him, that he would please to divert himself with something else; I know not whether he spoke it surlily or not, or whether the Chevelier haFrette, who to fay the truth was a fort of a Bully, took it for an affront on purpose to make a broil, but without any more ado he takes the whole Bashet up, and throws the Balls all about the Tennis Court; this occasion'd some hot words between them, and the Chevelier de la Frette was in such a

FOUN

but n

elve

core

W25

noth

leaft

ind

Son

mad

was

well

A

hind de de Eld

a go and wh abo

fie

hir

W

th do in

dr th fa

10

rage, that not confidering that the other was me only without a Sword, but as a man may fay, quie naked, he drew and made a pass at him: The Pen ple that stood by ran in between them, and prevented him doing any mischief, so we left off the Play, and went into the dreffing-room to put on or Cloths. There was no Gentlemen there, fother having parted us, they apprehended nothing of an further mischief, and we went away without an notice being taken. La Verie told me, if he was ruin'd by it, he would have fatisfaction. I duft not diffwade him, the 'twas against my judgment left he should think 'twas for want of Courage and to I, that was but just got out of one snare, fel into an other, that was ten times more dangerous I was fain to be the Messenger to go and carry the Challenge to the Chevalier, who liv'd in the fame Areet, at a great House, now belonging to the Date d' Elbeuf. I had nothing to do to make him a long Compliment: He told me prefently he knew my business, and preventing me told me, that we not get another man; for that two of his Friends who had heard of the quarrel, had made him promite that he would not engage without them: Upon this we went to fee if we could find the Count de Bear mont, youngest Son of the Marquis d' Entragues, who has fince taken upon him the Title of Marquis a Illiers, and was made under Lieutenant in the Light Horse of the Guards, and lost his life at the battless But happy enough for him, we could not find him; but as we fought for him at his Father house, L' Hostel d' Entragues, we met with a Gentle man who was his Neighbour in the Country, one Chilvant, who made up our Party; so we fought behind the Convent of the Carmelites, where I was wounded. bounded, and our side had the worst of the day, but no body was kill'd. We every one shifted for our silves, knowing 'we were lost men if we were discovered'; but as good luck would have it the thing we never known: La Perie return'd to his Post as is nothing had been done, and none of us had the last disturbance about it. For my part, I had taken sinctuary at the Marquiss de Noirmoustier, Eldest Son to the Governour of Charleville, of whom I made mention before, but he soon inform'd me there was no need to be assaid, so I appear'd again too as

well as the others.

pre-the out that

any

any

Was

orft

ent,
ige,
fell
the

me ake one my oft ho ife

his

ho

iß

of

ß

About a fortnight or three weeks after this, as I hinted before, happen'd the quarrel of the Meffieurs what Frette, which did not come off fo well: The Eldeft was at a Ball at the Palace Royal, where was agreat appearance of Courtiers: when all was over and every one preparing to go out, this de la Frette who resented something from Monsieur de Chalais, about a Mistress, and had a mind to let him know it. ndely justled him several times as he went out. Monfeur de Chalais looking about to see who justled him, presently knew la Frette, and gave him some words about it that were disabliging enough. they had had Swords there would have been fome blorder about it in the Palace, tho that was a very improper place to quarrel in, but every one being treft for the Ball, la Frette would take no notice of it there, but waited without for him to demand fatis-They foon agreed upon it, to fight three to three, and fixt the place, where they should meet the next day, it being too late for that night. was in too publick a place to quarrel, and make a ferret of it; the King was made acquainted with it, and immediately fent away the Chevelier de St. Ag-

nan, to tell Monsieur de la Frette, that he positively forbid him fighting, and that if he should dare tod it, he should certainly dye for it. St. Agnan, who was his Coufin German, found him out prefently and made him this compliment. De la Frene tol him, that he hop'd he had more regard to his honor than to make him forfeit his word; that the hor was at hand, and twas in vain to think of diffepointing them; and befides being his Friend to he should rather expect, that he would make one their number, and that they would fend to Challe to provide himself with another man. The Cla valier de Sr. Agnan, never confidering that he was fent by the King with fo fevere a message to preven it, nor how strictly all forts of Duels were forbid rashly embarques in an affair, which he could never hope to get clear of; and join'd with them in it, to they immediately fent to Chalais to provide a fourt The Marquis de Noirmonftier his Brother-inlaw, who was already engag'd, knowing of the affair I had lately had with the Chevalier de la Frein, immediately thought upon me, and fent about to look for me; but very happily for me, I was engag'd that night at play at a Friends house; and the it is not the custom at Paris, upon any occasion, to flay from ones Lodging, yet it being very late, and that the streets were at that time very full of Rogues, I was oblig'd to take a Bed with them. This odd step sav'd me from all the mischiefs of this affair, and was the only time that I could fay, I was oblig'd to fortune for my deliverance, and that the be had always crost my advancement, yet she had not refolv'd my ruine. The eight Gentlemen who fought, were the Chevalier de la Frette, Ovarti his Brother, fince called by the name of a Amilly, and is

the

for mid Ho

ow an ban

one

100

N SO HE SO

p.

00,

ais.

10

Vas

日はいいの中

m

the

tte,

entho

to

and

nes, odd

zir,

NE

be

not

ho

OW

ow Lieutenant in the Guards, the Chevalier de St. huan and the Marquis de Flammarin, on the one side. The Prince de Chalais, the Marquis de Noirmoustier, Marquis d' Antin, Brother to Monsieur de Monand the Viscount de Argenliece on the other. the fuccess of the business was not fatal, only to Marquiss d' Antin, who was kill'd upon the spot; the rest got off cheaper, yet their condition was ed enough. The King was in a great rage when heard of it, but above all at the Chevalier de St. may, who indeed was more to blame than all of tem. In the mean time their danger was equal, he was a necessity for them to think of getting m of the Kingdom, and that very privately too; the King had given fevere orders at all the Ports, all the Passes on the Confines to stop them. However they got off, some into Spain, some into langal, some one way, and some another, as their on good fortune guided them. But as whatever man enjoys in a foreign Country has a fore of builtment in it, while he is kept out of his own; bwith all the joy of their escape, they had every one time to repent of his folly: No body pittied the Chevalier de Agnan, all the world faid he had no more than he deferv'd; the Brothers de la Frette were blittle as he, for they were fo very quarrelfom upon very flight occasion, that they were very well compar'd to a vicious Horse, that will let no other Horse come into the Stable. For the rest, every body was concern'd for them, and would have been by glad, if it had been possible, that the King would have a little wink'd at it on their accounts: deed they were all very honest Gentlemen, and derv'd better fortune; but not one person durst heak to the King for them, and tho the Duke de Agnan

and I

libe

onli

T

HOV

Holis

1,

TAS (

ne T

y (

thet

atra

lat ?

TO V

roa!

2 W

Theral organization of the control o

Agnan was very near to his Person, yet he was of the fift that told to the King, his Sons C was of a nature too gross to be forgiven, and the he knew where he was, he would be the first the bring him to justice; that therefore he would trouble his head to ask any favour for him, and believ'd that all People would be of his mind. I was a discourse well enough for a Court Para that suited all he said to the temper of his Pri but very ill became a Father, who at least ough have extenuated the Crime of his Son, not agra ted it. The Relations of the Messieurs de la Frette to other Measures: If they durst not expose themse to fpeak to the King, they fet all their wits at w to prevail with him: The Dutchels de Che whose Husband was Ambassador at Rome, obl him to speak to the Pope; and tho the Holy Fa ar the same time ought to justify the Kings fev in these matters, yet that did not hinder him promifing his affiltance in this occasion. In the having a Legate reliding at Paris, on some Af needless for me to repeat, he order'd him to for to the King in his name on their behalf: The Dun ess could not have employ'd any whose Interest more likely to prevail, the Pope having power dispence with the Oath, which 'twas suppos'd the chief cause, that made the King so inflex to all forts of Application. But he answerd Legate, that he should be glad to oblige his h ness in any thing, but that in this his hands ty'd, and that none but God himself could disch him of an Oath so solemnly taken: Not the call'd in question the Authority of the Holy but that 'twas for the Honour of God who n him a King, that he should be a Prince of his w

ind he did not question but the Pope himself would

mider the consequence of it.

The People ador'd the King when they came to how the answer he had made the Pope; and his holiness himself, who indeed concern'd himself in the but at the Importunity of the Duke de Chaulnes as overjoy'd at the constancy of the King; and if the may credit what I heard from a Person of Qualifecterly, thankt the King for the refusal: On the there hand, the Duke de St. Agnan coming to be in arraordinary Favour soon after, no body doubted in the would employ it in behalf of his Son, but he as very cautious; whether 'twas that he saw it would be to no purpose, or as others thought, that

was without natural affections.

This affair having made a great noise, as it is gerally with things at first, People began now to met it, another publick accident happening to ditheir discourse. Monsieur Fouquet Superinten-tof the Finances was seiz'd and committed to tion; indeed he had fuch powerful Enemies that time he was Arrested they gave out several things inft him to render him more odious to the Peobut I owe this Testimony to the Truth, to say many of them were really false, which I can more justify, than say that I had not a hand in some hem my felf. Monsieur Fouquet was a man of a Soul, and a very generous Spirit, and 'twould Rappear'd more had he been of any Profession of the Long Robe. Cardinal Mazarin had taken aversion to him, for that he being Procurer Gealto the Parliament, he could not bear to hear Cardinal reflect upon that great Body, of which

icul whe which

But he h

hid

自自自

he had the honour to be a principal Member: H had however often told the Cardinal that h would not deny, but there were leveral Person i that Affembly that he could wish were not : Butth was not latisfaction enough for an Italian, who made nothing to retain a grudge against a man all the de of his life, tho being of an effeminate cowardly nature he durst never discover his malice, but just when was a dying, and then he told the King, that he we man, who not only profutely wasted the public Treasure, but also apply'd great sums of it to his mi vate use; that he lived in greater splendor thank King himself; that his Houses were finer than I Royal Palaces, both for the Buildings, and Magnificence of the Furniture; that he gave priva Pensions to several persons about the Court shrewd fign that he had some dangerous things in head; that he had caus'd Belle Isle to be fortify place which he had bought of the House of Ga which had the English, the antient Enemies of Kingdom, behind it, With whom, fays the Cardin I will not affure your Majesty he doth not hold a respondence; that the only way to prevent such mischief, was to strike at the root, and to make it of fuch a dangerous man; that nevertheless this was to be done very cautiously, and to be fure not will he was Procurer General, because then the Park ment would be his Judges, and he would certain get off; that therefore he should take his measure accordingly, and above all, that it should be do with fuch fecrefy, that he might be fure to have suspicion of it.

This was just at the time of the Cardinal Death, who that he might show himself a station to the last, sent for this very Monsieur Fugue

membrac'd him, calling him one of his best friends, rentioning to him the many obligations he had meiv'd from him during the Civil Wars, and parinlarly how he had fent him fifty thousand Crowns. then he was oblig'd to fly, and retire to Leige, which he had not paid him till a long time after: he as this was his manner to wheadle with those had a design to betray, so his being upon the had of the next world, did not one jet alter his valures; for he left the King prepoffest with all fine stories he had made of this Minister. Is Majesty, who was perfectly form'd for all those rat things we have fince feen him execute, was abthe Master of his own secrets, which is one of the most essential qualities of a great man; and haing discover'd his intentions to no soul but Monte Tellier, whose fidelity he had try'd in too me to suspect; and to Monsieur Colbert, who Cardinal had recommended at his death, as a fit afon to manage the Finances, and these he made and person to manage the Monsieur Fouquet till they got him out of the Office of Description got him out of the Office of Procurer Ge-

And now, fince we have occasion to speak of this busient Colbert, who had been one of the most offigate wicked sellows of the Age, I'll tell one by of him, concerning some business that happen'd ween him and I: It was a great many years ago, in those days he was counted a very honest man. I sister, whom I told you of, had a great Trial out the birth of her Son, had by her Hustal certain rent charge upon the Hostel de Ville, and Writings were lest in the hands of this Mon-sieur.

p

80

fro

ha

wa ly

80 ; abo

cam

anf

Peop

Com

trick

10 m

ma

proof

to h

cove

trick

and v

Venti

deed

mt r

that

confi

hand

askt

Two

111111

fieur Colbert's Father, who as every body knows was Paymaster of those Rents: Her Husband, however it happen'd, knew nothing of it; but my Sifter having found a little Memorandum among his Papers after his death, by which it appear'd that he had a de. mand of five hundred Livres a year on the Townhouse, and in whose hands the Writings were allo. I apply'd my felf to this Monfieur Colbert, who I fappos'd, being the eldeft Son, had all his Fathers Papers and spoke to him about it: Twas not a very pleafant piece of News to him, who fince he began to come into favour had let up for a man of quality which appear'd chiefly in his Retinue, especially after his pretention to be descended from the Royal Family of Scotland: However, he demanded to fee the Memorandum I mention d, and I being such a Coxcamb, as I may well be asham'd to mention, show'd it him; as foon as ever he lookt on it, and spy'd this defect in it, that it wanted a Date; knowing that 'twould therefore be very difficult for us to make any proof of the matter; he told me flightly, that he had never heard of the thing before, neverthelefs he would fearch among his Papers, and defir'd me to call on him again in about weeks a time I went to him again at the time appointed, and in the mean time my Sister caus'd the Register to be fearch'd, if possibly she might find any thing there to discover the time. When I came, he told me he could not yet find any thing; and thus he led me on from one day to another, for above two months They that my Sifter apply'd to, faid the fame think to her, to that I began to think there was nothing in it; when there comes a man to me one day, and told me, that if my Sifter would allow him one had of the rent, he would procure her the Witting

W25

ver

av-

af-

de.

VO-

lio.

up-

ers, lea-

ito ity, ally yal fee

1 2

on,

and

W-

to cly,

de-

old him, I could not give him an answer, till I had spoke with my Sister, because I did not know her mind; but if he would let me see him to mornow I would discourse with her, and give him a ofitive answer. 'Twas a brisk offer, and I could not imagin who it should come from, unless 'twas from some of them my Sister had been with, or else from Monsieur Colbert himself; but I resolv'd to hive the man dogg'd when he came again, which was effectually done, and he was found to go directback to Monfieur Colbert's: Tho 'twas but a refumption of mine at best, yet I found it so proable, that I thought 'twould be no great damage to pagain, and speak a little more positively to him about it; so I went again, and telling him bluntly I ame to know if he had yet found our Writings, he nswer'd me, No. This is base, said I, not only to get Puples effects into your hands, but to keep them by force. Ome; come, Sir, continu'd I, don't think to put your ticks upon us, we know well enough that you fent a fellow nome to make a rascally Proposal; I had your Man follow'd, nd I'll prove he came in hither : besides I have other mofs enough to convict you. Monsieur Colbert, amaz'd whear me talk thus, chang'd colour, but foon reovering himself, whether that he was used to such ticks, or that he knew me to be a Man of H onour and would not use him ill, and that he had better renture upon my Generosity, reply'd, 'Twas he inded that had the Writings, fince I would have it fo, ut not with fo much injustice neither as I pretended, but my Brother-in-laws Father ow'd his Father a confiderable fum of money, and left this in his mods for his fecurity, as he found in his Register. I and that him, if he would show me what he said, and that I would be fatisfy'd, if I faw it in the Register; Ic

 $Q_3$ 

told me, 'twas not proper to expose the affairs of his Family to other peoples knowledge, that he was an honest man, and I ought to believe him upon his

word.

This was all the reason I could ever understand why the Advocates, to whom my Sifter went for advice, directed her to have recourse to the Register. and to take out a Duplicate of the first Deed, which nevertheless could not be, till we had made him Iwear that he had not the Original: So we caused Summons to be given him, and while we attended the fealing of it, we made them look over all the Registers of the Hotel de Ville; but the Father and Son, being one as honest as t'other, had alter'd that which only could give us any information of what we lookt for; and our Contract had gone under the names of so many people on one side, and t'other, that neither his name nor ours was to be feen in it: The only refuge we had left, was the Oath he was to take, but our friends having very well observed to us, that he that was Knave enough to cheat us, would also be Villain enough to forswear himself, we were advis'd to make up the matter; so we gave him a discharge for all the Arrears which he had receiv'd under borrowed names, and also for the year then going on, and so had her Writings deliver'd.

I leave any one to judge, if a man whose Conficience was so well managed, could be thought to slick at the supplanting poor Monsieur Fonquet, who held a place which he had so great a desire to diposses him of, and in which he might so easily rob both the King and the People: So he set all his wits at work to get him out of his place, that he might then attack him as was concluded; and as it

W25

Wa!

HO

Wei

fine

dife

tie

0

and

the

inte

pla

Aio

Att he

dio dio

101

hev

dre

fty

Re .

hor

Kit

#0

ere

all

n

15

d

中に元

m a de de de

at he er, it:

to

20

us, il, we ad the

e-

M-

事件の行のの

it

25

was necessary to find out a pretence for this, they mide a fine flory to him, that now he would be fo much encumbred with affairs in the Council, the weight of all butiness there lying wholly upon him, face the Cardinal was gone, and not able to All him, that 'twould be impossible for him to alcharge the buffness of the Parliament too, and herefore 'twould be better for him to lay it down; wearry this on, the King show'd himself kinder ad more obliging to him than ever; infomuch that be good man being absolutely deceived, fell blindly into the snare and laid out for a Chapman for his offee in the Parliament, which being past all quefloo the best in the Parliament, there was great linggling amongst the mony'd men who should have he opportunity to buy it; Monsieur de Fienbet bid most for it, for he offer'd boldly sixteen hundred thousand Franks for it; but Mr. Fouquet chose rather whet Mr. de Harlai, one of his particular friends, live it, the he got not so much of him by two hunhed thousand Franks. This was a piece of generomy few, but himself, were capable of, and for which was admired both by his friends and his enemies; but the latter, to fully an action that got him so much honor, reported presently, that he had robb'd the King of fuch Sums, that fo small a matter was not worth his taking notice of; and as nothing is sooner stedited than an ill report, every body believ'd it, Ill by the iffue of his affairs it appear'd, that he was folir from having made himself rich, that he was bove two Millions in debt. Being thus out of that Polt, which was his Protection, the King thought best to make a Tour into Bretagne, before he fiffer'd him to be arrefted, that if he had any intellisike either within or without the Kingdom, he might Q' 4

houg

hat h

E DO

ours

Affair

eal

cher

Galla

If wha

mpe

ert ;

ong

thou

Mon

fare false

all h

hou

yet, him

he h

the

this

MOI

ton

ine

hac

pel

of

might seize upon Belle Isle, where they apprehended And this was manag'd with a great a Rebellion. deal of prudence, had there been need of to much caution; for before Monfieur Fouquet suspected any Souldiers were planted to near to Belle Ifle, that if any of his friends would have attempted any thing for him, it had been impossible; his Imprisonment startled abundance of people, nor were they less forry for him, for tho it happen'd at a time when the publick Ministers were odious to the people, by reason of the great Taxes, yet the people observing, he was always a generous man, and did not hoard up what he got, as Statesmen do, but spent it freely amongst them, they distinguish him from the reft, who they had markt out as the publick grievance of the people; others were mov'd chiefly by their interest, for he had oblig'd the affections of abundance by fuffering them to get by him, and thefe could not fee him carry'd to Prison without regret. who had done every body rather good than harm; and if he had been guilty of any thing, 'twas only under the Ministry of Cardinal Mazarin, and in executing his orders too punctually. But that which mov'd them most to compassion, was to see the King put Colbert in his place, one who under the Cloak of Moderation nourisht an intollerable ambition, always deceitful, tho he pretended to be fair, preaching honesty in all his discourses, while under-hand he robb'd every one with impunity, making himself an Enemy to Mankind, by enriching himself with their spoils; barbarously cruel, and yet at the same time pressing and recommending nothing but Clemency and Compassion; being ma fter of not one good quality, but that he knew how with an exquifite art to hide his own faults. People thought hought him a man wholly given up to business, one hat had no time for Softnesses and Pleasures, and man was more Debaucht than he; he had his hours for his Amours and his hours for his Publick Assirs, only with this difference, that in the latter kalways put on a starcht formal gravity; but in the ther appear'd with a free humour, and an air of

Glantry.

d

at

h

iy.

le

d

nre

ne

nê.

0-

Id

ut

m

k

of fe

t,

n;

as in

h

ne

ne

le

le

2-

g

d

A. W

C

ıt

If it was a great unhappiness to Monsieur Fouquet phave displeas'd the King, 'twas no less a misforme to have such a secret Enemy as Monsieur Colin; for tho he had premeditated his overthrow ing before with the Cardinal, and had plaid a housand Tricks to render it inevitable; yet, lest Monsieur Foquet should at last justify himself, he made fre of all the Officers that depended upon him for file Witnesses; and so order'd it by le Berrier, that alhis Papers were stole from him, by which he hould have clear'd his innocence: and not fatisfy'd net, he spread abroad all the horriblest reports of in that 'twas possible for him to invent; as that hehad Debaucht the greatest part of the Women of the Court, by means of his money; and his end in his was, that their Relations and Friends, who would perhaps have affifted him in his misformes, should be provoked rather to affist in his Rume: And in this case perhaps I can give a better arount than most People; as for instance, they ad rais'd a report when the Queen Mother exelld Madamoiselle de la Motthe Agencourt, that it was on his score, when I am affor'd upon very good grounds, that it was for entertaining the Marquis de Richelien against her Majesties express Command: This Lady, who was one of her Maids of Honour, was a person whom I was particularly

Prefes

e gone

ne b

Com

tally

em

the p Char

being

Bed Lods

open

the s

sent c

quai

aw

POW

Dre

de I

mb

1 fc

fort the

ply'

600

wer Go

三品 鱼 鱼 三

acquainted with, and that so much, as I was suppos'd to have a Passion for her: she was counted one of the finest women in the Court, and therefore I was not at all displeas'd to have it thought fo, for except Madamoisel de Meneville (who had her Admirers) there was none that would pretend to differ it. 'Twas not for me to decide the case between these two Beauties, being suspected to be partil from what I have faid before. But to come to the Story, One day as I was at Fount ain Blean, where both the Queens continued while the King was in Bretagne, the came to me in a great concern, and with tears in her Eyes told me, she was rain'd if I did not serve her in one affair, which was immediately to convey into her Chamber a Suit of Mes Cloaths; but that I should be fure not to be differver'd, for the had a great many Eyes upon her: askt her what the occasion was, and if the was h much concern'd in the diffrace of Monfieur Forent, as to oblige her to fly for it? No, fays the, the thing of that, I never was intimate enough with him to be so very much concern'd for his misfortune; but the Ill confess to you, they will have it, that Love has can't me to commit some faults, foolish enough to be punished for: That impertinent old fade de Beauvais has been buzzing in the Ears of the Queen Mother; that I have feen her Son in Law; and her Majeffy, who fuffer ber felf to be govern'd by that Wretch, resemts it fo highly, that she has order'd one of my Relations to dispose of me into a Cloyfter; I mean the Conntess de Maulevrier, the same whose Husband you had formerly a quart with; therefore for Gods sake deliver me out of his bands, and do as I have defir'd you; and then be for the as to get me a Horse, and place him at the Kings Win Prefet OD.

语宗医是是是是是是

his

\*\*\*

eve ers

少無所用所用

Inses on t' other side the Ferry de Velvins, that I may

n gone. If I had been in Love, as the World would have me be thought, I leave any one to judge how this Compliment would have pleas'd me; but having ally never pretended any thing of that nature to I was very ready to affift her, without any conan at the occasion: so I fent one of my Horses to replace the had directed, and went my felf to her Chamber with a Suit of my own Cloths; but there bing no body there to take it, I put it under the led as the had order'd me; and the Chambers or lodgings of the Maids of Honour being always men to the Gallery, I went and fell into a chat with the good old Lady, Madam du Tillent under Goverunte of the Ladies: who was one of my old acquintance, and walking up and down with her, I' law lying upon the Toilet several Combs, and a Powder Box, and all the necessary Impliments of the Dreffing Box, and amongst the rest there stood a litte Pot of Pomatum, fo I must needs take a little to nb upon my hands because they were a little rough; I found it quite of another colour than the ordinary lor, which made me fancy it might be good for the Lips too, and so without any consideration, aphyd fome to mine, they being a little chopt; but I fon paid for my curiofity, for immediately my Lips were all on fire, my Mouth was contracted, my Gams shrived up, and when I went about to speak, made Madam du Tillent laugh at that rate, that I might eafily fee I had very finely expos'd my felf; and which was worst of all, I was not able to ing out one word distinctly; and running direct-To the Looking-glass to take a view of my self, was so damnably asham'd of the figure I made, that

that I run away to hide my felf; but just as I wa going out I met the Duke de Roquelaire who was coming to make his Court to one of the Ladies, and being scar'd to see me in that condition, he askt me what the Devil ail'd me? I told him very simply my misfortune, but instead of pittying he fell a laughing at me, and told me I was but rightly fervd; that at my Age I ought to know that there are feveral forts of Pomatum; that the fort I had meddid with was not either for the Hands or for the Hair, but was design'd for another fort of use; after he had had his fill of this rallying, he left me, and went to the Apartments of the Queen Mother, wherehe made his Court at the expence of my misfortune.Im mediately all the Town came to fee me, and finding that I had really furnish'd them with sufficient matter for their mirth, I would have been one of the first to have laught at the Jest, if I could but have open'd my Mouth. This adventure was the enrertainment of the whole Court, for at least a Week, they were so taken with it, that they sent an account of it to Nants where the King was, who as ferious as he was, could not forbear smiling at it; for my part, I had as much inclination to laugh as any body, when I thought of this accident, but though I wash'd my Mouth often with fresh Water, and sometimes with warm Wine, yet nothing but time would bring me to rights again.

This little disgrace however hindred me from showing my self for some days, so that till I came abroad again, I could not hear any tidings of Madamoiselle De la Motthe, but then I was presently informed, that the Countess de Manteuriere had put her into a Cloisser at Chaliot, and that this confinement, which was a true Prison to her, was accompanied

with

Q

w

ha

ap

he

bei

wa

200

wo be

ry

M

T

an

on

na For

ſm

for

ne

in the di

dr.

and

me ply

d;

fe-

ur,

he

ent he

ming

ithe

ve

1)-

nt

at

Ut

r,

10

C

pulliand

journey

with a very fevere reprimand made her by the Oueen Mother: I was inform'd also, that this Lady who was blindly in love with the Marquis de Ricklien. had given her felf a great deal of liberty, in reflecting mon la Beauvais, notwithstanding the respect which he ought to have had for the Queen; and reproacht her among other things, that the took occasion to wait upon the King when he was but very young, and to make him this civil request, that his Majesty would be pleas'd to lye with her. I could not eafily believe Madam la Motthe could be guilty of so great a folly, but the thing being confirm'd to me by evenone, I askt them if what the reproacht the little old Lady with one Eye for, was true, and if his Majesty had been so charitable as to oblige her? They told me, that was not a thing to be question'd. and askt me where I had liv'd, that I should be the only man in France that was fo ignorant.

Tho this was the true History of Madamoiselle de la Motthe, yet Monsieur Colbert had maliciously nam'd her amongst those, whom as he said, Monsieur longuet had been intriguing withal; but this was a small matter compar'd to the other methods he us'd for his ruine. He pickt out such Members of the leveral Parliaments as he thought were the most needy, and who watcht for an occasion to oblige the Court, to be his Judges: These he fed with hopes, and made them large promises of Preferment, if they would give their voices as he directed, and upon this account was so confident of his destruction. that he gave order to have a Scaffold made privately ready for the occasion. In the mean time he had so firmly possest the King, that Monsieur Fouquet could not possibly clear himself, that his Majesty had ordred his Horse Guards to attend him to Chartres; a

thi

evi

this be inch on the first worth the forth

Journey which he had contriv'd, not for any Devotion, as was pretended, but to be out of the way of any Applications, which he forefaw would be made to him on behalf of Monsieur Fouquet; for the he was of no extraordinary Family himself, he had marry'd one of his Daughters to the eldest Son of the Count de Charoft, and the King was fenfible she would throw herself at his feet for her Father. King flood ready to be gone, the very moment they should bring him news that the poor man was condemned; when one of the Judges (a Councellor of the Parliament of Aix) stood up and spoke for the Prisoner: He told them he was astonisht to find fuch prejudice in that Court against a man, as to feem refolv'd on any terms, right or wrong, to hurry him out of the world; that at first view indeed there might be some appearance of guilt; there had been found, 'twas true, among his papers, a rough scheme of a Rebellion, with several methods how to raise it; and other projects for his conduct in soci an affair, when it should be brought to pass; and many fuch things for which Monsieur Fouquet might feem to deserve no less than death: But when one came to examine into the the proofs of these Crimes, there was cause enough at least to suspend ones Judgment against him; this was found among a parcel of old waste Papers, thrown by, not only into a corner of the Room, but into the Chimny, and defign'd for nothing but the Fire, as Monfieur Fouquer had very well observ'd in his defence; that there was no other marks of it, but as of a thing form din his mind, provokt to it by the barbarous usage of Cardinal Mazarin, who upon all occasions had not fail'd to testifie his malice against him; that, 'twas a general maxime in the Law, that no man could be punish'd wnished for thinking Treason, nor for intending, unless he proceed to some Overt- act; that here was nothing like it in this case, but on the contrary, very evident tokens that he had laid afide fo much as the thoughts of it; that Kings ought not to be more risorous than God himself, who so graciously passes by the inadvertency of our conceptions; but befides there was formething of more consequence than all this that had been faid, that Monsieur de Fouquet affirm'd expresly that he had wherewithal to prove beyond contradiction, his repentance of that very intention, if they had not inhumantly stole away his Papers; that 'twas true those words might be spoken mly to excuse himself, but 'twas also true, that it might be really fo; this was certain, and not to be denyed, that they had found among his Papers leveral Petitions adress'd to Mons. Colbert, with the title of my Lord, which was never given to him till fince the imprisonment of Monsieur Fouquet; that this was a proof, they had come into his House without his knowledge, and fearcht there at their own pleasure; and 'twas an infallible consequence, that they did so with a design to ruin him, because, hat under pretence of fearthing in that manner, they had carried away all the Papers which he should use for his Justification; that notwithstanding all this, he had clear'd himself of the great Crime; his enemies made such a stir about, of wasting the Revenues of the Crowns that he had laid before them an account of his estate, what he had when he entered upon the Ministry, and what he had with his Wife; (which together amounted to above a million ) what Penbons he had received, and what had fell to him upon other occasions. And though these were very considerable, yet he had not only spent all this in the fervice

of le and and he eye to feel de le company d

r

this

kne

lo go

por

this,

pen' henr

Priso

civ'

brec

kai

him

in th

likely

io hi

feur

Was,

the co

acqua

M

Was e

ende

Mona

bette

Mift

bis O

he A

the K

Majel

RVET

bris

ave |

akin

pople

fervice of his Majesty, but was run into Debt above two Millions: that his extravagance ought not to be reckon'd criminal, fince he had means enoughof his own to do it, without wrong to the King, and he had done no injury to any body, but himself,

poor man, and his Family.

The greatest part of the Judges were amaz'd, no fo much at the discourse of this man, tho that had a great deal of force with it, but to fee how little he valued the great Men, whom he knew he should disoblige at the highest rate. Now, as we cannot do our Neighbour a better service than by a good example to fet him in the right way, all those that spoke after him, were of the same mind, and those who had before given their Voices for his Condemnation, being asham'd of so unjust a Sentence; retracted their judgment, so that in a moment, there was seen such a change in the Court, as if some influence from a bove, had wrought a miracle upon them: However, as there was cause enough to inflict some punishment upon Monsieur Fouquet, either for that project of a revolt I mention'd, or that he had fortified Bell Isle on his own account, they thought fit to condemn him to Banishment. They were very much surprized at Court, at a Sentence so little expected; and it quite broke off their journey to Chartres, and Monsieur Colbert fearing that if Monsieur Fouquet should ever be at liberty, he would find an occasion, some time or other, to let the King know certain things which it concern'd him to have kept fecret prevail'd upon the King, to change the Sentence of Banishment, to a perpetual Prison. After then he had laid I know not how long in the Dungeon at Vincennes, they carryed him to Pignerol, where he continued at least fixteen or seventeen years: But

0

d f,

X

a le ld ox

d Buch

1

r, nad do oh

id in the

t

his was the Pennance for his faults, for they who new him in that place of Persecution, say he made agood use of it, that nothing could have happen'd more to his advantage. And fince I have nam'd his, I cannot forbear telling you a story, that hapm'd upon the occasion of his meeting with Monhear De Lausun, who was committed to the same hilon about ten years after, and from whom I reaiv'd this account. Upon the first meeting they samed one another, and Monsieur Fouquet not recolling immediately where he had feen him, aske in his Name? Whether or no he had forgot him the time of his Difgrace: Or that, as twas most hely, Monsieur De Lansun was not so considerable histime, as to be known to him? But Monheur De Laufun having given him fatisfaction who he nt, goes on to make himself known to him, with be common vanity of telling ones own History, by aquainting him with the patticulars of his life.

Monsieur Fouquet heard him very intently, for he mextreamly surprized at some discourse he preinded to have had with the King, about Madam de Monaco; How he had told his Majesty he was no tener than a Tyrant, in offering to take away his Miltress from him, and how he refus'd to serve in office of Collonel General of the Dragoons, in he Army which marche into Italy; how he had aske he King to be made. General, and upon the refusal thrown up his Commission. In short, how his Majesty had sent him to the Bastile, from whence Mertheless he was releas'd in four and twenty hours; vise the greater in his favour: Monsieur Fouquet are him the hearing, but observing the man, and aking notice of the very mean figure he made, he old not perswade himself, the King, who was a

forc

vaga

was

twa

But

Affa

felve

à St

& Se

Date

Was

tin

hid,

Offic

appe

for I

Tw:

dina

1 pro

DUT IN

one

in,q

fieac

Prince of the nicest judgment, and known to be of fierce and violent temper, should suffer himself to be Nos' at that rate; and should so far forget his Character, as to bear those Insults from a Subject especially one so despicable as he appear'd; however Monfieur Fonguet conceal'd his sentiments, and woold by no means interrupt him, but when he camen relate his Marriage with Madamoiselle de Montpensier, how the King had given his confent to it, and after wards recall'd it, and the concern that Princes was in at the disappointment, and all the consequences that affair; he could not forbear turning to another Prisoner of Scare, that had join'd them just before and making a fign to his Forehead, as we do who we would lignifie a man is craz'd, he gave him to understand that he thought no better of this Ga Monfieur De Laufun perceiv'd it, but mat as if he took no notice of it, and went on with other strange passages of his life, which did but confirm Monsieur Fouquet in his former opinion.

But to return to Monsieur Colbert, who was now by the diffrace of this Minister become so powerful at Court, and had the Kings ear so entirely, thath grew uneasy to Monsieur Tellier; this latter had been an old Courtier, and having done very great fervices to the State, it was but just he should expect form The first method that Colbert marks of distinction. took to fix his Reputation, was to change the whole lang form, and establish a new exact order in the Chamber of the Finances, reforming the number of Offices, and suppressing the Under-Treasurers and their Design pendencies, who were all clapt up in Prison upon pretence of having cheated the King; so that those, who pretended to have vast Sums due to them, were so far from recovering their Debts, that they were forced

lord to part with all they had to fatisfie his extravagant Demands: Indeed to fay the truth, there was very gross abuses practic'd in the Finances, and twas no more than necessary they should be redrest but here were feveral great persons touch'd by this Affair, for these fellows being rich, had ally'd them-10 lives to several considerable Houses, as the Duke 27, ast. Agnan for one, whose eldest Son the Count tr. e Seri, was to marry Madamoiselle de Monero, the Va Daughter of one of these Officers, with whom he was to have two Millions of Livres. k king very much in favour, as we have formerly ore, han hid, and Monsieur Colbert apprehending some ill Offices from him, who was also a very rising man, he to appealed him by promising him his eldest Daughter hr his Son, instead of Madamoiselle de Monero. Twas thought he made this promise against his inhe diation, the Duke being not very rich, and he had Gran prospect of marrying her more advantageously; now whatever his thoughts were, he durst not have and me back from his word, if the Count de Seri had with to accept of it: Wherefore to preserve his been with the Duke, he told him, that the it he pleas'd God to dispose of his Son, yet that he vices ome adanother left, and tho he was young, that should the bughter of a suitable age, and he would give him word the should be referved for him. The Duke De lew no where to get a greater fortune for his Son, were the loger a greater for the for his son, who were grown the were marry daccordingly.

The reason which induc'd Monsieur Colbert to be

fored fond of this alliance, was because the Duke de

Sŧ

he

10 0

me

mer

him

don

conf

hisa

be i

com

HOU

Wait

a fo

who

dut

floor

Gran

mad

fach

man in

moth

over

Frier

folly

mt |

fons.

St. Agnan, as we mention'd before, grew every day more and more in favour; for the King, who was now fallen in love with Madamoilelle de la Vallier. one of the Dutchels of Orleans's Maids of Honoung Lady of no extraordinary beauty, but one who was more agreeable than those that were infinitely more handsom, and had a mind to conceal it from the Queen, committed the management of that intrine to the Duke. This young Lady was but of anim to the Duke. This young Lady was but of anim to the Daugh'er of one of the later of the la principal Burghers of Tours, which the they pretended to fome Nobility, 'twas only that Henry 3d, when he retir'd to Tours in the time of the Civil Wars, had enobled her Great Uncle, which descent ed but to his Heirs, if he had any, and which he could lay no claim to; but her Father indeed having got a confiderable Post in the Army, marry'd a Lad of Quality, which gave his Children some pretents to it. However it was, the was entertained the Datchess of Orleans, without scrupling her Gentility; and before the King had any thought of her, there was a Gentleman so in love with her, that he intended to marry her; he was of a very good family near Chartres, and Heir to an Estate of tweety thousand Livres a year, which was counted a advantageous Match to her, his Name was Esterville, and was a Lieutenant in the Guards; he had but one mi fortune, which was, that his Estate in het so much in the power of his Father, that he durit not be marry without his confent: So he was oblige to excl leave his Mistress for a while, to sollicit the of her. Gentleman upon that account. It was gone fold inf only on her fide, that the deferd him to make as thorta fray from her as was possible; and 'twas gone for on his side, that he needed no such importunity, but

he had a Father to deal with, that requir'd more time mconfider of it than he was aware of, for the meanness of her Birth, and especially of her Estate, Was mere difficulties which were not so soon over with im, but took up to much ime, that when he had rewas oncil'd things, and return'd at last with his Fathers ment, he found things were strangely alter'd in habsence, for the King had not only appear'd to igne bein love with his Mistress, but she had prevented in Addresses by making a discovery of her passion the whim. He met with this News for his first wel-Dreone to Paris, but being loth to believe it from any 3d, wouth but her own, he went to the Palace Royal to ÄVi mit on her; he did not find his access to her so easy encaformerly, the King having plac'd those about her those observation made it necessary for her to be ving autious who the convert with; which the underady food fo well, and withal being full of her new Gandeur, that when he fent up his name to her, the d by made strange of it, and return'd that the knew no ich person. Estourville knew how to interpret this s of that aswer, and tho he made no more doubt of the with of his misfortune, her ingratitude wercame him, that he kept his Bed upon it. His Riends, who knew the particulars, accus'd him of by, in being concern'd for so perfidious a creature; being uncapable of impression by all their reahad has he left them an example, that 'cis not impossihe for a true Lover to bleak his heart, for indeed he languish'd about three weeks, and then died; oclaiming on the Ingratitude of Madamoiselle de Walliere to the last, charging one of his Friends, in as he was expiring, to tell her, that the was the only cause of his Death.

her

00d 'en-

bu

whi

Wi

tenc

Wi

that

gr

eng

W.

all

that

wh

hav

pol aw: him

cor

Monsieur Colbert engag'd in all the interests of Madamoiselle de la Valliere, from the first moment that he found she had an influence upon the King and this gave him the advantage of all pretenders to the Kings favour. In the mean time, I, who had liv'd all my days among the Grandees, found my felf now as it were alone, and forgotten of all the world, and if it had not been for my little Iscome, I have so often mention'd, I should have been in but an ordinary condition. My Father was yet living, and tho he was very easy on account of his family, most of them being provided for by the good Offices I had done them, yet I could never have the benefit of the least supply from him; on the contrary, if a Glass of Water would have sav'd my life, I verily believe, he would have fuffer'd me to perish for want of that relief: This was a sensible grief to me when I reflected on it; but as it pleased God I was not quite reduc'd, I bore it with the more patience, especially when I consider'd, that it was not from any fault of mine. At last, about the latter end of the year 1663. I receiv'd a Letter from his Curate to come down with all speed, if I had any defire to fee him before hedy'd. I had no buf ness to hinder me, so I took Post immediately, and in fix hours time I was at his House; he was surprize to fee me, and imagin'd presently that I had been privately fent for, but however he made as if he was glad to fee me, and told me I had prevented him. for his design was to have sent for me; that he being weak, and his great age making it improbable that he should recover, he was willing to settle his affairs, and as there was nothing he defir'd to prevent more, than Law Suits among Relations, he did not suppose I would refuse, considering the condition in which

of

nt

g

to ad ny he a-

of he ve he route id are

it-om ad Grad en en en en

at is, e,

o-

which I faw him, to agree matters now with his Wife and my Brothers; and he pretended to oblige me in doing it. For this purpose he told me, he inunded his Estate should be equally divided, his Wife coming in for a part, belides her Joynture; that this was for my advantage, for the had brought agreat fortune to him, and which his Estate was engag'd for; so that if she should come to demand it as is customary in like cases, she would carry way above half the Estate. I made no answer at all to a Proposal so unjust, he having no regard in that discourse to the Joynture of my own Mother, which was my Birthright, and which he ought to have referv'd for me, when he marry'd again. He took my filence in this case for an affent to his Propolal, and without preffing me to any reply, fent away for a Notary. I suffer'd all this without giving him the trouble of any contradiction, in respect to his indisposition; but when I saw the Notary was mome, and he began to dictate these things to him, lbeg'd him to defer it, till I should take some advice about it; that I defir'd him to remember, that I was his Son as well as the rest, that they had always moy'd the priviledges of his house, which I had been depriv'd of. That his eldeft Son by this fecond Wife was already provided with two good Benefices, bathat he might not only very well bate his Legacy, but was in a good condition to affift his younger Brother; that I had dispos'd of his Daughter, who was rich enough also to have no need of it; that I did not fay this with any thought of depriving her of the Inheritance, nor to take that from them which Nature had given them a right to, but that be ought to consider me upon the same account; that I would consent, if he pleas'd, that he should R 4 give

give my Mother-in-law a Pension as large as he thought sit, which I was ready to confirm, and also another to my youngest Brother, that so, if his Brother should not be kind to him, he might have wherewithal to subsist; but for the rest he must permit

me to advise upon it, as I had said before.

There was nothing could be more fair than my Proposal, and indeed it was a meer impoverishing my felf to enrich others: But my Father was fo bewitcht to my Mother-in-law and her Children, that he would certainly have got up and struck me, if he had been able to lift himself up in the Bed; he told me, that now he faw all that had been faid to him of me confirm'd; that I was an unnatural Dog, and one that would shorten his days by my Disobediera; that he had made me a Proposal too much to my advantage, but that I would deprive my felf of it purely in malice to disturb the Family; that he did not wonder I had so many broils with my Master, who were better acquainted with my humours than him; that another in my place would have made his fortune, but that God had dealt with me as I had deferv'd; that I should get out of his fight, that he might not be discomposed at his departing out of the world; that if I continu'd in that resolution, he would leave me his hearty Curfe, and that I should confider of it, whether I was willing he should dye in that opinion.

I must confess to you, I wisht my self a thousand miles off when I heard him talk at this rare; I endeavour'd to pacify him by the most profound Submissions, and labouring to make him sensible, that what I demanded was nothing but justice. I told him once more, that if he did not please to let things go in the ordinary way of Justice, for fear they

should

ho

in-la

who

any

lop

me

Bro

DS E

101

pro

he

mc

6

op

wi

fac

he

40

12

he

fa

100

00

PU A

0

mould be too much to the prejudice of my Mother-in-law, I was willing they should have the Estate who wanted; that I had as much occasion of it as any of them, especially since there was a talk of suppressing the Bank of Lyon, or at least of retrenchments upon the particular rents of it; that my Brother the Abbot was like to be richer than all of stogether, show whom I had reason to expect nothing, since, tho he ow'd all his fortunes to my procurement, he never offer'd me a farthing when

he faw me in so much necessity.

he

2-

191

re-

Oy

ng

6

at he

old

of ad

ny

id

rs, en de

ad he

he

he Id

ye

nd

A.

at

d

gs y

My Passion perhaps might make me think this the most reasonable discourse in the world; I thought bindeed, but my Father it feems was of another opinion, and I had the unhappiness that he dy'd without being reconcil'd to me; 'twas none of my fault, and so I believe his Curse had not the effect hedefir'd upon me. At his Death I enter'd upon the Estate, and set my Seal upon the Goods, which you may be fure put my Mother in-law into a great age: She, who, when I did all I could to oblige her, perfecuted me with fo much crueity, would not fail to exclaim against me upon this proceeding a I did now as I us'd to do formerly, let her fay what the pleas'd, and the rather, because the never had more occasion; however that she might have nothing jully to reproach me with, and not out of any distrust of my own Title, I offer'd her a thousand Crowns a year, provided the would relinquish her other pretentions: this was a Present she ought to have look'd upon as very civil in me, for in justice the could hope for nothing but her own Fortune, of which the best part was never paid; but she having taken some measures which I knew nothing of, sent me word, that I ought to have accepted the offers MY

less t

my l

fay, I

for I

10

ffai

bett

ugg

con

he

to I

thou

his :

Mo

rea

fine Co the

hac

fid

lea

am

of

he th

市市山山

37

my Father had made me, if I had been well advis'd; but that fince I had not, I should see in a short time

whether I was in the right or no.

This fort of talk did not trouble me, having no apprehensions of the trick they were going to play me, but I went on to make out my Title, and was busie with the Advocates, who according to their rules, declar'd, I ought to have the whole Estate, if it was never fo great: So I concluded to take off the Seals which I had put on, which I did in the customary form, and found among the papers, that my Mother-in-law was a Feme fole by the Contract of Marriage: I suppos'd my Case was the better for that, because that then if there had been any payments made out of her money, the Estate was not answerable for them; and imagining, that since the had shown so much ill nature, she might have sogotten this particular, I was such a Fool to tell her of it; but all the answer she made me was, that the end of the matter would discover the truth, and perhaps it might fpoil my mirth. I could not com prehend for the foul of me what the had in her head, till at last it discover'd it self in a moment, to my no The person that made the lovenfmall disturbance. cory brought me a bag of papers ty'd together, with a Ballet or Ticket upon it, in which was written with my Mothers own hand as follows, Diffinite ments paid of my Money out of the feveral parts of my allowance, due to me from my Husband, for which I have the Preference of Demand upon his Estate, before all other Debts. I was not much surprized at this, till I had look'd a little-further; but taking the papers out of the bag, I faw some contracts of Settlements, made by my Grandfather to some particular persons in trest for payment of Debts, one of which was for no

ne

no ay as a sin in he on your of or you have the he of the or you have the he of the or of the he of the or 
less than fifty thousand Crowns; so that if what my Mother pretended had been just, she might well ly, I had no cause to laugh, she would spoil my Mirth; for I was remov'd out of the Family when I was but Child, and had never any account of their fairs, so that I could say nothing to this till I was hetter inform'd: I faw well enough there was a ingle in it, and the most favourable construction I muld pass on it, as to my Mother-in-law was, that he had imploy'd the Revenue of her Sons Benefices wher own use; that which confirm'd me in this thought was, that tho my Brother the Abbot left all his affairs to the management of his Father and Mother, yet I found but eight Livres and a half of ready Money in the House when my Father dy'd, a fine fum for a Family that made fuch a figure in the Country; or rather a very good mark of my Mothers extraordinary management. However, after I had mus'd upon this Case a while, I began to conider, that twas impossible my Grandfather should leave so many Debrs, since the whole Estate did not amount to more, and my Father had marry'd two of his Sifters, and had paid them five and twenty thousand Livres each for their Portions; and from hence I thought this was an infallible confequence. that my Father was far enough from having his Estate 10 much encumber'd; but that they were old Conmacks that they had revived by some clandestine methods, to make pretentions upon the Estate; the thief of those Creditors being all Relations of one kind or another to my Mother-in-law.

I acquainted some very judicious persons with my suspicions, who were presently of my opinion, and after them the Lawyers, who advis'd me however, before I made any stir about it, or commenc'd any

Suit

th

fu facilit

be ho for affi

m

m

h

Suit at Law in the case, which could not but be very inconvenient to me, that I should try if I could any way underhand discover the Cheat. I try'd all the ways that I could possibly think of. having fet several Persons of Quality of that Province to work for me, who knew what I had done for the Family, and were mov'd to compassion to fee me us'd in fuch a manner: But tho they us'd their utmost skill, and very heartily too, the Agents my Mother in-law had employ'd, had plaid their game too fure to be discover'd, and no doubt had been well enough paid, fo that all our endeavours were to no purpose, and I was forc'd at last to begin a tedious Suit at Law. Then I charg'd them with Forgery concerning those pretended Reinbursements, and having obtain'd the liberty to publish a Monitory thereof, I caus'd it to be read in the Churches of those Parishes where they liv'd, whom I suspected had a hand in the fraud, hoping that the time of Christmas being at hand, when every one was to pass for Absolution, 'twould oblige them to consult serioully with their Consciences. My Sister show'd me at this time a particular mark of her Gratitude; she came to me and told me, that tho she knew what she was going to say would embroil her with her Mother, if ever the should come to hear of it, the would nevertheless witness the truth so far as to tell me, that the had heard my Father often fay, in discoursing of several things with my Mother-in-law, that his Father had not left him one Farthing in debt, but that on the other hand he found eight thoufand Franks of ready money in the house at his death: She told me she remember'd this, as perfectly as if it had not been above a quarter of an hour ago, and that if it would do me any service, she would make affidavit

be

I of,

0-

to

ny

'n

C

ah syf

defisi-de

Law

affidavit of it before a Judge: I gave her a thousand thanks for her good will, but not being willing the hould incur the hatred of her Mother for her affeaion to me, I told her it should suffice me to see fich a proof of her Love, without making her a acrifice; that I was forry I was in no better a condition for her fake; that I had refolv'd the should be my Heir to that little I had, for I lov'd fuch an honest principle; in short, she did all I could desire. for the gave me a Declaration two or three days after, whereby the relinquisht any claim for her part in any thing her Mother might pretend upon my Fathers Estate, acknowledging that it all belong'd to me, and charging her Son, in case of her Death, not to meddle with it, but to make me restitution: She forc'd the paper of this into my hands, and made me take it, but I laught at her, and having torn it in her fight, I told her we should easily accommodate the case between her and I, if there was no body elfe concern'd; that I took this as kindly of her, which she had now done, as if she had given me a hundred thousand Crowns; and that all my trouble was, that I was not in a condition to require her kindness.

Our Cause, which had at first been commenced in the Country, was quickly brought to Paris, by the means of one of my Mother-in-laws pretended Creditors, who supposing he should serve her the better there, where he had a great interest, made her remove it to Paris, where he did all his business. I was so far from being sorry for this, that they could not have pleas'd me better, having perhaps as many friends there as he, and hop'd they would not abandon me in a Cause so very just. In short, every one proffer'd me his service, and I that had always hated

polo

iell 1

with

Hor

m'd

kno

his o

ho

who

the

haz

my

ma

1h

der

ty y

tha

he

tio

he

da

th

an

ba

t

Law Suits above all things, carry'd on this with fo much vigour, that I minded nothing elfe. When I think of this sometimes, I wonder what it was wrought so great a change in me, unless it was, that my Mother having on all occasions exasperated me. I was very willing to have my turn in vexing her too, and plague her as much as I could. In the mean time however, the Cause was against me, and every body told me, that when it came to a hearing I should be cast, unless I could produce some Deeds to make out the Cheat I pretended was put upon me. I had brought the Contracts of my two Aunts, whereby it appear'd they had receiv'd fifty thousand Franks, and that 'twas likely my Father had a great deal more, because we liv'd in a Country where 'twas the custom to be favourable to the Male Children; but the Lawyers laught at this, and told me, that in matters of Law they did not use to judge by supposition.

I was to be fure strangely embarrast at this fort of discourse, and saw my self at the point to be cast for the charges; when a certain Councellor of the Great Chamber fent to me to tell me, that if I would promife to marry his Daughter, he would engage I should carry my Cause. I askt of the Messenger who this Councellor was, but he told me, he was not to tell me, unless I accepted the proposition; but that assoon as I had given him my word, I should see both my Father-in-law and his Daughter. I reply'd, that folks did not use to marry they know not who, and before I promis'd any thing, I should be very willing to know who I had to do with; that in the first place the proposition feem'd a little freakish, or to speak feriously, it feem'd to come from a man that was not very formpulous ? fo

i as at e, o, in

y

ds in is,

at

te

e, y

of

relded eysofi

polous; that my Father in-law pretended belike to ell me Justice, since it might chance I should buy it with the loss of my Liberty, and perhaps of my Honour; and in the fecond place, this caution he m'd to get my promise before I should be suffer'd to know him, looke as if he had no great confidence of his own reputation; that I could not imagin who it hould be, and could guess but two or three persons, whom I would not name; but if it was any one of them, I defy'd them, and would rather run the hazard of being miserable all my life, than to buy my Estate with so dishonourable a Match: The man let me go on without the least interruption, till Ihad quite done, and then shrugging up his shoulders he told me, this discourse from a man of twenty year old would be well enough, but for one that had feen almost fifty, 'twas an inexcusable folly, that I call'd it then felling of Justice; that he would belo me with his credit and interest; what obligation had a man to prefer my interest before my Mother-in-laws, who in all appearance had the right on her side; that those Gentlemen who I talkt so scandalously of, were at the same time the chief men in the Parliament; that all persons were at their beck, and that if I should have so little wit and so much boldness, to offer them any ill language, I should certainly lose my Cause, which if I should be so much a Fool to do, I should foon also be made to My the costs; and that if he should hear the News, that all this was come to pass, he should be the first to fay I was ferv'd as I deferv'd.

I confess I was sensibly touch'd with this threat, and endeavouring in my self to excuse the proceedings of this pretended Father-in-law, I told the Messenger, perhaps he was not so much to be re-

flected

rage

l mi

coul

Cana

out

befor

it to

but

lom iffa

or o

upo1

1

depo

peci in fi

an e

ness

eve

for

Gov

beet

not

ry c

is I

to

to

La

古田五

ha

VO

flected on as I imagin'd; that perhaps the methods he would use to affift me might be only interests, not unjust; that such men as they saw further into a Cause than other People, and doubtless it was upon that score, that he pretended to be able to help me in mine; on the other hand, 'twas not so strange. he should demand for his recompence, that I should marry his Daughter; for tis fair every man should ask what wages he pleases, for his pains; that in this case, to say the truth, 'twould not be my giving his Daughter a portion, but his Daughter giving me an Estate, since without her I was just a going to be not worth a groat. In short, to say the truth, the aversion I had for my Mother-in-law, reconcil'd me to all the difficulties of this affair, more than I thought "twas possible for me; so I told the man I would venture, provided my Father in-Law that was to be was not Monsieur Genou, and that the Woman was not infamous. I had an implacable enmity in my mind against Monsieur Genon, for a piece of Injustice that he did to some very honest Gentlemen of my acquaintance, which I could not forgive him; and he run so much in my head for a notorious fellow, I would be fare to avoid, that it put others out of my memory, who were every jot as bad as himself; the man taking it for granted the business was done, names to me Monsieur de Canae, who was such another Villain as Genou, if not a worfe; the very name made me cry out as if some sudden disaster had surpriz'd me: The fellow perceiving his mistake, and that no good was like to come of it, bid me have? care what I did, that the loss of my Suit at Law depended upon my managing this affair; that the young Lady was a discreet person, and agreeable enough; that to refuse it now would make her Father out rageous, ods

101

2

on

me

ge,

ıld

ald

in

ing

mė be

the

mé

ght

ald

be

vas

ny

ice

Cy

nd , I

of If;

ne,

10-

me

ur-

nd

ea

e-

ng

b;

ut.

115,

offer'd to me.

your'd to do.

rageous, and he would certainly be my Enemy, and so Imight only thank my self, if my Cause miscarry'd. I reply'd, the thing must be as it pleas'd God, but I would never consent to be Son-in-Law to Monsieur de Conae; that he might indeed make me lose my Suit, without blackening his Conscience, since he had been guilty before of so many Villanies, as had already brought into the colour of the Chimney; that I could not but wonder he had not found the means, of marning his Daughter, who by this time began to grow something stale; since without doubt he had many such assars as mine in his way; and might find some Client or other to make a Cully of; but it would not pass mon me.

I said too much indeed, considering I had a Suit depending, and that he was one of the Judges, and especially before a person he particularly employ'd insuch under-hand practices; who having given him an exact account of what I had said, myMother-in-Law herself did not sollicit her Cause, with so much eagerness against me in publick, as he did in private. However twas to his advantage, that I refus d his Daughter, for he married her to Monsseur Montigni, Son to the Governor of Diep, who was richer than I should have been, if I had recover'd my Estate; and this cost him nothing, but doing a little injustice for him, just as he

However, I never repented that this Gentleman carn'd away the Prize, for she wears the Breeches manfully, and all that her Husband can do to shew that he
is Lord and Master, is that, when he pleases he will go
to Chartres and get drunk, because she won't suffer him
to have a drop of Wine at home. I suppose I may be
allowed to mention this story, that restests on his Son-inlaw, because I have so much reason to hate the Father. In short, he was the occasion that about a Fortnight after I lost my Cause, and was condemn'd to pay
the charges, and since that I have not had an Enemy,
has done me half the mischief which he has endea-

nee

He

tw

fort

a pl

t:

we

mar

Was

that

that

Mot

fool

pof

but

the

refu

mili

ving old

he t

But

whe

with

I pr

ral t

ing Wor

mor

him

havi to fi

The charges amounted to a huge fumm, and my Mother-in Law who had no thoughts of favouring me, took out Execution against me, at the perswasion of Monsieur de Canae, and clapt me into Prison, at the time when I least of all expected it : The fumm was no less than two thousand livres, and money being very scarce then, as well as now, I could meet with never a friend, would help me to fuch a fumm: However abundance of them came to see me, and exclaimed with me at the ingratitude of this woman, but that was a small relief to me, so I was forced to take it a patiently as I could: I found in the Prison, a great many honest Gentlemen, whose misfortunes had brought them into the same condition, but they were not so much concerned at their afflictions, as I was at mine, for I faw them feek all manner of ways to diver themselves, as if they had been at Liberty; but not being of their humor, I spent my time in cursing of my Judges, and railing at the times, in which there was h little Justice to be had; and there being Spies there, as well as in other places, they inform'd against me, & from a Debror, I was made a Criminal, and was carried away to Pierre Encife. I was a long time before! could guess what they were going to do with me, and what I had done to deferve this fort of ulage; but recollecting that I had spoken a little too freely of a certain Minister, I troubled my self no further for a cause of my removal; but the Crime being of no great confequence, they gave me liberty to walk abroad. The other prisoners seeing a new comer, were very eager to hear my story; I made no difficulty of telling them all the particulars, and protesting my innocence, but I found this was so common a tale in such a place, that they were all as innocent, as by their own accounts Among the rest I found the Marquis de Fresne, whom I had known well enough to give him more particular respect, than the others, and on that account, I told him my case ingenuously, and aske his advice what course I should take, to make satisfaction for my imprudence; he told me, he knew not what to adviseme

le,

he

vas

ve-

ith

W-

m-

hat

25

reat

had

vere s at

Vert

not

is fo

e, as e, fo

car-

orel

and

re-

cer-

in fo nice an affair, and that he stood in as much need himself, his misfortune coming from a like cause: He surpriz'd me in saying so, having always been told twas for endeavouring to fell away his Wife to some Pyrates, and I could not forbear telling him what I heard; he answer'd, that fince I had been so ill infirm'd, he would acquaint me in a few words, with his he History. Having no great matter of business in such place, I was as willing to hear this adventure, knowigit must be extraordinary, as he could be to relate it: So we fat down on a bank, upon the Platform where we was walking, and he told me, That before he was married, he was passionately in love with her, who was now his Wife, that the 'twas his constant maxim, that Daughters took always after their Mothers, and hat he knew well enough what was the manner of her Mother, yet it spite of his own notions, he was such a fol to fall into the fnare, and after having try'd all polible means to enjoy her, and finding them ineffectual but by marrying her, refolv'd to fatisfy his inclination tany rate; fo he ask'd her Mothers confent, which he old woman, not caring to part with her money, had thus'd him; that this repulse had but encreased their puffion on both fides, so that they resolv'd to do it without her; upon which he had taken her away, and hacause inggoten a Priest ready to marry them, this oblig'd the cond Gentlewoman to give her confent; that upon this The thought himself the happiest man in the World. ger to But this happiness lasted no longer than three months, mal when Monsteur de Ecuilli, his Brother, fell in love with but I is Wife, and she with him, and that they manag'd this that with so little prudence, that he could not but perceive ounts. tpresently, and was so enrag'd at it, that he was sevevhom altimes tempted to dispatch 'em both; but considercular world, hethought of some other method, and the [ told what more, because, as false as she was, he cou'd not bring y im-ise me imfelf to that degree of hatred against his Wife; but laving not the same tenderness for his Brother, resolv'd bight him, upon pretence of some Estate that was to

twa

be divided, and about which they had formerly had stat some words, and to urge him to it, he had frequently note taken occasion to discourse about that concern; but the that the love he had privately for his Wife, caus'd him his to take all the reproaches he made him without any reply. It madded him so much the more to see his Brothwatthers policy, in avoiding all occasions of quarrel, and Hus he was loth to fight him without some apparent cause but a circumstance which he happened to be an Extended witness to, made him change his design of fighting him, into a resolution of dispatching him by a surer way for one day coming unexpectedly into her Chamber, he had surprized them in the fact, and before he entred her Room had overheard them plotting together to assume that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is that his Brother seeing him coming in the last him is the last him is the last him in the see him in the see him is the last him in the see him in the see him in the see him is the last him in the see hi nate him: that his Brother seeing him coming in made as if he had been only toying with her, and he on his part made as if he believ'd it, that he might not give them any cause of mistrust; and so they pared with from one another, without any words of the matter, but with the more refentment in their Hearts: Form thort, he for his part had appointed one of his Sa-and yet the delign on both fides became publick, and min made a great noise in the World. His Servant in partin made a great noise in the World. His Servant in particular had taken such gross measures, that he had a the good have betray'd his Master, for he made him be such pected, and that perfectly lost him the favour of the King, and also was taken to be done upon accounted law private interest, and not from his jealousy; that after this his Brother having not opportunity as formerly with his Wife, and she being not of an inclination to be content without a Gallant, e'n entertain'd them, where she could find them, according to the custom of her Family; that among others she happen'd upon one who was a Person of great Credit at Court, who being in his young Blood, gave himself up to his pleasures, the same time, he had great employments, in the State him

re-

and

g in,

t not

State

had state. He told me, that their behaviour was also so notorious, that he could not refrain taking notice of but it, and reflecting upon the Person, which soon came to is Ears, and there began his ruin. The Person howere deferr'd his revenge, because the World would say, Bro was too hard to kiss the Wife, and quarrel with the Husband; and waited only for an opportunity, which was not long without. De Fresne could not bear the mocks and reproaches he met with in all Compa-Eye nim is on this occasion, and therefore resolv'd when this courtier should be absent, he would take an opportuvay r, he my to convey his Wife away. To prevent all suspicinof this, he made as if he would be reconcil'd to her, ad became so kind to her, that she was perfectly delaffiuded, and was as forward for going as he; finding ir in fo good a humour, he took her at her word, and thing the Road to Lyons, he carry d her into Provence, with a design to have shipt her on board some of the utter, levant Pyrates, and so to have fold her, having barorn and with a Captain of such a Vessel for that purpose: See but he had been so unfortunate, that his Wife had esso but he had been so unfortunate, that his Wife had estimated as it were by a miracle, and that instead of riding himself of a Whore, he had got the name of a Villian, and a Rascal, for attempting it; upon which her will had, who, as has been said, waited for a pretence to min him, has said hold of this, and had essectually lodg'd him in that place, which was hardly so grievous to him had a the scandal; that his Wife having procur'd a Merel standard to furnish her with money to carry her back to so the law, she had been so base, as to force him to go to have saw with her for it, before she would reimburse. after his came before the Parliament, where the said Mermeth thant was obliged to tell the whole story, to set forth on the necessity she was in of the money, and to aggravate them, the ingratitude of it; for indeed he had a great deal of om of reason to complain of her usage, after having done her what a remarkable kindness; and tho, as he told me, he ing in wid this Merchant a great deal of ill will, for not leases, the wing his Wife where he found her, yet he could not in the wacknowledge, she was very ungrateful to cheat him

out (

play

had

itma

dice

Mili

infte

ffty

Crof

ing o

fhor

he fe

befo

WOL

the ders

the

Mon

of a

his

had

Rei

of (

Was

wh

WO

Iv

the

no

ne

th

W

2

gr

ca

th

of his Money, upon pretence, as the pleaded, that the was under the Covert of a Husband, and so had no

power to make an Obligation.

Tho I knew a great part of this History before, yet I would not interrupt him; and he told me fome circumstances that I did not know before, as that he wasin Prison for having disoblig'd his Wives Gallant. This flory made me reflect on my condition, as not altoget ther founhappy as some persons, since I had never been marry'd; and gave me so great an aversion to that sex that I made a Vow never to have to do with any of them. I liv'd three years in this Pierre Encife, without fo much as hearing either of Friend or Foe, and believing my felf confin'd for term of Life, I grew fo melancholy, and it so alter'd me, that people did not know me; and the more I reflected upon my misery, the more it afflicted me : Sometimes calling to mind my old Master, the Cardinal de Richlieu, I more passionately bewail'd that loss, than ever Lover did that of his Mi-In fhort, having past my time in this condition, with how much fatisfaction you may eafily imagin, the Archbishop of Lyons, Brother to the Mareschal de Ville. roy, who acted as Lieutenant of the Province, fent me word, that I might go abroad when I pleas d, for his Majesty had given me the bounds of the City, only for my Prison. I return'd him my thanks, as if the favour had come immediately from himself; and he was vaine nough to accept my Complement, as if it had been his due. I had been maintain'd at the King's chargeall the while I continu'd at Pierre Encise, and by that means had a little Arrears of my Rent due tome, with which I made shift to pay my Mother-in-law, and had a little in my Pocket; and now I began to refolve upon being a good Husband, seeing to what I had been expos'd for want of two hundred Pittoles, to pay thole pitiful Charges. But whatever Resolutions a Man may make, it is impossible to avoid one's Destiny. The Archbishop, having taken me with him a hunting to his House at Nimis, which he had lately call'd New villi, notwithstanding he had told me, I should not go

the

no

et I

ım-

s in

geeen

ex.

of

out

lie-

an-

wor

the

my

tely

Mi-

100,

the

ille-

his

for

had

ne-

his

the

eans

nich

lit-

pon

ex-

ole

Day

The

to

Ten-

. g0

out

out of the City; when we came back we must needs go to olav, and my Complaifance there cost me all the Money I had in the World . Being in a rage at such a misforcune. tmade me reflect upon the Life of this Man, whose Pra-Hice was fo wide of his Profession. Indeed he was a Military Archbishop, and was surrounded with Guards, inflead of Priests; following the Stag at the heels of Mry couple of Hounds, rather than following the Cros; making good Chear, instead of Fasting; boatting of, and magnifying the Grandeurs of the Court, ather than practicing, or preaching Humility; and in hort, he governed the City of Lyons at such a rate, that beseemed rather a Tyrant than an Archbishop. before my Eyes a thing no less strange than true: He would fend every now and then for the Magistrates of the Town, upon pretence of having received fome Orders from Court; and if he told them, that his Brother the Mareschal had sent him word he had lost a summ of Money, they durst do no less than make him a Present of as much the next morning; this was the Price of his Protection, and this cost me, as well as others, who had Demands upon the Bank, one quarter part of my Rent; for having thus exhausted the Town by this fort of Contribution, if I may be allowed that term, he was oblig'd to follicit a Warrant from the Council, which reduc'd the Rents to three quarters the value.

Having lost all my Money, the Archbishop sent me word, he had Orders from Court to discharge me; so I was at my liberty to go whither I pleas'd; this was the unhappiest piece of good news to me that could be, now I might go about my business, I had no Money lest; so I was fain to cortinue in my old quarters till I had recruited a little, and pass'd away my time there as well as I could. I had accidental converse with abundance of Strangers, for my Lodging being at a Publick House, and that City standing on a very great Road into many Provinces, we had new faces came every day to quarter there as they travell'd, and their sort of Conversation I found very diverting; and that for a man who had no great, but a short allow-

than

but

tWO

we

the

loft

is no

1

biff

to I bef

grai this

an a

25

pre

ten ref

the

fel Fa

m

ho

fee

W

an

th

of

do

by

to

ti

ance, such a fort of life was not very disagreeable: Among the rest, there came to lodge there one Monfigur St. Sylvestre, an Officer of some Note in the Army. I did not know him, but his humour, as well as mine. being free and easy to be acquainted, we soon fell into Company together; he came from his Regiment, which I think was quarter'd in Garrisons in Franche Comte; and having fallen into the Company of a Gentleman of that City, call'd Servietes, (Father to him who has the fine Cabinet) This Gentleman came to him to invite him to Supper; St. Sylvestre asking him leave to bring me along with him, he was too much a Gentleman to refuse; and I went very freely. After Supper he askt us if we would play a Game at Tric-Trac; I took him at first word, being pretty well acquainted with that We play'd but for half a Pistole an end, and Fortune stood so neuter among us, that we play'd above four hours before any one of us had loft a whole one, and they both crying out we must not part so, truly we play'd on till eight a clock the next morning, and by that time I had the good luck to have won an hundred Pittoles; the Cornet being quite overcome with fleep, told me, he demanded quarter, for he could hold up no longer: I told him, it was for him to order that as he pleas'd; for that tho I had every jot as much an inslination to fleep as he, yet I would not leave off first, decause I had gain'd; so being both agreed we left off play, under an agreement to go to it again after Dinner; fo we lay down on the Bed, and having flept about four or five hours, they brought us fome Soup, and then we went to play more vigoroully than before, and Fortune continuing to favour me, I won five hundred Piftoles; at last, considering he could never recover so great a summ, and that we should be likely to play all night again, he defir'd me to play him three hundred Pistoles a set, for three times running: I agreed to it immediately, and won the two first currently, but then fortune turning upon me, I lost two more as quick; fo that being just where we began, we agreed to our three Sets again; these Games were more tedious than the other, both sides playing with more caution; but I had the worst of it at last, so that I was come to two hundred Pistoles, which was all I had lest, and so we gave over play. This was no inconsiderable summ for the small Game we began at, nevertheless he had once lost eight hundred Pistoles, by which we may see there

snothing fo dangerous as play.

le:

n-

ıy,

ne,

ito

ch e;

of

he

ite

ng

to

kt

ım

nat

nd

eve

ne,

we by

ed

ep,

up

tas

inft,

off

na-

ip, re,

in-

ay

n-

ed

y,

as

us

u

This comforted me for my loss with the Archhishop, and having got Money enough to carry me m Paris, I took my leave of him. It was a good while before I durst show my self at Court, for I took it for granted, I should not be lookt upon very well, after this last affair of mine. Indeed we were got into mage, where the Ministers expected as much reverence s if they had been Petty Gods, and tho they could retend to no more merit than usual, yet they pretended to make private Gentlemen show them as much respect, as Princes of the Blood: I went nevertheless to visit Mr. de Surenne, who I knew carry'd himselfafter another manner; for as he came of a better Family, than any of them could pretend to, so he was much the more courteous and affable. I had the honour to know him at Cardinal Richlieu's, and had feen him feveral times fince that; he receiv'd me indeed with all that Civility which is fo natural to him, and telling me that he was better pleas'd to fee me there than at Pierre Encise, ask'd me the particulars of that affair, I told him I had a great deal of trouble in it indeed: That the Cardinal had done by me as the Ape does by her young ones; for by loving me too much, he had been the cause of the ruine of my fortune; for if he had left me to follow the Profession of Arms which I had chosen, I had in all probability been in a better condition; that the War was my Inclination, and that had made me fall into it again under Cardinal Mazarine; that Fortune had however feem'd to cross my Undertakings, yet I was refolv'd to try her again; that on the other hand, I was now of an age which feem'd more to require Ease than a New Apprenticeship; yet

Carr

Carr

wer

that

mar

lo th

mor

Hou

mol

two

Con

Con

fact

retu

the

Con

of

mo

COL

WI

000

tha

CO

m

til

to

T

to

b

Ü

Si

I could not but tell him, if he had occasion for an old Aid du Camp, or some such thing, I should think my self very well accommodated; that my young blood was sufficiently temper'd by my afflictions, he need not be afraid I should ruine things by my rashness; that I thankt God my mind was stay'd and settled now; and yet when I was once a Horseback, I was as capable of undertaking the satigues of the War, as I was at sive and twenty, which he should find if he pleas'd to make

use of me.

I made him laugh with the manner in which I offerd him my fervice; and taking me at my word, he told me, he would appoint me a Comrade, who, thohe was not so old as I, should have no need of instructions; he meant one Clodore, who had been Captain in an old Regiment, and was one that I knew very well, which pleas'd me so much the better. This Man, tho he was very well known for his Merits in feveral occasions, yet he was more known by fomething elfe, not fo much to his advantage; he had the misfortune to have a lilto his Wife, and one time as he was coming from the Army, one of his Friends having oblig'd him to bear him company to a House of ill repute, his Wife, who in his absence took occasion to divert herself that way, hap pen'd to be one of the persons produc'd for their Entertainment. You may judge how disturbing an Adventure of this nature must be to a man of his Spirit; he did not only handle her very roughly upon the place, but fecur'd her, and put her into a Convent; and yet quickly after, by a furprizing turn of his relolution, especially for one who had always been lookt upon as a Man of Honour, he chang'd his mind, took her back again, and now actually lives with her. This had been a great Disadvantage to him, for he was extreamly banter'd for it among the Souldiers; so that it I had been a marry'd man, I should not have card to have joyn'd with him, for fear they should have laid we were Comrades in every thing; he was overjoy'd, as he faid, to fee that I would ferve again; fo we prepar'd our Equipage together, in order to make the Campaign

old

my

bod

ton

t I

nd ble

ive

ke

r'd

old he

nsi

old ich

ras

yet to

to lr-

m

115

p-

r-

d-

t;

he

t;

u-

kt

k

115

K-

if

to

>

n

campaign in Holland, which prov'd fo glorious. Since the King had been marry'd we had feveral short Campaigns on every fide, but the Forces of the Kingdom were never all of them employ'd, except it were in that of Liste; the King had never engag'd any Commander of great Reputation in those little Expeditions, b that their failures made those great men to be the more esteem'd. But having now to do with the most fourishing Republick, and whose Wealth went beyond most of the greatest Monarchs, he made choice of the two greatest Captains of Christendom, the Prince of Conde, and the Mareschal de Turenne. The Prince of Conde undertook this charge with a great deal of fatiffation, having receiv'd several Mortifications since his return from the Spanish interest; for except it was in the year 1668, when they made use of him for the Conquest of the Franche Comte, they made no Esteem of him; and this great Employment happen'd to him, more from the Marquis de Lovoys Jealoufy of the Vicount de Turenne, than any respect to the Prince, notwithstanding all the great Actions he had done. The occasion of this Jealousy in the Marquis de Lovoys was, that during the Campaign of Lifle, he thought the Vifcount had the Kings Ear to his prejudice; and fo to remove this great man he brought the other into play. who had been as it were, confin d to his Houle at Chantilli, and had receiv'd several affronts. Indeed this was to be taken notice of, that when the King sent some Troops into Hangary, the command of them was given tohis Coufin, the Count de Coligny, only to spight him, because they two were at Enmity, and because every body does not know this circumstance, it may not be improper to relate it.

In the year 1660, as I take it, the King being to make several Knights of the Order, the Prince of Conde had the Nomination of one, and the Count de Coligny made no question, but he should be the man, because of the many obligations the Prince had to him, or at least it should have been the Duke of Luxemburg, who was then call'd the Count de Bouteville; and indeed

twas

'twas thought the Prince would have certainly have preferr'd one of those two, as well upon the account of their quality, as that they both belong'd to him; but he having nam'd his Favourite Guitaut to that Honour. as it were over their Heads, the Count de Coligny was fo scandaliz'd at it, that he went to him immediately. and threw up his Commission of Captain Lieutenant of his Gens d' Arms, and the same time told him, thathe did not deferve what he had done for him; that he had left one of the best Offices in the Kings Houshold to follow his fortune, and in return of all, he had preferr'd before him a man that he could not so much as call a Gentleman; that he had Children, and if ever he should live to see them grown up, he would sooner pistol them with his own hand, than they should ever engage in any fervice but the King's. 'Twas the Prince of Conde's character, that he was not the most patient man in the world, but whether 'twas that he confider'd he had wrong'd the Count, or that he was willing to regain him by any means, he treated him very civilly, and told him, he had no reason to be in such a passion; fince if he had nam'd Guitaut, in prejudice of the Duke of Luxemburg and himself, 'twas because, he believ'd their quality would, some time or other, procure it for themselves, which Guitaut could not hope for from the meanness of his; that if he had known they would have taken it so ill, he should perhaps have taken other measures; that they should therefore be fatisfy'd, and it should be no fault of his, if they were not better pleas'd for the future. Tho this was a great deal to come from the Prince of Conde, who did not use to be so complaisant, yet the Count de Coligny withdrew from him in a pattion, and was far enough from any reconciliation.

This was the chief reason, as I noted before, for which they gave him the command of the Troops that were sent into Hungary; which so madded the Prince of Conde, that if he had not retir'd to Chantilli, where he had leisure to give vent to his passion, he had certainly dy'd with the Grief of it: Here he continu'd a long

time,

tin

ger

ed

wi fay

CE

re

F

felf

time, under pretence of being troubled with the Gout.

ave

of

out

ur,

las

ly,

of

he

ad

to

re-

äs

he

er

er

ce

'd

to

y,

1;

10

0-

e

n

e

e

e

ıt

t

1-

n

h

But when the King faw himfelf entring upon a dangerous War, he chang'd his carriage to him, and treated him with all the Careffes imaginable; and shutting up himself in the Cabinet with him and the Viscount de Turenne, he spent several whole days with those two great men, to take his measures for the ensuing War from their known Experience. I shall not take upon me to relate the success of that Campaign, it would be too affected for Memoirs; besides the whole World is full with the remarkable History of it: Only this I shall lay, that the Enemy being at a distance, we took our own time, and made but very flow footfleps at the beginning of this War. The Viscount de Turenne, who foresaw what would happen, told the King, that 'twould not be always thus, and that if he did not proceed more vigorously, he would find himself in an error. The King had a great confidence in Monsieur de Turenne, but the Marquis de Louvois, who, to speak properly, had indeed the direction of the Army, had no boner discourft the King about it, but his Majesty quite alter'd his mind; fo that Turenne finding he could do nothing with the King by his advices, having not the good fortune to be believ'd, let them take their own course without troubling himself about them. In the mean time I had my Office of Aid du Camp, which was eafy enough to me; and when I thought least of it, they were pleas'd to change my quality, and mistake me for a General, coming to me for Certificates. Duke de Longueville had a great many Gentlemen in his Retinue, and amongst the rest the Chevalier de Monchevreuil, Brother to him who is now Colonel of the King's Regiment; he was a very compleat Gentleman, and had been very fortunate with the Ladies; for the Duke's Mother lov'd him at that rate, that one day when he came back from the Army, she her self helpt to pull off his Boots, which was supposed to be, that he might the sooner beready to serve her in another way; befides this, he was very much in the favour of feveral other Ladies; infomuch, that if he had not ruin'd him-

mano rail'o

and i

take payii

had

envi

Hatt

Ifh

boat

tlen

W

for dift

was

im; Ne

Tr

Maisn

COL

the

Wa

of

felf by gaming, he might have been in a very good condition; but he would play away all that ever came near him, whether 'twas his own or no; and one time he loft all the Advance Money of the Regiment of Normandy, which was put into his hands for Recruits. He had often practis'd thefe tricks, so that he had not only loft his Reputation, but in some measure his sences: for he saw himself reduc'd at last, to such extremities. that even diffracted him; yet for all this he could not leave off Play. He was no sooner gotten into Holland, but he begun afresh, and his old ill fortune continuing, he loft every penny he had; which bringing his old diftemper upon him, he became perfectly mad, and a Fever seizing him with it, in few days carry'd him out of the world. The Duke, his Master, did not survive him long, for getting some Wine in his head, in the Prince of Conde's Camp, just before he palt the Rhine, he made that foolish step which cost his own life, and the lives of a great many brave Gentlemen. There being but a little time between both their Deaths, the Relations of the Chevalier de Monchevreuil came to me, to defire me to write to my Acquaintance in their Country, that he dy'd for Grief at the loss of so good a 'Twas a very pleasant Request, when I knew that they carry'd him to Nuits the day after we entred Rhineberg, which was at least four or five days before we past the Rhine; but feigning my self ignorant, I told them I would do so to oblige them, tho I had been inform'd that he was fick before. I could not imagin, what should make them defire this piece of service of me, except it was, that they had a mind to conceal the nature of his Death, to avoid a blemish upon the Family; but they had another reason, for he having play'd away a great many peoples money, they had rather make them believe they had receiv'd it again, after his Death, than that he dy'd for Grief at the lofing of it; and after all, 'twas a fineness that I could never understand, for let it be which way 'twould, 'twas of no great consequence; and on the other hand, they might be fure to expect, that those persons would demand n-

ar

he

)r-

le

ly

S;

es,

ot

to

ne

gly

ys

er,

aft

vn

en.

hs,

to

eir

da

ew

ed

ore

old in-

in,

of

he

a-

ng

er of

er of

ey

end mand their money; but the eldest Sons Estate was enmil'd, who was the only person they could expect it of; and if Madam de Maintenon had delay'd much longer to ake care of that Family, they had been fo far from aying Debts, that they had been reduc'd into very ad circumstances. I can't be thought to speak this aviously to lessen his quality, if you will but consider what I have faid of my felf, they may fee I do not latter; and if it should ever come to pass, that Ishould be as rich as the greatest, I should never be for hafting of it. I did not indeed inquire of those Gendemen what their end was, but those people to whom Iwrote, wonder'd what the meaning of it should be; for coming presently after to understand that he dy'd illtracted, his Relations immediately concluded that I was the cause of it, and upon that account ow'd me all the ill will possible; however not one of them had the impudence to charge me with it; but as they were near Neighbours to Normandy, and Normandy is famous for Treachery, they did their utmost to ruin me; and if Madam de Maintenon had been in as much favour as she snow, they might eafily have done it, and the best I ould have hop'd for, had been to have spent my life in the Bastile; but to my great good fortune her credit was not so great at that time, and so all they could do was to make Grimaces at me. The truth of it was. I never fought to disabuse them, but taking not a word of notice, either good or bad, I let them alone to do their

In the mean time our Army gain'd ground in Holland, and having past the Rhine, we came to the Issel, and passing also that River, laid siege to Doesbourg. The Duke de Orleans, the King's Brother, was in the Army, and his Birth requiring, that he should have the principal command, next to his Majesty, he march'd on one had the River, and the King on the other. He had nothing of the Air and Mein of the King; as much as one was majestick, so much the other had of meanness in his Countenance, and in his Manners; he had the very Looks of a Woman, and painted like the Sex, which

exced

[erV]

Infar

et a

knov

lis So

me,

gre

mbu

whic

s'd t

of th

for t a th

fhi

delir

one

refus their

Mon

Was a

which he did, because 'twas said he had a Tetter upon his Cheek, and he would have been very much disfigur'd without it, which might be; but if he was excusable on that account, yet he was inexcusable in another, for he wore a Cornet in bed, like a Woman. instead of a Night Cap, not forgetting a Scarlet Knot, and a Riband of the same to tye it under his Chin. 'Tis true, he was fo asham'd of it himself, that he would make all withdraw when he went to put it on; but as always there was some Valet, or some Favourite, that had access to him, the story became so publick over Paris, that all people knew it, and 'twas necessary he should be very brave to have all these failings, and yet please the French, who are very nice and censorious; but indeed he wanted not that quality, for he who avoided the Sun, for fear of his Complexion, would at the same time expose himself to Fire, fearless of Death. In short, he laid hold of all occasions to fignalize himfelf, which was not very pleafing to his Favourite the Chevalier de Lorrain, not so much out of tendernessof his Master, as of that share he was oblig'd to take in the Gran danger; for tho he had acquir'd some reputation at Sea, io th some years since, when with the Count de Guiche, and another, they ventur'd in a finall Shallop to burn a great worl Ship of the Enemies; they will have it, that he did it rather by the excitement of others, than any inclinations he had to fuch actions: This was fomething strange for one, that was Son to one of the greatest was Captains, and one of the bravest Souldiers we have had a great while; this made me believe, that all the reports spread abroad of him, was nothing but Lie; any but the I was so charitable, the truth was too plain to be conceal'd, for the next year at the Siege of Matstricht, he behav'd himself so in the siege of many, that there was no more question to be made of his Cowardice. But to return to the Siege of Does bourg; Monsieur Martinet, Mareschal de Camp, and Collonel of the Kings Regiment, was very unhappily kill'd in the Trenches, by a Cannon-shot which came from the Duke of Orleanic question. from the Duke of Orleans's quarter. The King was any exceedingly

sceedingly troubled at it, for he had indeed been very eviceable in the Army, being the first that put the hantry into that Order and Discipline which we now le among them; but the Souldiers, who like Brutes, that how not what is good for themselves, dislik'd him for is Severity, and were so far from regretting his misforme, that they rather rejoye'd at it. I may fay too, that great many of the Officers were not forry for it, atmbuting the innovations in their Discipline to him; which tho they depriv'd them of some advantages they sid to make, yet were really very much for the fervice fthe King: However their Joy did them no fervice, for things did not return to their old condition again the Death of Martinet; the Coutt too well approv'd this Maxims not to continue the practice. The King, during to give the command of his own Regiment to me who should be capable of following his steps, usus'd it to several persons of great quality, who made heir Court to him for it, and gave it to the Count de Montbron, who was but a private Gentleman, but who was already at the Head of the second Company of the Grand Musqueteers, and whose fortune had rais'd him othat Post, against the expectations even of all the reat world, as well as his own. Indeed the he had merit, it it that was a place which was not to be obtain'd withma- lutfavour too, and both little enough to gain it: He ing ladferv'd at first in the Regiment of Picardy, where he telt was a Captain; after which he was made Under-Lieuhad mant in Cardinal Mazarine's Company of Musquere- less. The Cardinal dying, the King took that Comis; my, which was then called les Petits Mousquetairs, I such time as Colbert Maulivriere bought them of Mar Monsieur de Marsac, who then had the command of nole hem; the name of the Company was then chang'd ae of sain, and call'd the Second Company of the Grand Mulqueteers, which was done by the favour of Monand heur Colbert his Brother; in the mean time Monsieur de Cafan, who dy'd Governor of Bergues, was before ame Mr. de Montbron, having always commanded this Comany under Mr. de Marfac; he seeing Mr. de Montbron was

Xin n, et

n

fi-

ld 25 at er

n.

yet IS; ho at

he

mthe of the

th.

ea. ind

n to

pily

ngly

pr

di

th

th

gi hi

tis

tir

tra

a g

hir

de

giv

Fo

tho

at

all

Wi

fou

cor

and

wo of l

to

tha

ther

as I

obli

fieu

Sui

Ger

the

and

To

put in over him, thought he had injustice done him, and fo gave up his Commission, at the same time that Mr. de Montbron had the guard of Madam De Plessis Belliere, who was consin'd upon the account of Monsseur de Fouquett; this was the beginning of his good fortune, which afterwards was encteas'd by the affair of Monsseur Colbert Maulivrière, who swelling with Pride to see his Brother so near the King, resign'd his Post, because they resus'd him a considerable Government which he would have bought; and Monsseur de Montbron, who had wisely made his Court to the Marquis de Louvois, got leave to treat with him about it, and having marry'd a rich Wise he was the better able to compass

it.

By these degrees he came to be what we now see him. and the King having given him his Regiment, and at the same time having made him Brigadier of Foot, he quitted the Musqueteers to serve at the Head of those Troops. I was overjoy'd that the King had made choice of him for a Post so considerable, and having been always one of his friends, I was one of the first to congratulate him; he receiv'd me very kindly, and told me he had formerly been oblig'd to me, and should be very glad of an opportunity to ferve me; I told him that 'twas now in his power to do it, if he pleas'd, that I had a Nephew, my Sifters Son, who was in the first Company of Musqueteers, for whom I would beg a Lieutenants place of him, if he had a Vacancy in his Regiment; or if not, the next that should happen; he granted it me immediately, and the gentile manner of his doing it, oblig'd me more than the Gift it felf; for he went himself to Mr. de Louvois, making the affair his own, and telling him a thousand things in favour of my Nephew, tho he had never feen him in his Life. That which made him fo very hearty to me was, that formerly, while he was not so great, I did him a very good peice of service. He had seen a certain Lady call'd the Marchionels de Courvaudon, who was reported to have an Estate of 17 or 18 thousand Livres a year; and beheving that she had indeed such a Fortune, he had proposd

ud

de re,

de

ne,

n-

to

beich

'On,

ing

pass

im,

l at

he

nose pice

al-

on-

old

be

nim

that

first

g a his

he

rof

for

fair

ir of

hat

for-

good

the

e an

be-

had

)s'd

propos'd to marry her. I happen'd once to go and fee this Lady, but without any defign in the world but to divert my felf in the Company, which was generally of the best; fhe having put a little confidence in me more than ordinary, defir'd me one time very feriously, to give her my opinion of the Count de Montbron, and of his Estate; I told her, that for his person I could satisfy her presently, but for the other I desir'd a little time; that he was a Man of Honour, and deferv'd extraordinarily well, and that in general I knew he had agood Estate, but in two or three days I would tell her more particularly. I went prefently to the Count himself, and inform'd him of this conversation, and defir'd him to instruct me what I should say; and he giving me my Lesson in Writing, I did all I could to bring about the business; but we had to deal with a Fool, who was yet not so easy to be manag'd as we thought for. She had amus'd a dozen people at least at this rate, and while thus she talkt of Marriage with all the world, there were some certain Sparks, who without troubling themselves with those things, had found out a way to come directly to the point, and confummate without Matrimony. She was both old and ugly, and but that she was a good Pay mistress, would have had but few Customers; yet by the help ofher Money the found fome who had itomach enough who concern'd with her, and they had so drein'd her, that now, if she could find a fair motion to a Husband, there would be no great difficulty in the bargain.

The Siege of Doesbourg was fatal not only to \*Martinet, but also to two more, who bore, as he did, the name of an Animal, which was observ'd by the whole Army, one was Monseur de † Ciron, Governor of Menebon, and

\*A Moule.

\* A Swal-

the other Monsieur \* Souris, Major of a Regiment of Snifs. As for me, I was quite on another side with my General, he being oblig'd to command in the room of the Prince of Conde, who acted with a separate Army, and was wounded in passing the Rhine. We took Towns faster than we could march to them, for we no

T 2

fooner

Sta

all

an

ke

eig

an

hir

nit

de

an

Ki

up wh

rec Th

ye th

w

flip Wi

of

an

lec

co

an

ex Ti

th

pe

Statesi

fooner came before a Town but we found the Gates open, or at least they made us no resistance, so that we took an infinite number of places, and excepting a little opposition we met with at Nimeguen, we could hardly perceive there was any War; the reason why the Enemies were in such strange confusion was, the Divisions which were amongst themselves, besides that, they had no affiftance at all from their Confederates, who feeing the Kings Army fo powerful, durst not give him the least shadow of disgust, for fear he should fall upon them; 'twas in fhort a very lamentable thing to fee the condition they were reduc'd to, and not eafily to be exprest, but you may guess at something of it by this. their State was so perplext, that they entertain'd any thing that offer'd to serve, if there were but the bare looks of a man. Upon which I have heard a very pleafant story of an Italian, who offer'd his service to the Pensioner of Holland to raise a Company, who being examin'd if he had been a Soldier, and whence he was, and the like, after giving answer to those questions, he draws out his Sword, and tilting at the Wall, show'd them that he was a brisk fellow; but the jest of the case lay here, the Pensioner having objected, that he was an Italian, and confequently a Papilt: Yes, fays he, I am so, since you must know it but this Sword is aProtestant, and ready to serve the States and your Lordship. The Pensioner lik'd his blunt way of answering so well, that instead of a Company, which he askt, he made him Lieutenant Collonel of a Regiment; but he had no sooner finger'd the Money than he ran away, and never rais'd a Man.

The Enemy being often thus cheated, and the diforder of their affairs encreasing daily, began to think that a Peace, however disadvantageous it might be, would be less so than the War; by which in less than month, they had lost three whole Provinces: This was the opinion of some of the more timerous people, but the Prince of Orange was of another mind, and to that end dispatcht his Courriers to his Uncle, the Marquis of Brandenburg, to remonstrate the state of affairs to him, and how it was his interest to joyn his Forces with the 1

S

1

g

n

e

ıy

re

2-

10

ıg

ıs,

15,

11,

of

he

ys

te-

he

at

eu-

in-

an.

lif-

nk

be,

na

vas

but

hat

of

m,

the

tes;

States; that we took indifferently his Towns and theirs, all was alike to us. Tho the King was ferv'd the best, and most exactly in the world, yet his Spies, who he kept in that Country, gave him no account of this, till eight days at least, after the Viscount de Turenne had advis'd him of it. I know not by what means he got this news, but he came himself to the King about it, and informing his Majesty of what he had heard, told him, Now was the time for him to make a Peace, infinitely to his advantage; by which, at least, he might demolish the greatest part of the Towns he had taken, and keep his Army entire to oppose his Enemies. The King would have the opinion of the Prince of Conde upon this affair; and having fent a Courrier to Arnheim, whether he was carry'd to be cur'd of the Hurt he had received, the Prince immediately gave the same advice. The King faw of himself the necessity of their advice, yet could not take their Counfel; for having left all things to the management of the Marquis de Louvois, who thought he knew more than both of them, he let lip the opportunity, being full'd afleep by that Minister, with the hopes of easily defeating all the Contrivances of the Germans: And as generally one error draws on another, especially with those that will never acknowledge themselves in the wrong, they staid till these Sucors appear'd in the Field, and more from other parts, and never follow'd that advice, till it came to the last extremity. The Prince of Conde, and the Viscount de Twenne were very much disoblig'd to see the Marquis de Louvois harken'd to, so much to their Dishonour, and the Damage of the King's Affairs; and if Louvois had not made up this Miscarriage by extraordinary Services; perhaps the King had not been fo well fatisfy'd with him, as we now fee him.

Monsieur de Turenne being come before Arnheim, sent to compliment the Prince of Conde, and to know how he did, as to his Wounds; and tho the Message seem'd to belong rather to a Domestick, than an Aid du Camp, yet he was pleas'd to confer that honour upon me, as well to show that Civility to me, as that I might dis-

T

ourle

gno

Fran

rem

vera

him

(um

or 1

Mor

duc

in a

Mon

mis'

me i

the

had

die

he j

thir

tw

for

giv

me

was lav

lea

lev

Tu

me

ma Tr

int the

an

ob

res

tin

course of some other affaairs. I found him very much out of order with the hurt he had receiv'd, infomuch that in speaking to me, he was fain to interrupt his discourse by the pain of his Wound, which occasion'd me to cut fhort my discourse as much as was possible; and just as I took my leave of him, the Duke of Mecklenburgh came into his Chamber; they had told him in the Anti-chamber how bad he was, at which he put on an air of concern and forrow, and entering the Chamber in a fantastick manner, or rather like a Fool, Fruttus Belli, Monsieur, begins he, Fructus Belli, and repeating those words at least a dozen times, he comes up to the Bed, without making him any other Compliment. I would have staid a little longer in the Chamber to see the end of this Comedy, but my respect to the Prince oblig'd me, against my will, to withdraw; all I could do, was to stay in the Anti-chamber with Defroches. the Captain of his Guards, and defire him to go in and fee what became of that Maggot; but he told me, I would take him for a Coxcomb, if he troubled himself to go in for such a thing, that I did not know the Duke of Mecklenburgh, if I expected he should say any thing which was not very filly.

In the mean time the Marquis of Brandenburgh, drawn by the force of the Dutch Money, more than the Prince of Orange's Arguments, had given his word to march to their relief, upon which they not only broke the Treaty of Peace which was then on foot, but massacred their Chief Minister, who they suspected to hold intelligence with us. Many others were ruin'd in the same fury, and amongst the rest Mombas, one with whom I had had several affairs for a Gentleman, one of my Relations, nam'd Brinon, whom he had notorioully cheated. Mambas had lent his Mother ten thousand Crowns, and had taken the sale of a peice of Land worth 40 thousand Crowns for his security, upon promile of repaying the overplus of the Money, but the Contract was no sooner made, but he began to put a great many sham tricks upon him; so that the poor young man, who understood nothing at all of the Law, had ignorantly

h

is d

e;

in

n

1-

ng

ne I

ee

ce

s,

Ï

lf

nę ny

h,

LIT

d

ly

ıt

to

n

h

of

yddd

)+

ıt

of

morantly given him a Discharge for 40 thousand francs, hoping thereby to facilitate the payment of the remainder; but instead of that, Monthas procures fereral pretended Creditors, who made Demands upon him; and tho Brinon, before he engag'd the Land, had fummon'd all his Creditors to make their Claims, more or less, as was owing to them, and to receive their Money; yet did he make this a new obstacle, and reduc'd the poor Gentleman to fuch an Extremity, that nagreat deal of trouble he came to me. I spoke to Mombas about it, who pretending to be honest, promisd me to end the affair in fifteen days; but telling me that he had not Money at Paris, he would give thim in Holland, if he would go thither with him; he unhappy Gentleman went with him, but when he had him so far off, he forc'd him to lift himself a Soldier in his Company, and then made him fign to what he pleas'd. I was in a rage when I heard of it, but the thing was past remedy, the Notary having sign'd it, b 'twas forc'd to be let alone, and the more, because twas at least fix years before he came back again; and for my young Kinfman, he let him perifh in mifery, not giving him one penny besides his Pay.

This thing lying always upon my thoughts, made me malicious enough to rejoyce at his difgrace; for it was almost as great as that of the Pensioner of Holl and, living that he did not lofe his life; for he loft at least 20 thousand Livres a year, and underwent a levere Imprisonment. During this, the Viscount de Twenne was commanded to march against the Marquis of Brandenburgh, who approacht at the head of 24000 men; and being about to pass the Rhine, the Suise made some difficulty of it, upon pretence that, by the Treaty with the King, they were not to be oblig'd to go into Germany: Monneur de Turenne told them, that those were old stories, which they ought not to credit, and their principal Officers having difown'd ir, they oblig'd the Souldiers to follow the Orders of M. de Turenne; he had given order to consult the Elector Palatine, and having fent me to him upon some business

T 4

Poc

ther

Ele

had

till

dou

cou

who

any

Lor

bom

fon

hos

Hig

too

up

hin

fut

pro

my

fag Ti

tin

and

We

M

va fr

fil

1

th

C

of consequence, the Elector would make me dine with him, he was pleas'd to let us be very cheary together, and I was not the first Frenchman that he had invited to dinner; he did his best to make us all drunk, and if we had been as willing as he, he had fent us home in a very There was a comical fort of a fellowat hne pickle. the Table, who had introduc'd himself into favour by inventing a strange kind of Instrument, I know not what to call it, but by clapping it to another man's ear, you might speak to him at a distance, and yet no body hear you; this fellow was one that put himself forward upon all occasions, but had not wherewith to answer it. He had a Woman whom he maintain'd at a forry rate, and often at the Electors cost; for when he thought no body faw him, he would slip the Wing of a Fowl, or any other good bit, underneath his Plate, and afterwards very dexteroully into his Pocket. We had not taken notice of his Ingennity, but the Steward, to his great misfortune, happen'd to see him pocketing up a young Turky; fo he came and whisper'd the Elector in the ear, and told him, that if he would give him leave, he would make him some sport; the Prince, who lov'd nothing better, would fain know how; tother excus'd himself, and said, the story was too long to give him an account of, but if he pleas'd to give a hint to the French Officers, as they role from Table, that they should not take any thing amils, whatever was done: The Prince was very well pleasd, and did as he defir'd him; and they had hardly faid Grace, before the Steward came, and told him, there was certainly a Knave in the Company, for some body had taken off a piece of Gilt Plate from the Side-board; and it he pleas'd, he defir'd that every body might be fearcht, to fee who had got it; we being told, as I faid, that there was some Frolick in hand, was not concernd at this, but cry'd out, by all means, and that the Steward had reason for what he said; so putting our felves all in a row, the fellow was oblig'd to do fo too, and after the Steward had pretended to fearch some of its, he came to him, and found the young Turky in his Pocket !

Pocket; he faid not a word till he had held on't, and hen lugging it out by the Legs, he show'd it to the Elector, crying out, that in looking for one Thief he had found out another. The Elector laught ready to fill himself at this Farce, and so did we too; without doubt this would have put any man but him out of muntenance, all the Company staring at him; but he, who was as impudent as a Court Page, laught as fast as my of us, and speaking to the Elector; Tie true, my Lord, said he, I took a little forry Turky, here, to carry home to my Dog, that is a little indispos'd, and has a weak homach; but this Gentleman here, Mr. Steward, methinks hould have let it alone, who is so us'd to cheat your Highness, at least of a whole Ox a day. The Repartee took extreamly, and the more, because twas so sharp upon one who use to pretend very much to that Talent himself. And the Elector was so pleas'd, that for the future he order'd he should have a dish of meat always

provided for him.

ith

nd

in-

We

ery

at by

not

ear,

ody

ard

ver

rry he

ing

we,

rd,

the

ive

ce,

W;

to

om

ifs,

d,

aid ere

dy

di

be

id,

nd

he

our

ot

115

1

After I had done my bufiness with the Elector I took my leave, and return'd to give an account of my meffage to Mr. de Turenne. I told him also the story of the Turky, which gave him diversion enough. In the mean time the Army marcht along the Banks of the Neckar. and when we were within a league of Wimphem, all the Officers came and made a complaint to him, that they were paid in Money that would not go; that 'twas a trick of the Paymaster, who no doubt receiv'd good Money, but put them off with this Money for the advantage of the Exchange. The Paymaster was my friend, and I refolv'd to let him know, affoon as poffible, what was doing, I found him fo perplext, that I could eafily differn he was guilty; but feeing him fo cast down, I told him there was a remedy for all things, and therefore he should not be so much concern'd; and fince it was fo, if he would be rul'd by me, I would tell him what he should do: Hearing me talk thus, he told me in the greatest passion imaginable, he should owe his Life to me; confessing ingenuously, that the defire of faving somewhat by it had put him upon

upon doing it; I found him so troubled, that I was afraid, if I did not tell him what I had to fay quickly he would dye with the fright. So I askt him how much the last Remittance was which he had receiv'd, and if he had fince that, paid any other Money than that bale Coin; he told me no, for he had receiv'd it from Strafbourg, instead of the Louis d'Ors which he had from the Treasury; that the last Remittance was of 200000 Francs, but as he had told me, he had turn'd it all into this bad fort of Money: When he had told me this, I bid him go and draw out a particular of all the Money, as well what was paid, as what he had in Cash, but to difguife his hand fo, that no body might know it to be his writing; that when Monsieur de Turenne should fend to fearch, as he would not fail to do, he should stand in it, that he had receiv'd no other but such Money, and offer to produce the account to make it out; but in the mean time to appeale the Officers, he should pass his word to them, that if they had any of that Money left at the end of the Campaign, he would give them other Money, or good Bills for it; and to make them easy, to desire Mr. de Turenne to make an Order, by which all the Suttlers were commanded to take it, upon the penalty of ten Crowns a man; he found my advice very much for his advantage, for Mr. de Turenne sending immediately after, and seeing the account I mention'd, he told the Officers, the Paymaster had paid them no Money but what he had receiv'd, that they ought therefore to be fatisfy'd with his Offer, and making at the same time an Order to the Suttlers, there never was any more faid of it. By this means the Treasurer, not only escap'd the Punishment he fear'd, but also made a very great Advantage to himself; for the Suttlers bringing back the Money to him to change, he got three or four Sous a Crown out He was so oblig'd to me, that he offerd of them too. to lend me any Money I wanted, but I having no occation thankt him, and refus'd it.

Monsieur de Turenne, not contenting himself to have past the Rhine, as I said before, and after that the

Neckar,

Necka

eyon.

not in

nen a

boul e th

lowe

was t

and v

but h

tan

he ]

twas

form

were

he I

of A

rifor

Offi

and

wit

pos

out

elf

ly

ch

if

use

2/-

m

00

ito

I

y,

to

be

ild ild

ch

it he

of

ıld

to

an

to

he

ng he

ad

he

115

nt

to

to

ut

1-

re ne ar,

Makar, oblig'd the Marquis of Brandenburgh to retire gond the Mein, which he also past after him. I canutimagin why he avoided the fight fo, having more nen than we by one third, unless it was, that if he fould hazard a Battel, and have the worft, he knew should leave his own Country too much expos'd; lowever it was, tho he was Agressor in this War, yet he us the first that desir'd a Treaty of Accommodation, ad we promis'd to retire out of his Country, provided orthe future he should meddle with no body's affairs this own. The business of Brandenburgh being thus an end, Mr. de Turenne return'd to the Rhine, but te Troops were so fatigu'd with those Marches, that was even pity to fee them; and yet they were fo far fom allowing them time to refresh them, that they were immediately forc'd to begin a new Campaign, he King being then just going to undertake the Siege Maestricht: He durst not attack it the year before, ad tho he had always an Army about it, yet the Garnon fail'd not to brave them in their Camp; and the Officers were so bold, that they would come pickeering, ad challenge ours to exchange a Piftol with them. and 'twas none of their fault, if we did not try our force with them; among the rest, there was none who exos'd himself more than Somerdike, who not only came out as the rest did, but in particular was continually infulting the whole Army, and no body could shoot im, which made people believe, he had fortify'd himof with some Charm; and a Trooper telling me so very broufly, and that he had known feveral persons that ad done fo; I laught at him, upon which he told me, needed not go far to be convinc'd, for that he himself adone; and if I doubted it, I should fire a Pittol at im, and stand but three paces off, and that he had ty'd several. He set me in a great fit of laughter at thefe words; and he finding me still of the fame mind, welt me to try him with my Pistol, whether he said tue or no; which I refusing, he was so mad, that he old me if I would not make the experiment my felf, should fee him make it before my face: Upon which Pistol shot of the Counterscarp of the Town. I no imagining his design, perceiv'd that he endeavour'd assort as a good Flock of Sheep; there was above 20 shot made at him, before he came at them; and centainly 'twas a very pleasant sight to see a man run stainly 'twas a very pleasant sight to see a man run stain the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the midst of the Musquet shot, which in an infinite sin the after having thus diverted the whole Army, and me is particular, who knew the occasion, he brings the Court to me, and askt me if I believ'd him now? I protest, could not tell what to say to it, but I put it off with telling him, that this was all by good fortune, which swords were unhappily the cause of his attempting the same the next day, when he was kill'd for his pains.

During the time that all things were preparing some

During the time that all things were preparing for the Siege of Maestricht, I went to into Alface and Lordain, by Orders from the Mareschal de Turenne. Going to Bessert I saw the Governor there, who was but a subjoung Soldier, to Lommand in a place of such consequence, which I could not forbear taking notice of to the General, to which he very wisely gave no answer at all; but the Count de Florensac, younger Son of the Duke D' Uses, who had not so much command of himself, askt me what Country I came out of, and if I did not know, that the Women rul'd all now adays? that that Gentleman I spoke of, was the Brother of Madam de Maintenon, the faithful Consident of Madam de Montespan, and he might be allow'd a place or two, provided he made his Court, as he ought to do, to the Kings Mistress; by this discourse he seem'd to restect on the conduct of the Prime Minister, as if it had been him that had made so bad a choice: In short, to explain himself, he said, that by the example of Monsieur Colbert, who triumpht in the Reign of Madam la Valliere, so Monsieur de Louvois was resolv'd to triumph in that of Madam de Montespan; that it was for that reason he so much espous'd her interest, and if we might credit reports,

with ports, he was none of the least concern'd in her present vancement. We were all of us surpriz'd to hear him alon so gravely, who came of a Family that never us sam'd for any store of Understanding; but Nature is sam'd for any store of Understanding; but Nature is deen kinder to him than to his Family, for he had metimes very happy sallies of Wit; and she had added another miracle in his favour, that he was the first shis Name that could pass for brave. In short, there is nothing so strange as to see any of the House D'Uses last the Army; which caus'd that Satyr upon him in the mei sundalous Chronicle, that he was not the true son of his contains.

Coverther.

Coverther.

For all this Monsieur, the Governor, understood one with ort of his Office well enough, for he had made the which own present him with several considerable Summs of which own present him with several considerable Summs of the biney; and had it not been that they knew what some supported his interest, they had complain'd of more supported his interest, they had complain'd of more supported his interest, they had complain'd of more supported his interest, they had complain'd of two continuing his Vein of Wit, answer'd, that I needed to make the wonder at that, for he had an excellent School-but after, having been documented by the Mareschal onse the Ferte, who tho he had got the Gout in his feet, of the donot lost the use of his hands; that one hours instructed in strong such a Man as he, was better than a months the aching by another; and then related to me the practices of the Mareschal during his Government of Lordian, and told me so many passages, as would take me that wo days time to relate; but amongst the rest, he told dam mone thing I shall never forget as long as I live, and dam mone thing I shall never forget as long as I live, and Mon- which I'll give you an account of, as a sample to judge the rest by. He told me, that the Mareschal being one to Nancy, the Magistrates came to wait upon him, tought him several Prosents, and among others a Purse sold Counters, every one weighing two Louis d'Ors, Jolain awing on one fide the City of Nancy, and on the reverse in Fusees in a Fesse, which are the Arms of the House la Ferte. That when they were gone out, he lookt that pon them again, and liking them very well, more for the Metal than the Device, he would have been glad of the another parcel at the same price; and to that end orts,

con

the

con

Pri

25 [

ate

him

bei

Fre

Kin

ter

par

ter

86

B

pl

fends for the Townsmen again, he pretends he did no know what Town that was which they had represented and they returning that it was Nancy: You are mistaken certainly, says he, why this does not look like it, for tisto little for it; if you had made the Model bigger, one migh have guest it to be Nancy, but this does not show it all. would have you go and make another, and let the Town be describ'd at large upon it that the fine Towers and Steeples ma be distinguisht, one can see nothing here. The Magistrate understood him well enough, and being unwilling to but quarrel with him for a matter of 100 Pistoles, they went and brought him a present of Counters as big as Medals, the fize of which pleafing him, he never examin'd the figure.

This was no flory to tell the Viscount de Tureme, the tho I had made it publick enough to others; for twas wi not the way to make ones court to him, by telling him we any thing that lookt like a reflection upon another perfon; he was scrupulous in things of this nature to an Ho excels, and our young Sparks, who were of different fentiments, us'd to banter him with it, and fay he was not a man fit to live in this world; but all this could when the sparks with the second with the se never alter his temper, nor make any impression upon le him. The semetimes it might be said of these people, as it was said of the Father of the present Duke de Lude, who the twas at the expence of his fortunes, could be not forbear breaking a jest upon Marie de Medicis the Queen Mother, who asking him for her Vail,

\* Le Voile in the French Tongue fignifylag a Vail, or a Sail of a Ship.

( \* Le Voile ) answer'd her, there was no & occasion for a Sail for a Ship that lay at in Anchor, alluding to the Mareschal d' Ancre, who they faid was her humble Servant. Indeed these young Blades gave him a great deal of distaste by their foolish carriage; the and I having the opportunity of feeing what notice he took of it, when they were absent, w

and fometimes to their faces, knew the better how to govern my felf. In the mean time, tho we had made Peace with the Duke of Brandenburgh, yet the Fire was now kindled in Germany, of which we foon felt the consequence.

no ited

aken is too

nigh

. ]

vn be

ma

rates

ence.

consequence. Twas the Emperors interest not to suffer the Kings Forces to come fo near the Rhine, especially onfidering the Leagues he had made with feveral Princes of the Empire, which the Emperor lookt upon so many Marks of his Ambition, and therefore folliated also the Princes of the Empire to confederate with im. The Dukes of Lunenburgh were very fond of it, as king afraid to have so dangerous a Neighbour as the french; and feveral other Princes being united, the King was not only oblig'd to fend an Army into Alface. g to but also to make a short appearance there himself. Afthey be the taking of Maestricht, Monsieur de Turenne was gas prticularly commanded to guard this Frontier, and exa- wing marcht into the three Bishopricks I was quartr'd at Metz, near a House which was taken up for twas with his Regiment. I was not very well, and therefore him went to Bed betimes, and being just got to sleep, I was per- wak'd of a fudden with a great Out-cry, as if the to an House had been on fire. I rose immediately, and flipt erent mmy Gown to see what the matter was, and perceiwas ring the noise was in the street, I lookt out of Window, ould where I saw the Count d'Isle's Landlord crying out for help after a hideous manner; I was not acquainted ople, with the Count d' Isle, but just knew him, he being a Inde, Catalonian, and their Cuitoms were a little too rough forme, who without boasting, I may say had learnt the low to behave my felf well enough, by living with the Vail, Cardinal de Richlieu; however being oblig d to take the s no buildiers parts, as I was one my felf, I dreft me immey at lately, and having taken my Sword, I was no fooner Incre, ot down, but going up to the man that cry'd out io, Inlaskt him, if there was no way to quiet this tumult? great by good fortune he knew me, we having lodg'd togeage; her once in an Inn at Verdun, and making some comwhat Alment to me, Yes, Sir, fays he, I will be judg'd by you, fent, on are a Soldier, and you shall say whether this should be W to for no? This Gentleman, who is quarter'd at my House, nade fer having eat and drank what he pleas'd, will needs have Was welt him lye with the Gook; now what would be have me the

to do? Or what does hetake me for? Don't you know me is H to do? Or what does het ake me for? Don't you know me to be a Man of Honour? I profess to you, tho I came down stairs mighty seriously, this story made me laugh, and seeing the man had got a great Rabble about the House already, I desir'd him to quiet them, and I would go and accommodate every thing for him. I had much ado to perswade him, he telling me, I had to do with a Devil, that would but laugh at me; but bidding him not fear, I made him go into his House, where we found the Count, who had lockt himself in with one of the Kitchen Wenches, and would force her to lye with him: I call'd to him to open the door, and told him my Name, but 'twas to no purpose; at last I was forc'd to tell him, that I came by Orders from Mr. de Turenne, which he would know better when he saw interested. Turenne, which he would know better when he faw me. I took all this care, that he might not suspect me to deceive him, and when he heard that, he durst not make any farther resistance; I told him Monsieur de idij Turenne knew nothing of what had happen'd, yet, but he would foon, if the uproar continu'd, and I would reve leave it to him to imagine, how he would refent such a disorder; he, who we knew was a sworn enemy to all such irregularities; that they said he would needs have a Cook Wench; why he might have twenty by to morrow, if he was put to such hard shift; but to wond the would need to be would need to be would need to be would refer to have twenty by to morrow, if he was put to such hard shift; but to wond needs have a Cook Wench; why he might have twenty by to morrow. force a Man of Honour to furnish him for his Debauch, was a thing no man would take, and the best construction the World could put on such an action, must be to say he was drunk, and that it was an ill extremity to be forced to excuse one folly by another: I desir'd him to reflect on these things, now while he had time for it, men lest, when 'twas too late, he should come to repent white It.

The Count d' Isle hearing me discourse at this rate, he grew a little mild; however it being the humour of those people, that tho they are in an error will never this acknowledge it, he told me, that for my sake, he would relinquish his right, but that I knew well enough it was his due. This discourse was so ridiculous, it had like to have renew'd the quarrel, if I had not stopt that

The

is Hoft, who was just rising up again, and having my'd them both to be peaceable, and live quietly, inceit was but for so short a time, I made them shake ands, and promise to drink a Glass together the at day: His Host, who was an honest man, told swith all his Heart, and he would give us a Breakfast; and the Count d'Isle, who pretended to stand upon his boour again, told us he would consent, provided he eight treat us again at Night. These civilicies between them, less me no room to question, but they me both thoroughly reconcil'd, so I e'en went to Bed gain, and there had never been a word made of it, if sine body had not foolishly told the story among the indicate, which made the poor Count be most horribly anter'd in the Army; and when he went by they would say, There goes our Friend that would have kist the life shad done very ill to spoil sport in that manner, and to revent me for the future, they would have a Law ande, that I should mind my own affairs, and not revent me for the future, they would have a Law ande, that I should mind my own affairs, and not revent me for the future, they would have a Law ande, that I should mind my own affairs, and not reddle with them. The Count d'Isle saw himself so ally'd with this fort of talk, that there being Troops be detach'd to Catalonia, he procur'd an Order from lonseur de Louvois to be sent thither, out of the way. The Spaniard was by this time come into the Consedeary, and to prevent the ruine of Holland, attempted the sy and to prevent the ruine of Holland, attempted the sy and to prevent the ruine of Holland, attempted in the attempt; which might have led them to consider, how unit a match they were for so powerful an Enemy. The Count d'Isle thought by this means to have avoided atterible to the story we have told, but instead of Hoft, who was just rising up again, and having he Count d' Isle thought by this means to have avoided ate, he raillery of the story we have told, but instead of of that, he carry'd into his own Country, a character which perhaps would not have reacht fo far, had he he ontinu'd where he was: In the mean time we were preparing for the War in Germany, the Emeror having now effectually declar'd upon us; and as apply that was like to be the Scene, on which the first appearances. his

tha

ke

the

200

hac

fan

100

fco

WO

ing

tor

alw

tim

ftor

Re

upo

WO

mu

cou

oth

tolo

did

ftop

or a

not

Or

you

my

Foo

iti

opin

the

ent

pearances were to be acted, Mr. de Turenne gave order for the fortifying Saverne and Hagenam, belides Brifac where several new works were made to strengthen the The Soundiers rejoye'd at thefe great prepara tions, and they were in the right of it, for they were fafe now from being disbanded, which other wife would certainly have follow'd, if the Peace had been made with Holland; for me, I was too old to expect making my fortune by the War, and therefore was far enough from pleasing my felf at the news; but on the contrary was really griev'd for the People, who had been deliver'd from the calamity of a ruinous Campaign, ifthe had pleas'd to have us'd the Hollanders a little gentle upon the Propositions of Peace; but they carry dit f high with them, that contrary to the Genius of the Nation, they joyn'd with the Inclination of the Prince of Orange, who prest them to the War, and was re folv'd to profecute it, what foever it cost him, having

built all his hopes upon the fuccess of it.

The King, who knew very well, he had no General so fit to command in Germany as the Viscount de Ta renne, continu'd him there, tho he wanted him elfe where, having great affairs upon his hands: For the English, who at the beginning of the War was on but fide, had left us in the lurch, the King of England having deferted us, and pretended he could not help it on some reasons of State which had oblig'd him to it In the mean time our Coafts were exposed to the De fcents of the Hollanders; and we, who being all along affifted by the whole Naval Force of England, and durk do nothing to them at Sea, were not fuch Fools to fland in their way now. In this extremity the King was forc'd to fummen the Ban and Arriereban of the Kingdom, of whom he fent a Party into Lorrain, ket the Duke, who the King had long ago devested of his Principality, should take this opportunity to recover the Poffession. Seeing such a bloody War at hand, was forry I was no younger; and whatever obligation I had to the Memory of the Cardinal de Richlien, I Reflected a little on him for taking me from a Protellion that,

ers

Cas

the

ura.

vere

ade

ugh ary leli-

the

itle

it fo

tha

re

iera

Tu

elfe

the

but

ha

pit, o it.

long

left

f his

ion,

that,

that, as old as I was, I lov'd fo entirely; however I would not be thought fo old as I was, nor I would not keep company with people of equal years, left they should make me seem older than I was indeed; but feeting not only the Company and Manner of the wunger Men, but a certain ridiculous Air of Gaiety, must needs put on a flaxen Perriwig, when my Beard and my Hair was as grey as a Goofe. Mr. de Turenne had a certain Gentleman call'd Boifguiot, a Man that fincy'd mightily to wear a long grey Beard, and to look always like an old man; this fellow was my fourge, and as if he had a mind to plague me, he would be always telling me of Locates, and of my being fent for by the Cardinal Richlien. This was cerminly the most glorious action of all my life, and yet I would not bear his telling me of it, because he would be always faying too, that he was but a Child at that time, and that his Uncle us'd to cure him with that fory, telling him, that Vertue never went without a Recompence: For by this story people begun to look toon me, and wonder'd at me, that being fo old, I would appear fo young, telling me that I could not be much less than fourscore. I was mad at this distourse, and blusht oftner for anger than shame; yet others that were but lately come into the Army wild me, that I lookt very well, in which they did not know how they pleas'd me; yet this did not De top the other discourse, but every day one Blockhead wanother would be raifing of it again, infomuch that urft nothing was more welcome to me, than when some sito Order came to get on Horseback, and there I was as Kang young as any of them. I have often been asham'd of the my felf in my own thoughts, that I should be such a Fool, and that I should be the first that should condemn it in another; how hard a matter is it for us not to be over opinionate of our felves; for after having experienc'd id, 1 this in my felf, I never reflected upon other perfons for rtion the like.

Twas a very fine fight to fee the Nobility when they entred Lorrain; if one had not known they had been

at h

Fra

the

B

to -4

Gentlemen, one should rather have taken them for this Hog Drivers; and tho most of them were arm'd with did. Plumes of Feathers, it became them just as well as it Poi did me to make my felf a young man. However this was only the appearance, for they did their duty, only that they could not pretend to keep them in order, especially with such people as commanded them, who knew no better than themselves, and made greater mistakes than the Soldiers; and yet as ignorant as they hav were, they thought they knew fo much they needed no Dut teaching: They endeavour'd indeed, to find out some tho old Soldiers among them to make Captains, but either sma they had forgot the Service, or indeed never understood old it, and so were all one with raw and undisciplind her The Duke of Lorrain, an old experience him Commander, failing in upon these people, made no was great difficulty of routing them; and knowing that the the Marquis de Sable, who commanded the Nobility of de Sable, lov'd a fost Lodging, after the French Mode, and took no manner of care, he beat up his Quarters, pildisp lag'd them, and took him Prisoner. If this Sable had ds, been a Man of any Spirit, this difgrace would have en- ben rag'd him; but he was fo very debaucht, that if he did ring come into the Army, 'twas purely by force, he had no thou stomach to it, nor had never made a Campaign but sonce at Liste; and that was because the Duke de Sulli vor: his Brocher-in-law, committed his Troop of Horse to the him, being as much such another Soldier as himself. I war may fay this without reflection, for all the World 1th knows what happen'd to that Duke in Hungary; that st at the Battel of St. Goddart he had got fo much Wine in and his Head, that he could not get a Horseback, but laid nou himself down on a Couch in his Tent, whilst his Men nth were desperately engag'd with the Turks; which being to, known at Court, was so resented by the King, that he it with immediately order d a Party of Soldiers to be quarter d con upon his Estate. For my part I was willing to believe, sent with the rest of his friends, that this was only a miss have fortune which happen'd to him, and that he was really brave enough. But to have convinc'd all the World of he, this,

his, he ought to have done, as the Duke de Villeroy did, who, in the Campaign of Life, having quitted his Post in the Trenches, and perceiving that people laught thim for it, bray'd Death it felf, the next Winter, in the franche Comte, where he expos'd himself more than

the meanest Soldier in the Army.

for

ith

sit

his

nly

er, vho

minev

no

his,

But to return to the Marquis de Sable, he was carry d o Strasburgh, where the Duke of Lorrain retird. laving his ordinary residence in that City with his new Dutchels, who was of the Family of Aspremont; who no to the was a very fine Woman, having not had the me small Pox, which has fince ruin'd her Beauty, yet this her ood old Duke marry'd her more for his Incerest, than for n'd ler Person: There had been a Suit at Law between him and her Father a long time, in which the Duke was cast, and to avoid paying the Debt, he made up the the business by marrying his Daughter. The Marquis of & Sable, who was a very compleat Gentleman, beiteand ing that this circumstance, together with the great pil- diproportion of Age between the Duke and the Ducchhad ds, might be a sufficient ground to form an Aversion en- letween them, was refolv'd to make a tryal, and hadid ring more inclination to an Amour than to the War; no thought 'twould make him fome amends for his Impribut forment, if he could gain so delicate a person to be fa-orable to his Addresses. Tis hard to say, whether he sucto ceeded in his design or not; but if I should be as for I ward to censure, as the people that liv'd in the place, orld Ishould make no question of it, but take it for granted, that sthey do: But as I am not apt to judge so lightly, and especially in cases of such moment, where the Ho-laid wur of a Person of such Quality is concern'd, I should Men Tather choose to say, that the 'twas probable it might be ing 6, yet 'tis not safe judging by probabilities; however the twas, the old Duke was not altogether without suspierd don, and to be fure of him, he hatten'd him away, and eve, lent him back into France. Any Man, but Sable, would have been more sensible of the Glory of an In-ally rigue with such a Princess, than of his Liberty; but dof he, who took his own way, was glad to be gone, and

he f

lo ta

othe

Lor

grea

kno

whi

kno

back

one

rid

ble

driv

all

this

hir

wit

ving

and

he v

wh

Wit

affo

any

ati]

Re

ask

tha

and

Rh

Ne

gu: Mr

eve

not

to

all

so return'd to Paris, where he soon comforted himself

for the loss of his Mistress.

As for the Duke of Lorrain, having nothing to disturb him, he spent his time when he was not in the Field in some Employments, which were very particular to himself. He would go and visit the meanest Burghers, and would take more pleafure in their company, than that of Persons of the greatest Quality. I have feen him play strange pranks when I was at Bruffels. I have feen him dance in the open street among the Mcb, to the common Tunes of those people; and he took that opportunity once to make a confiderable Present to a Lawyers Daughter, who he had an Intrigue with. It was the fashion in Brussels, to give the young Ladies Garlands of Flowers for the Head; he gave her one, where there was Flowers indeed, but 'twas let with Diamonds besides. They judg'd from thence, that he was extreamly taken with her, for Liberality was not his character, but rather the contrary; but this was not the only proof he gave her of his Palfon for her. She had a Mother who had an aversion to any thing of a Soldiers coming near her Daughter, therefore he disguis'd himself like one of the Long Robe, that he might come to fee her, and the young one perfwaded her Mother, 'twas a Prefident of Nancy, and the good Woman very honeftly believ'd her. This fort of difguife was very common, but he had a great many others, in which no man took fo much pleafure as himself. He lodg'd in the Rue de Fripiere, call'd so from the Pawn-brokers who liv'd there; and I faw him one day dreft like one of those people, and he had lain all the Door and Window of his Lodging with old Cloaths; 10 that one that did not know him, would have taken him for one of that Trade; and he himself sitting without, in a great Chair, with an Apron before him, scolding with his next Neighbour, all one as if he had been his fellow. In thort, unless twas they who had known him very well, every body took him for a Broker. One day a Trooper came and cheapned a Buff Coat which hung up among other old Cloaths; the Duke told him

elf

li-

he

u-

eft

m-

I

ng

nd

ble

ue

ing

her let

ce,

out

ion

iny

re-

be, erthe

t of

any

im-

om

one

the

ken

th-

ld-

een

WII

)ne ich

im

he

he should try it on before he made him any price; and btaking it down, he put it on for him, which the other let him do, not imagining twas the Duke of Imrain; but the Duke d' Arfebot coming by with a geat many other Officers, could not conceal their mowledge of him, feeing him in fuch a figure; by which means the Horseman finding his error, and not howing what would become of him, got up a Horfeack, while they were a making their Compliments to me another, and not daring to stay to pull off the Coat, id away with it. The Duke, who had no mind to ble it, runs after him in the street as hard as he could live, but the other having fix Legs to his two, twas all to no purpose. They rally'd him very heartily upon this accident, which they thought might have made him leave off those fort of diversions, but 'twas all one with him, he was at it again in two or three days, having a temper so naturally inclin'd to something odd and unufual, that he was never better pleas'd than when he was thus exposing himself: This was the cause hewas fo very much belov'd by all the common people where ever he came. In short, he was always familiar with them, and would go to Dinner with a poor man, affoon as with a rich; he would stand Godfather to my of their Children, and would have all fuch whele Children he had fo stood for call him Brother, he would at least call them by no other name, and often has been ken to stop in his Coach ar a poor Tradesman's Door to ask how his Goffip did, and all the Family.

But to return to the War: The Liciny was so strong, that Monsieur de Turenne was oblig a so give ground, and they took up their Winter Cuarters on this side the Rhine. Our Troops however being canton did the Neighbouring Villages, with order to keep strict guard, having apprehensions from several quarters Mr. de Turenne had posted persons of great experience at every quarter, that if any thing happen'd, they needed not come to him for Orders, nor he needed not be called to march in person, it being impossible he should be in all places; and he had chose to post himself about Phil-

U 4

lipsburg,

lipsburg, where the Enemy seem'd to bend their greatest force: As for me, I had been so extreamly fatigu'd with making two Campaigns in one year, that I was left behind fick in the Quarters of Monfieur Pillois, Brigadier of Horse, where, when I verily believ'd I should dye, I was cur'd by a kind of miracle; for when every body had given me over, a Trooper that was taken Prisoner by one of our Parties, and was put into a House next Door to where I lodg'd, told me, he would undertake to cure me, if I would give himas much as would pay his Ranfom. The price was fo small, that I made no difficulty of bargaining with him, so he gave me a Dose made up with Brandy, Sugar, Cinnamon, Pepper, and a certain Powder which he This Composition fo strengthhad in a Tebacco Box. ned my Stomach, that in eight days time I was able to get on Horseback. Assoon as I was well, I resolv'd to go to Mr. de Turenne, who several times in my Sickness had the goodness to send to the Quarter, to know how it went with me; but Mr. Pillois would by no means let me go yet, for fear of a relapse. During the time he kept me thus, I had an opportunity to do him a piece of service, which very much oblig d him, and which, without vanity I may fay, was very much for my Reputation, tho I took no great pains in it neither; the Enemy had besieg'd a little Town near Homburg, and he having Orders to relieve it, drew together what Troops were at hand, which making not above 2500 Horse, he found twould be a difficult thing, the Befiegers having receiv'd a great Reinforcement, fo that they were at least seven or eight thousand Men; he call'd a Counsel of War about it, and every body was of the opinion, that 'twas not a thing practicable, without exposing the Troops to manifest ruine. I saw him so extreamly afflicted with it, that made me try if I could find any way to comfort him: I had heard fay, that sometimes Policy goes beyond Strength, and being refolv'd to study upon it, I put my invention to the rack, and at last a thought came into my head, which afterwards had a success as happy as I could defire This

place could ng to would by ho with direct

This '

hat

itmi was priv fures riche

was cam do cou

cus

thre

fing not the Wo

Ho wa hii bu fal

to

un fai

h

h

A

d

LS

5,

Í

10

it

ıt

10

as

th

Γ,

10

n-

to

fs

W

et

te

ce h,

e-

ne

ad

at

00

eat

he

125

le, w if

y,

he.

ch

e.

his was nothing but to write a Letter to the Governor, hat it not being proper to attempt the relief of the ace with less than ten thousand Men, Monsieur Pillois fould not get ready before, but that now he was marchne to his fucco; and by two a Clock the next day he fould give the Enemy a Visit, and that he should onhold out the place so long, and he should be an Eyesimes of the Sport. This Letter was to be carry'd, irected to the Governor, but so to be contrivid, that might fall into the Hands of the Enemy; and also it mas to be order'd, that he who carry'd it should not be givy to the defign neither. Having laid all these meawes, I desir'd Mr. de Pillois, that he should get the ichest Man in those parts he could meet with, and breaten him, that if he did not carry that Letter fafe, he would not only burn his House down, and all that was in it, but he would certainly hang him, if ever he ame home again; he had confidence enough in me to to all this for me, without inquiring upon what acount; and having got a Man, he would fain have exas'd himself upon the account of the difficulty of pafing the Enemies Lines, but he had as good have faid nothing. Mr. Pillois told him, in fhort, he should either go of this Errand, or of another into the next World; fo feeing there was no remedy, he prepar'd to no on the Message: But while he was getting ready, my Hoft, who I had gain'd with a promise of a great reward, got before him, and staying by the way, met him, and made him believe he was going about fome bufiness the same way. Thus jogging on together, and falling into discourse, he who had the Letter to carry told him, what a strait he was in, adding that he was undone both ways, that if he should perform his Melage, he should be taken in the Camp, and hang'd for a Spy; and on the other hand, if he did not, he should leave his Wife and Children to the mercy of Monsieur de Pillois, who besides the plundering and burning of his House, would treat him in the worst manner that could be imagin'd; that he had told him what would be his fate, so that there was no room to flatter himself; that he had thrown himself upon Providence, being unable to make a choice, when it has becween his own Life and theirs, who were as dear to him as his life.

My Host pretended to picy his Mistoriune, and to gain more upon his belief, accus'd Monneur de Pillois of Cruelty; however after a great deal of talk, and expreffing his concern for him, he told him, that if he was in his place, he would e'n go and furrender himfelf into the hands of the Enemies, and reil them by what Threatnings he was oblig'd to carry the Letter; that they would let him carry it into the place, or they would not let him, but either way he would fave his Life, and his Wife, and Children, Mr. de Pillois believing he was taken, endeavouring to execute his Orders, could have nothing to fay to him; and the Enemy on t'other hand, would do him no hurt, seeing he had put himself voluntarily into their hands. The Man thought this was an admirable expedient, and refolving to take that course, gave him a thousand thanks. My Host seeing him in so good a mind, had done his busness, and feigning that he was to go no farther that way, left him, and coming back the fame way, he met Mr. de Pillois, who marche at a venture with his 2500 Horse; he gave us an account of what resolution he had left the Man in, and we taking it for a good Omen, made no question, but the Enemy would take it all for truth, and the rather, for that the Man himself had been really made believe, there was a very great force ready to march to raile the Siege; in fhort, what with the Man's Report, and the Letter together, they were so frighted, that they immediately resolv d to raise the Siege, and retreat.

We receiv'd this News when we were come within three leagues of the Enemy; and Monsieur de Pillou having then no business to go any functor, marcht back to his own Quarter, where in a little time he received Letters from the Court, which complimented him extremely on this happy success; not but that it was known by abundance of people, that I had a great share in the action, but as he was the General, and they bear

he

the R

Credi

the ]

ough perfe

was I

gave

inth

man

my l

drew

ten.

that

thin

Supe

war

by t

than

Cou

OW

low

itn

for 1

J

Mr.

me

vin

M

OCC

his

Ser

inf

har

ing

Vei

COI

w

th

Reth

g

n

of

K-.

10

lf

at

at

y.

IS

e-

s,

n

ad

ın

ig iy

at

et

00

id

n,

Ill

ıd

ce

th

re

he

in

ù

k

ď

X-

as

re

ar

he

the

the Reproach of ill success, and so ought to have the fredit of the good; so also it was just he should have he Privilege his place afforded him. And indeed I ought to fay this in his praife, that he was a Man that perfectly understood the Cavalry, and perhaps there was none in the Army went beyond him, of which he ave an undeniable evidence a little while after; when athe Fight at Einseim, he refus'd to charge at the command of Monsieur de Vaubrun; for seeing that the Enemy kept their advantage, he chose rather to stay till he new them out of their Post, than to obey and be beaten. I do not fay he did well in disobeying, and he that had ferv'd folong, ought to have known, that nothing can dispence with our obeying the Order of our superior Officer; and he found the effects of it afterward, being cashier'd for doing it; but yet he show'd by that action, that he understood his business better than Monsieur Vaubrun who commanded him; and the Court was so sensible of it, that the they could not allow the fact on account of the example, yet they allow'd him a Pension of a thousand Crowns a year, that imight not be faid he had ferv'd fo long, and fo well, for nothing.

Just as I was come back from this Adventure with Mr. de Pillois, there came an Officer to me and made me a very pleasant Compliment, which was, that having been pleas'd to quarrel with Mr. de Montperoux, Maistre du Camp of the Regiment de Rovergne, he had occasion to cut his Throat a little, and desir'd me to be his Second. I told him I was very much his humble Servant, and I show'd my self so most effectually, for instead of going to fight, as he imagin'd, I took care to have us discover'd, by which I prevented him from fooling away his Life. This Monsieur de Montperoux, was a very stout Man, but so very shy, that 'twas difficult to conform to his temper; he had his Sallies of Humour, which made him very ridiculous; but of all his Whims that was the pleafantest, when the King gave him the Regiment; for after the King had told him, he granted the Regiment to him, he begg'd his Majesty to give it

the Name of some of the Provinces of the Kingdom; and tho it was not the cultom then, except for the old the Troops; telling the King, that he was fo little known Man in his own Country, that if the Regiment should be ken call'd by his Name, no body would lift themselves in it. Ret The King thought this was somewhat strange in a lall Gascon too, who generally value themselves extream to ly, and don't use to fail so in their own character; however the King would not deny him, and he behav'd Gre himself with a great deal of Bravery, till at last, asir shear often falls out with those who serve a long time in the acq

tak

the

fou fary

he

tho

cer

Ar

lo

as ] tul

afi

Ile

ne

the

lik 16

CUI fol

Armies, he was knockt on the Head.

I was of an age, as I have often faid, that I could not expect to live long; and fo much the rather would not attempt to preserve my Life at the Expence of my his Reputation; however what I had done, on account of to this Man that had desir'd me to be his Second, gave occasion to my Enemies to reflect on me, as if I had done this it for fear, and they began to count me a Coward : If I Col had been as much a Fool as I have been formerly, I should have made some mischief or other on that only account; but besides that my Blood was not so hot has now, God first of all, and then the King, had forbid refl my taking that Vengeance, we use to call Satisfaction, and I took another way to let them know, that I had as much Courage, or more, than they that said so. The we first occasion that offer'd me, without taking notice of any thing to these Gentlemen, I defir'd them to go out Con with me to discover the Enemy, and I carry'd themso far, that they began to mutter at me, and told me, I pat had certainly been hir'd by some body, to bring them all to be murther'd; this was all as I would have had I told them, I wonder'd they should discover any fear, who had been so ready to censure others; and making no fign of returning, I came within reach of the Enemies thot, when they were pleas'd to leave me. This gave me opportunity enough to revenge my felf. When I came back to the Camp, I told all this to their Acquaintance, and to my own Friends, how they had quitted me assoon as I came to the Enemies Quarter; and

m;

be

n a

er;

as it

the

uld

uld

my

t of

OC-

one IfI

, I

hat

hot bid

on, as

The

of

out

nfo

, I

em

nad

iny

nathe

ne. elf.

eir

ad

T;

ind

cers

and tho some people did not fail to tell them again, yet old they thought it, convenient to take no notice of it, left a own Man who valu'd his life so little, as they themselves had ken, should not be always in the humour to bear their it. Reflections. Indeed I was very unhappy to be so much alkt of, for fo small a matter; since the like happen'd am- panother Man but t'other day, and no notice at all uken of it. Every body knows, that the Marquis de av'd Grequi having challeng'd a Collonel, the Collonel, inhead of meeting him as he had appointed, goes and equaints the Marquis his Father, who was General of the Army, and taking him with him to the place, they found the Marquis there with his Second; who being Impriz'd, as no doubt any Son would have been, to fee is Father in such a case; and sceing there was no way o conceal the design, he threw himself at his feet, and promis'd him never to attempt it more. There is nothing but good fortune and bad in the World. Collonel was so far from hurting his Reputation, that be encreast it, and past for a wife man; and yet I not mly suffer d in such a case, but had the misfortune to have several of my Friends reflect on me as well as the reft, and I had no opportunity to tell them my mind, tho I defir'd it exceedingly; above all, an account of a certain bluffring Fellow call'd Chateau Bautot, who, if we would believe himself, was the stoutest man in the Army; I had my Eye upon him, I never came into his Company but I thwarted him, upon which he grew lo referv'd, that I often found he had a great deal of patience, and eafily perceiv'd he was not fuch a Bravo is he faid he was. I ought indeed to have been content whave mortify'd him in this manner, but I watcht for afurther opportunity, which at last offer'd it self when lleast lookt for it. When I return'd to the Camp the next Campaign, I came to St. Difier one day, when there being a great many Troops in the place, I had like to have lain in the street all night, but that at last Ifound out an Hoft, who by the help of a Crown proour'd me a Chamber; fo I put my Baggage in and relow'd to lodge there; I went out then to fee some Offi-

A

had

as I

yet

ty 1

Mo

con

to t

ndi

Pet

peo ligh

if i

kno

of 1

was

COM

who

Car

and of

wh.

had

froi

Wh

anc

loo.

lou

thr

he

W

the

day

ren

the

lg

cers of my acquaintance, but while I was walking with them, Monsieur de Chateau Bautot comes into the fame Inn, and finding there was never a Chamber but mine, makes bold to turn my Baggage out and take possession; as soon as I came back they told me how it was, and not believing any man could be fo impudent, I run up Stairs to inform my felf; I was furpriz'd to find him there who I wanted fuch an occasion against, and he was no less, when he saw who it was he was like to be concern'd with; but not giving him time to make his excuse, I clapt the door to and bolted it, and told him there was no reason I should have the advantage of the Inn fo much, because I happen'd to come in an hour or two before him, but I thoughthe best deserv'd the Chamber who was best able to keep it. With those words I drew, expecting that he would do the like; but instead of that, he told me he would not be guilty of fuch an ill action; that he acknowledg'd he had abus'd me, and as a further mark of it, he would immediately remove his Baggage, if I please to let them be carried away. I was asham'd of his Cowardice, and putting up my Sword, I told him that at least then, he should behave himself more modestly for the future, that I had born a great deal from him, but I should not always take it so; that I would not use him as he had done me; tho I had much more reason; that I now was fatisfied he had a great deal more Tongue than Courage, and I should take occasion some time or other to tell him so, if he did not take care to use me better. Thus I remain'd Master of the Chamber, which I was not a little glad of I assure you; for I must own to you, I had rather it had been he than any Person in the World, for tho I know I ought to forgive, yet I could not help being thoroughly pleas'd at fuch an opportunity to revenge my felf. This accident however made him quit the Army, and go and ferve under Mr. de Schomberg in Catalonia, he had a Troop of Horse in the Regiment de Gassion; but as he was always a man of pleasure, he left the Army to run after a Miltrifs, and as he was coming back again, was kill'd by the Miquelets.

th

he

ut

ke

it

n-

Ir-

on

he

im

lt-

ve

he

it.

do

ild w-

it,

s'd his

hat

tly

but

ule

on;

ore

me

to

mfor

afor-

at

ent

rve d a

s he

run

was As

As for me, I was still Aid de Camp, and tho the King had several in the Army who wore long Beards as well 1, as the Marquis de Argean, and the Marquis d' Arcy, jet none of them would pretend to dispute the Senioriwith me; however I was ftill very vigorous, and Monfieur de Turenne would say of me sometimes, that twas pity I began so late, and that, if I had as good a constitution of body to the War, as I had of mind, I Mould have been able to do any thing. Indeed I us'd wtire two or three Horses a day; I was so constantly iding about in every corner, that they call'd me the Petty General of the Army. I did not do this to make cople believe great things of me, but twas my deight; and I always chose rather to please all the world, f twas possible, than to give offence to any; and I how but one man in the whole Army, that complain'd of me, and I leave the world to judge, whither that was my fault or no. In the Regiment of Horse de Harcourt there was a Gentleman of Vexin, call'd Bellebuine, whose Father having been one of my acquaintance, a Captain in the Guards, I thought my felf oblig'd now and then, to give his Son a hint of my observations of his conduct; and I had told him of feveral things which I thought were not very much for his repuution; indeed he was very debaucht, and tho he had a very honest Woman to his Wife, yet he run away from her, and follow'd a Gang of nasty common Whores: This could not but produce ill effects on him, and all that I had foretold him came to pass; he was bokt upon in the Regiment, as one who twas scandalous to be seen with, and besides he had done two or three very differentiable actions, and to compleat all, he brought the foul disease with him from Paris; and therher he wanted Courage, or was unable to ferve on thele accounts, I know not, but he came to me one day, and defir'd me to ask leave of Monfieur de Turenne, for him to go somewhere to be cur'd: We had then the Enemies Army just at our Trenches, and thinking It was not a proper time for any Man to leave the Army, gave him my opinion, that Mr. de Turenne would not grant

eing

tem

ninf

bod

ind 1

als, dior

unn

em

ll a

lefdi

lam

toacl

nd a

im t

os'd.

ery !

acqu

grant it him; he would not take my word for it, but feeing I refus'd to speak for him, he went to Monsieur de Turenne, and askt him himself, but he told him the very fame thing as I had faid, which not fatisfying him, he went away without leave. In short, I had good reason for what I said, for the Armies engag'd in a day or two after, and had he staid till then, I should have made no difficulty to have spoke to Monsieur de Turenne for him; and Monsieur de Turenne who was very civil to him, teld him, if he would have patience two or three days he should go; but going his own way to work, he was cashier'd, as he well deserv'd. God knows I never accus'd him to Mr. de Turenne, but said all I could in his favour, when they told him of it; nevertheles, he took all the diffrace that was done him to be my doing, and they wrote to me from Paris, that he threatned me strangely; I made a trifle of it, and indeed I knew him too well to be afraid of him, but I was soon taught, that the bravest Men are not always the most dangerous Enemies; but on the other hand, a Man has nothing to secure himself against Malice and Treachery. In short, I was no sooner come back from the Campagne, but one night as I was going along the Fanxbourg St. Germaine very late, three Men set upon me with naked Swords in their hands, and I knew him to be at the head of them. I was not so much surprized, but that I had time to ask him in cold blood, if it was possible for a Gentleman to be concerned in such a piece of Villany. I confess he had been in a great many ill actions, as I have before observed; and now, having reduced himself to the last extremity, he had listed in the Gens d'Arms, where, tho I do not say but there may be some honest Gentlemen, yet I shall not fear to say also, there are others, who will stick at no manner of crime; here it was that he surprished himself for all fort of Villany, and I believe 'twas by concert with these people, he that undertook an action so horrid: I was in the more danger from these Rogues, because 'twas very late, and I could hope for no help from the Watch, for they were gone, it being indeed I knew him wo well to be afraid of him, but I being

ne

n, bd

ay ve

ne to

ee

ne e-

s,

ut ling near day: But I had not so much work with de tem as I expected; and taking care to fet my back ainft a Shop, that they might not come behind me, I od upon my Defence; I have wondred a thound times, reflecting on the passage, how it came to is, fince they had Villany enough to contrive such an tion, that they had not arm'd themselves in another unner; but so it pleas'd God to order it, I kept em off in that fashion with the point of my Sword, at last a Coach was heard, which was the Duke fliguieres; affoon as ever the Villains faw the ambeaus they fled; and the Duke, who was in his ld tach, knowing me by the light, made his Coach stop, daskt me what was the matter? I would not tell in the name of him I had so much reason to have example of the people: I only told him, I had been ataquid by three sellows, I knew not who, and if his bace had not come by in the minute, I did not know wit might have far'd with me. He stept out of his bach immediately, for fear of a surprize, and we askt along together two or three whole streets, but ould see no body. But this was a day of strange adatures; coming to a new House, which was not atweath sike a Woman's Voice: Mr. de Lesdiguieres order'd is stootmen togo into the House, and see what was the latter, and we follow'd them; but I was strangely impized when I saw what it was: 'Twas a Young soman extraordinarily well drest, and to appearance some Quality, with a Masque on her Face; she was been seen to so the source of some Quality, with a Masque on her Face; she was been so the solution of the source of some straordinarily well drest, and to appearance she so doing her any fervice; I was extremely mov'd at a circumstance, and said something to her to make her solution of the source of the solution of the soluti in the name of him I had so much reason to have exook exted Man, fell a laughing at her, and was a going om pmake her pull her Malque off, and if it had not been one ir me, I believe he would have done it, for he said a seat many hard things to her which I did not approve ing

and

run

of: I had a great deal of difficulty to get him away, but having at last perswaded him, I did her a great from kindness, for I saw she had almost stifled herself with her Mask for fear of being known; and if the had been en to keep it on much longer there had been no faving her. I had the Curiofity the next day to go and inqure about pla her, making all the description I could of her Dress in and Shape, and the like, I got fo much information, tho that I understood 'twas a Councellors Daughter, that past for a young Saint: However, tho she was of no loo mean Family, yet the Child was expos'd to the Parish and the Commissary was just taking it away as I came to by: If I had thought fit, I could have given him some And light into the matter; but considering that I ought not had to ruine a poor Girl, who without doubt had been fre drawn in, I never spoke a word of it.

However this affair of Bellebrunne that befel me, de 1 made me bethink my felf, and I was just a going to his regardant, the Prince de Soubize, who I had the honour hid to be particularly known to, and I knew he would do affine justice; but then confidering twas a forry Wretch ney I had to do with, I thought 'twas not worth my while quit only I would look to my self a little better; so I took he care to come home betimes at night, and if I was out I A late, I always took forne of the Watch, who for a small under matter would guard me to my Lodging; by which wort means I avoided him in the night, and he had not teck

Courage enough to attack me by day light.

ourage enough to attack me by day light.

I had follow'd the War now three years, in which ther time I had plaid the good Husband so well, that I had who three years Rent in Bank, which I think was extraor the dinary for my Post, where twas not the Custom to be twas saving; for my pay was 100 Crowns every six weeks lien and truly I made bold to live upon Montieur de Tureme Man for my Diet; fo that I never was in a better condition tellin in my life: But knowing not well what to do with not my Money, I enquir'd after an opportunity to put it would out; and speaking to a Friend of mine about it, he of his told me, he could accommodate me himself without lant a my seeking any further. my feeking any further; that he had lent 20 thousand too p Francs Mr. a ay.

ich

een

er.

the

ear francs to a Gentleman of Provence to buy a place with, and had taken a Mortgage of him for it, and he would enterest me in it if I pleas'd; and that, tho it was not fual, yet he had a Counter Security also upon the out place to the value of 20 thousand Crowns, between ress im and the Mareschal d'Humieres, who had lent 40 on housand Francs on the same account; so that I should hat an no hazard in it, and should oblige him too. This no lookt so fair that I had nothing to object, and being ifh. to very willing to ferve him, I fetcht him my Money, ame to I had intended to have put it into the Fund for ome Annuities, or at least into the Town-house. Indeed I not had better have done fo, but I was born to be a Beggar. freceiv'd the interest but a very little while; and the Gentleman dying, the King gave the place to Monfieur me, & Brissac, Major of the Guard du Corps, without any his regard to the Obligation the other had made: I had now hid my measures so foolishly, that instead of taking an d de Affignment of the Deed from the person I lent the Moetch my to, with his Security for the payment, I let him be hile quit, and my self be constituted in his place; so that all took he hopes I had, was upon the succession of Monsieur sout Arbouste, who held the said Government; but then mal understanding that he owed already more than he was hich worth, that thought was at an end; but then we not reckon'd, that if the King had an account of the Cafe, he would cause Monsieur de Brissac to pay us; and the rawhich ther because the Mareschal d'Humieres was concern'd, had the we thought had interest enough to appear for us; raor- heperson I had done this withal had great Friends too, to be twas Mr. de Saillant, Brother to Mr. de Montanban, to be twas Mr. de Saillant, Brother to Mr. ae Information, reeks, lieutenant General in the King's Army; but tho this fan did his endeavour, the other did not stir in it, lition with the ling us 'twas to no purpose, for that Mr. de Brissac with the would but be to ask him to give us so much Money out it, he of his own Cosser: But this did not satisfie Mr. de Sailthout and me; and as I did not care neither to appear too publickly in it, all the care of the matter lay upon trans.

Mr. de Saillant, who to say the truth, spar'd no pains in the

X 2

the bufiness; but 'twas three months before he could have a word of answer, tho he had given abundance of Petitions to the King with his own hand; at last Monfieur de Louvois told him, that if he would not offend the King, he should defift his pretensions in this affair, and think of something else to ask of the King to make him satisfaction. This was enough to let us know our Money was loft. But Monsieur de Saillant thinking himself oblig'd on my account, but chiefly on account of his own Family, not to be put off fo, presented still feveral other Petitions to the King, to one of which the King answer'd him himself, that he might know of the Mareschal d' Humieres how that affair stood. Mr. de Saillant having told me this, I troubled my felf no further, thinking that Mr. d' Humieres having already told us his mind, he had made his Court at the expence qui of our Cause, but I did him wrong; for very generoully he had told the King, that if he had not impor- fur tun'd him, 'twas because his Majesty had already been Pri so bountiful to him, and that in his Majesties favour he the could not be the poorer for the loss of 40 thousand ar Francs; but that it was otherwise with Mr. de Saillant, Em who, besides that he was not very rich, had also a very his great Family; as for me he said nothing, for as I said I det did not appear, and I saw also that Mr. de Saillant did wo what was possible. One would have thought so handing some a Declaration as this of the Mareschal d'Hu-don mieres should have done us some service, and that the was King, or Mr. de Brissac would have paid us; but they and thought no more of that, lest they should be obliged of to pay the Mareschal d' Humieres too : so that Mr. de from Saillant had for his last answer, that he should not press per it any farther, but rather seek for something else to ask of the King; he car'd not for all this neither, but still in Inte continued folliciting, tho to no purpose at all.

But to return to my other affairs, which this ftory has Em too much diverted. The year 1675 being begun, I la prepar'd again in the Campagne with Mr. de Turenne: ma He had finished the last so gloriously, that there was his nothing known like it; he had fought four Battels in his

one Wa

one

but

duc

Nu

Men the

the fuci

Con

the

Bat

100

aPe

thir

of .

ıld

of n-

nd

ur,

ike

our

ing

int

till

the

the de

ur-

ady

one Summer, with fuch unequal Forces, as any body, but he, would have been overthrown; but his Conduct, or his Courage, always supply'd his Want of Numbers; and in the last fight, with not above 25000 Men, he drove the Germans back over the Rhine, tho hey were at least 70000 strong. In other places where he War was more dispers'd, it was still proportionably fuccessful on our side, the King having taken the Franche Comte; and the Prince of Conde, who made head against the Prince of Orange, having taken his Baggage at the Battel of Seneff, and made him raise the Siege of Oudeurd. In all these places there fell a world of Men, and Peace feem'd equally needful to both parties, but one thing rendred it impossible to be effected. quis de Grana had been too cunning for Prince William nce of Furstemberg, now Bishop of Strasbourg, and had enepor- surprized him in the City of Cologne, and taken him Prisoner; and this had quite broken off all the Treaties een rhe then on foot for the Peace of Christendom. He was and larry'd to Neustadt under a strong Guard; and the lant, Emperor, who knew he was deep in the interests of very his Enemies, and afraid too of his capacity, refolv'd to id! detain him, tho the action was condemn'd by all the did world, as against the Laws of Nations; the Prince be-anding at the Assembly at Cologne, on the part of the Ele-Hu- dor of that name; and the violence offer'd him there the was enough, without any further design upon him: they and people were the more concern'd at this too, because light of all things the Emperor himself was a Prince far fr. de from any such ill designs; but some of his States-men pres perswading him, that he could not be safe without it, ask and that this Prince William had as much credit in the Empire as himself, he made his Judgment stoop to his Interest, and so his ruine was concluded on; and if the what Emperor had been less religious he had not liv'd long. in, I in short, they assembled the next day, more indeed to make a formal Judgment, than to examine much into was his Affair; but the Emperor would have but three of ls in his Ministers there, of whom the Prince de Lokowits one was one. They condemn'd him to lose his Head, and

X 3

the

ing

he ha

res

ave

hatin

ing a

ent

T

that

War

prep

afte

befo

take

the .

tw

for

Cor

thir

wh

Ho

Con

and

to 1

col

Me

the

to

fo;

the

gre

al

fie

by

0

21

the Execution was appointed to be in private, and not to be known till it was over. But the Prince de Loko. wits, who fign'd the faid Sentence much against his Will, whither it was that he was a Pensioner to France. as his Enemies gave out, or that he thought that manner of proceeding would reflect upon the honour of the Emperor his Mafter, fent word to the Popes Nuncio. and defir'd him to go to the Emperor, and to threaten him with the Cenfure of the Church, if he fuffer'd this Sentence to be executed. The Nuncio, who had already Orders from the Pope to interceed for the Princes Liberty, was very ready to forward the matter, and fent immediately to demand Audience of the Emperor; who being furpriz'd, when he understood he was acquainted with an affair which he had committed to lo few persons: the Emperor did all he could to find out how he came by the information; but the Nuncio told him, his Majetty knew well enough what he told him was true, and begg'd his Majesty to consider what might be the effect of fuch a proceeding. The Emperor, who isa mighty religious Prince, and whose Conscience would not permit him to contradict the Pope, suffer'd himself to be blufter'd out of his intentions, by the high words of this Church-man, and to chang'd the Sentence from that of Death to close Imprisonment. It was allo a great step to his Deliverance, that he had taken up the Habit of an Ecclefiaftick, for that was the Nuncio's great Argument to the Emperor, that he had nothing to do to put to death a Man who was confecrated to the Church; and that if he was guilty of any crime, the Pope ought to take cognizance of it.

But if the Prince de Lokowits found means thus to fave the Prince of Furstemberg, he ruin'd himself by it; for the Emperor presently suspecting that this Intelligence must come from him, caus'd him to be arrested, and seized upon his Secretary at the same time, who they put to the torture. It is hardly to be imagin'd the barbarous usage they both received; for besides this affair for which they were resolved to plague him, the Empres, that then was, ow'd him a spleen, for oppo-

ing her Marriage, which she could never forgive him; had indeed pusht on the Match with the present Emres, and had the other dy'd sooner, perhaps he might have made shift to have got off clear; but the Empress hating him, every one made their Court to her by pushing at him, till at last he was sent to one of his own lastles, where they found means to poison him, and so

enthim out of the way.

not

ko-

his

nce,

an-

the

10,

ten

his

al-

ices

ind

or;

ac-

6

out

old

vas

be is a

ild elf

ds

m

) a

he

OS

ng

to

le,

to

t;

i-

d,

10

ne

IS

10

0-

ıg

These things had rais'd such a ferment on both sides, that instead of Peace, or the hopes of it, the Flame of War was kindled more violent than ever. All the preparations imaginable were made on every fide; but fter all, fortune still declar'd for us, and every year before the Enemy could be got together, the King had aken two or three of their best places; by this means the Low Countries grew weaker and weaker, tho indeed twas chiefly by the negligence of the Court of Spain; for instead of committing the Government of these Countries to an experienc'd Soldier, that understood things, the Duke de Villa Hermofa was then Governor, who had never ferv'd in any degree above a Captain of Horse, and was no way a match for the old politick Commanders in the King's Army. The Spaniard had mother failing too, which was that they wanted Money make Magazines for their Forces; whereas the King could take the Field in the middle of Winter, and his Men had no necessities to encounter, but the severity of the feafon; all these things ought to have inclin'd them to a Peace, and most people thought it would have done b; but the Ministers of State seeing with other Eyes, they refolv'd upon the continuance of the War, to the great regret of all Europe, who was quite weary of fuch along and bloody contention.

I had still my old post, and being of so ill an age for action, I sought for no other; and finding that Monfieur de Turenne was almost ready to go into the Field, Igot away before with my little Equipage: As I went by Courtenai, I sound a Spanish Officer of the Regiment of Grana, call'd Cueillette, who had been taken Prisener at the Battel of Seness, and was returning into Ger-

X 4

many

many with some private Soldiers, who had run the same fate with himself; they had an Order for Quarters, paying for what they took; but the Sheriffs were forc'd to put them all into a Barn with Straw for their Lodging; the Officer was lodg'd in an Inn, and I becoming acquainted with him there, we lodg'd together for three or four times; I found him a very civil Gentleman, he told me he was a Lorrainer, and that he had been Page to the Prince Charles, now Duke of Lorrain. His company was very agreeable to me, especially fince! travell'd no faster than he, only it cost me a little dearer; for when we came to Bar Sur Scine, he told me his Money was all gone, and that Monfieur Lowois having made him attend several days for his Passports, he had fpent his Money, and knew not how to get more till he should reach to Mets; that if I would defray his Charges fo far, and his Men, I should extreamly oblige him, and he would certainly reimburse me when he came there. I believ'd all he faid, and did more for him than I should have been perswaded to do for one of my own Countrymen; at least unless I had known him very well: I told him he should not be disturbed, I would let him have what he had occasion for. When we came to Mets, he told me, the Man who he was directed to, was gone out of Town, so that instead of paying me what he had promis'd me, he must beg me to continue my affiftance to him, and fupply him till he came to Strasburg, that there he had abundance of Acquaintance; and that assoon as ever he came there, he would punctually repay me all I had laid out for him: I did not mistrust him yet, but supply'd him with whatever he wanted; but from that day to this! could never see one penny of my Money; and 'tis the least that I can do, to give this caution to such as read these Memoirs, to take heed who they trust in that manner: I have been fince told he is become a Capuchin, but he might have paid his Debts first; for I do not understand they have any more priviledge than other people to rob their Neighbours.

In

n the

with

feur

whichem

rear

rent

all th

what

and

but Qua

de T

ny l

had

out

as t

En

thi

wo

he

be

W

of

m

in

V

T

ne

rs,

ď

g-

ng

ee

he

ge

115

eI

tle

old

015

ts,

ore

ay

aly

en

for

one

wn

d,

en

vas

of

me till

of

for

is I

the

ead

hat

pu-

do

an

In

In short, Monsieur de Turenne soon after being come the Army, he had about as much cause to be pleas'd ith the Inhabitants of Strasburg, as I had with Monfour Cueillette; they promis'd him a thousand things which they never perform'd, but he might have known hem, for they had us'd him just in the same manner the pear before; this oblig'd him to pass the Rhine, to preent their giving up their Bridge to the Enemy; but If the Country being ruin'd, it is impeffible to tell you what difficulties we were put to for want of Forrage, and for fifteen days together our Horses eat nothing but Weeds we pickt up and down near the Camp. Quarter Master General of the Horse, gave Monsieur Turenne an account of this every night when he went for Orders, telling him the Cavalry could not subfift any longer, if they were not permitted to Forrage, for it had been a long time fince he would fuffer them to go out for that supply; but Monsieur de Turenne answer'd him, that they would never dye with hunger, as long sthere was Leaves upon the Trees, and if they wantd they might go and gather them if they pleas'd. The Enemies far'd no better than we did, and we did nothing on neither fide but watch to fee which would break up first, so as the other might make some advantage of it; for if we had a great Captain at the head of our Army, the Germans had no fool with them, being Commanded by no less a Man than Montecuculli, who had shown us a piece of his skill at the beginning of the War in the first Campaign, when feigning to march way, he countermarcht immediately, and went directly the contrary, and on a sudden surrounded Bon in fuch a manner, as we could by no means relieve it. Thus the two Armies lay and both fuffer'd great inconveniences, till at last they came so near, as 'twas thought they could not part without coming to aBattle, and every one was overjoy'd at the hopes of being deliver'd at once from all these miseries; but just at the very moment, when Monsieur de Turenne thought the hour of Victory was come, he was kill'd with a Cannon Bullet, by the fault, in part, of Monsieur de St. Hillaire, Lieutenant tenant General of the Artillery; I say by his fault, because Monsieur de Turenne having spoke to him to go along with him, to view where he might place a Battery, he must needs stay to put on a Red Cloak, by which they were known to be Officers, and that made the Enemy fire at them; and the same Ball that kill'd the one, shot off the Arm of the other, as he was pointing at something they were taking notice of together.

If another was to tell this ftory, you might expect fome account of the strange coniternation which seizd the whole Army upon this unhappy accident; but I can give no diffinct relation, for the confusion I was in my telf was fo great, that I minded no body elfe, nor took no observations of other matters; this I know, that every body gave themselves over for lost; and the more, because the Marquis de Vanbrun, and the Count de Lorges, without considering that the condition we were in requir'd a common unity for our general safety, fell to making Factions and Parties, and to draw the great Officers to their fides, about the principal Command. This had certainly been the ruine of the whole Army, if it had continued but two days, but fome of the graver heads remonstrating to them, that this was not a time for them to dispute Punctilio's of Honour, and point of Command, but to confider the Honour of the King, and that they would be call d to an account for it if things miscarry'd upon this score: At last they persuaded them to refer their pretentions to some of the principal Officers, chosen by the rest to decide it between them; and so the differences being composid, we began to retreat towards the Rhine, where we had a Bridge of Boats. But we had taken feveral advanc dPosts very near the Enemy, and 'twas neceffary to draw our Men out of them before we decampt, which we did without any loss, setting fire to our works, and principally at Willeffat, where all the Mills were burnt. The Enemy, affoon as ever they had notice of the Death of our General, in ragining we would resolve to retreat, as we did indeed, prepar'd to fall upon us; and decamping the very moment that we be-

gan

gan t

he F

enras

lope

nov eith

blig

ny m

ever

with

waite

of th

M

le Ti

ing a

form

able

befic

of p

had

their

with

terly

cer t

him

Poc

choi

dans

me,

dut

me

to c

ral

peri

lto

Was

his

Was

dea

Wo

an to retire, they attackt us at a Pass of a little River; the Fight was very obstinate on both sides, ours being granged at the loss of their General, and the other in the to make their advantage of our Confusion, throwing we had lost our principal dependance; but wither Party had their ends, for the Germans being blig'd to repass the River with the loss of a great manner, we had the honour of the Action; yet however we were forc'd to proceed on our Retreat, and that with all the caution imaginable; and the Enemy having maited upon us to the Rhine, we past that River in sight

of their Army.

0

y

e

d

-

9

d

I

n

Jr.

٧,

10

nt

ve

e-

W

al

1e

ut

at

of

he

to

e:

ns

to

ng

ne,

en

16-

ot,

ur

lls

1d

ill

ean

My Commission being void by the Death of Monsieur Turenne, I resolv'd to leave the War; and there being a great many more in the fame circumstances, we firm'd our selves into a little Troop, that we might be ble to defend our selves if we should be attackt; for bides that the Country was full of Schepepans, a fort of people as dangerous as the Enemy, the Germans also had past the Rhine after us, and fill'd the Country with heir Parties, and we met with one of them presently. with whom we engag'd, and had the good fortune uttrly to defeat them by plain force: We took the Offior that commanded them Prisoner, and they that took him having fearcht him, they found a Passport in his Pocket, which they brought to me, for they had made hoice of me to command them, till we should be past langer. This Passport seem'd something particular to me, for among us there was no body took Passports, out fuch as belong'd to some Garrisons; but they told me they did not belong to the Body of the Army, but o certain Troops which the Enemy had posted in sevealplaces in Alface. While he was talking with me, I perceiv'd some Blood to run down his Coat, upon which Itold him, I doubted he was wounded; he told us he was not, for he knew nothing of it; but when he faw his Blood he chang'd colour immediately, and which was very strange, in a moment more he dropt down dead; whether 'twas really from the greatness of the Wound, or the furprize of it that feiz'd him, which I

am more apt to believe; for certainly Fear is capable of producing more extraordinary effects than that: And the Marquis d' Uxelles, Collonel of the Dauphin's Regiment, told me a story a few days ago, that at the Battel of Cassel, one of the Soldiers fell down dead in the Ranks, before one shot was fir'd, just as they were going to charge. Twas a great good fortune to ushowever, that this Man dy'd thus, without which, I, and all my Troop, had been taken Prisoners, for we were hardly got a League farther, before we met with another Party of the Enemies Horse, who were at least three hundred strong. I was a little surprized, for our Scouts had not had time to come to ask them who they were for? But some of their body came up to me, and askt me who we were? It came strangely into my Head, at the very moment, to make use of the Passport, I told you of, and with a greater presence of mind than was usual to me in such cases, I told them, we belong'd to fuch a Garrison, naming the place the dead Officer had belong'd to, and to confirm it I show'd them my Passport, which they taking for granted, let us all go. 'Twas a great happiness to me, that'l was pretty well Master of the German language, so that they never imagin'd me to be a Frenchman, for that indeed was what deluded them most. Being thus happily got out of their Clutches we purfued our Journey, and arriv'd fately in France, where they had given over all for lost upon the Death of Mr. de Turenne. The King himself indeed expected some disaster to fall out, and therefore had fent an Express to the Prince of Conde, who was then in Flanders, to put himself at the Head of the Army in Germany, with all the Expedition imaginable. The Germans were fet down before Hegenan, but the Prince of Conde advancing with a resolution to fight them, they rais'd the Siege: They had also appear'd before Saverne, and rais'd some Batteries, and for three days together had fir'd upon the Town, and thrown in a great many Bombs; but this only ferv'd to encourage us again, feeing they made no hetter use of the advantage they had. I was just arrive

at

at Pa

but r

6me

out t

breal

with

fop1

get 1

rav

thef

with

the 1

to th

T

thor

litu

hav

been

exa

reti

he

fha

and

tha

the

for

W

bu

Inc

ell

if

th

an

it

fh he

m

W

ble

at :

in's

the

lin

ere

wall

ere

10-

aft

our

rho

to

ely

of

ace

m,

the

v'd

let

Vas

hat

in-

ap-

ey,

ver

he

ut,

on-

the

di-

ore

1 2

ney

at-

the

his

no

v'd

at

ut nothing furprized me like the story they told soft some fews in those Towns, who had got a way to put out the Fuse of the Bombs, just as they were going to heak. They threw themselves desperately upon them with the Hide of an Ox just kill'd in their hands, and hopping the Mouth of the Fuse so that no Air could get in, they put the Fuse quite out. It had been a have contrivance for the Genoeses to have had some of these people with them, upon the late rencounter we had with them; which if they had their City, which was the most magnificent in the world, had not been reduc'd

that condition we are told it now lyes in.

The death of Monfieur de Turenne was daily in my thoughts, and if I had had the least inclination to a solitude, I believe this alone would have caus'd me to have retir'd to a Cloister; but that fort of life having ben always my aversion, I made no advantage of the example that great man left me, who had refolv'd to ntire himself among the Fathers of the Oratory if ever he had out-liv'd the War. I speak this to my own hame, that an old Fellow as I was of above threefcore and ten, should be so fond of the World at that Age; that I could not be perswaded to forsake it. To speak the truth, I did not feem foold as I was, as I have faid before, for tho I might have been trusted safely enough with Women, yet my Age it feems did not appear so much, but that I was capable of making some people jealous: Indeed I was the occasion that a Gentleman of Picarb, whose name I shall conceal, made a pretty fort of an effay upon his Wife, which might have been a fine History fit had been publick, for being become extraordinary calous of his Wife, he gets him a Fryers habit, one of the same fort he knew his Wife went to Confession to, and having brib'd her Page to be true to him, he order'd it so that when she sent the boy for her Confessor, he should bring her word that he was not well, but that he had fent one of his Fellows of the Order. mean time her Husband drest himself in the habit, and went to her Chamber, which being a dark Room, he did

fair

have

renc

end

whi

hav

Ico

but

me,

emp

10 ;

thei

out

was

not

who

was

Val

ma

Ch

Chi

let

Bo

Par

12

tha

he

wh

ba

ha

to

W

re

on

tn

did not fear being discover'd; being there, he began to make strange work with her, for he instead of acting the Confessor, examin'd her particularly if she had not entertain'd me, and she could not imagine why after all she could say to him, still he repeated the same question to her over and over, which he did also to inform himself of some other suspicion which he had in his head, if I might believe what she told me the next day; he got nothing from her but what she did not care if all the World knew: But the truth was she knew him by his voice which made her be cautious, and she had Wit enough not to let him perceive it; but both made a jest of their Religion, one to satisfy his jealous, and to find out, if it had been possible, the Intrigues of his Wife, and the t'other, to cure his Jealousy if she

could, which only made him ill natur'd.

While I spent my time thus, the Kings Army had enough to do to repulse the Germans, and hardly could keep them from pressing into France it self; for the death of Monsieur de Turenne was not the only misfortune that befel us, for there happen'd a worse at Treves, were the Mareschal de Crequi was so intirely beaten, that we have very rarely heard of fuch a defeat; most people, especially those that did not know how things were carry d, thought the accident which befeld. Vignori, the Governour of Treves, was the occasion; they thought I fay that he having agreed with Mr. de Crequi to fally out and fall upon the Enemies Rear, and being kill'd in the march, which the General knew nothing of, was the cause of the disaster, it being impossible to provide against all things, but I must explain this; for Mr. de Crequi knew well enough before that his Horfe had thrown him and broke his Neck, the Kings Lieutenant of Trever having fent him word of it by an Express: the real occafion of the misfortune was, that instead of 200 Hotel, which he had ordered to go out to forrage, the order was mistaken, and all the Horse went out, so that when the Enemy appear d, there was no Horse to receive the Charge or to cover the Foot. However 'twas, this af-

matters

fair perplext the Court very much, if the Enemy cou'd have made the best of their advantage, but the differences among themselves were the occasion, that it all

ended with the taking the City of Treves.

O

g

t

75

10

1-

n

st

re

W

ie

th

y, of

ne

ad

ď

he

r-

es,

n,

igs mi,

ht

ľd

vas

2-

qui

im

ves ca-

fe,

ier ien

he af-

air

I had followed a course of Life for four years past which was very agreeable to me, and tho one would have thought I should have lov'd my ease better, yet Icould not be quiet but I must return to the Wars. but I could find no opportunity, for every body knew me, and I was asham'd at my years to go and beg an employ, so I was forc't to sit still whether I would or no; I know not whether my disquiet at this or any other cause brought me to it, but at last I began to be out of order, and in seven or eight days I was so bad, that I was given over by all people; my Distemper was a Dyslentery, and tho they could find no way to top it, yet I was of so strong a constitution, that I do not think I was founder at 25 years of Age; from whence I could not believe I was fo ill as they faid I was, and no body would tell me of it, but feeing my Valet de Chambre cry, I would know what was the matter with him, and he told me it was because the Chyrurgeon had told him I was a dead man; I fay the Chyrurgeon because you must know I fell sick in the Country, and having no Doctor at hand, I would not let them fend for one: I was not frighted at what the Boy said, but finding my distemper increase, I fent to Paris for a Horse Litter to carry me thither, being about 12 miles off; being brought thither I fent for a Doctor that us'd to come to me, one fonquet, and the first thing heaskt me was, if I had not had a debauch; I askt him what he meant by it, for there was several forts of debauches; that if he meant of women, I had not been a hater of the Sex in my time, but he told me he meant as to Wine, adding withal that if it was from that, he would not undertake me, for it would be impossible to recover me; I affur'd him there was no fuch thing, upon which he told me then there was hope, however he would promife me nothing, for I was ancient and merefore he advis'd me to fend for a Priest, and make

luch least

was f

pulc

mig

nont

The

ng a

rink raki

n m

win

fra

avir

fers

aly

s th

done

tem

lifte

n co

perti

Gent

ear

o fe

which

oon

uve

ma

let 1

mor

been us'd

time

1 ce

Was

thd

ters even for another World, I believ'd him, and commited my felf wholly toGods mercy and theDoctors art; he took me into his management, and kept me in his hands five Months intire, in which time I took fome Physick or other of him every other day: This is a story every one may not believe, that one of feventy years old should hold out so long in a Distemper, that often dispatches younger men in half the time; at last, my Physitian coming to see me told me, 'twould be a difgrace to him to take any more of my Money, and dome no more good; that all that he could think of to give me, or all that he could be inform'd of in confultation with others, ferv'd indeed to keep me alive, but not at all to recover me, and therefore he would come and fee me as a Friend but not as a Physitian. This was in short to tell me had given me over, however, tho both from my Distemper and my Age I had reason enough to fear. yet I had no apprehension on me, I only desir'd him, to continue his good Offices, and come to fee me as he us'd to do, but he like a very honest man, would not take any more Money, and tho my diftemper held me four Months longer, he never fail'd coming to fee me: I should tell you a lye if I should say, I was in as much pain all that time as I was before, for I had a great deal of ease to what I us'd to have, but being not at all cur'd, and refolv'd if 'twere possible, whate're it cost, to get rid of the Distemper, I had recourse to a thousand Quacks and Mountebanks to relieve me, and I tooka world of Slops and Drugs, but finding all was to no more purpose, than what Mr. Jonquet had done already, I fent for one Father Ange, a Capuchin, who was accounted an admirable man for these fort of things; when he came in, Itold him a long story of what I had suffer'd by this Diftemper, and that I hop'd he could tell me of something to cure me, he reply'd in a doleful Air, that he had known several that had languish'd a longer time under the same Distemper than I, that the Duke of Luxemburgh had had it four years together, and perhaps this might hold me as long; if I had been able I believe I should have beaten him to hear him talk in

e

is

le

)4

rs

n

y -

10

10

n

ıt

ee

rt

m

r,

to

ď

te.

ur I

ch

al

1,

et

nd

12

no

y,

C-

en

ıf-

ell

ir,

ke

er-

I

in

och a manner; but I was grown fo weak that the aft puff would have blown me down almost; so I as forc'd to take it patiently, and only askt him if he ould rell me of any thing to do me good, at least that might get some rest, for I had not slept, as I may say, in 8 onths, and 'twas that which weaken'd me so extreamly. he good Man to pacify me, brought me the next mornga miraculous Syrup, which besides its Vertue, was so refant to the tafte, that I thought when I took it, I was inking Rasberry-water. I flept after it 12 hours without aking; and when he came to see what effect it had nme, I embrac'd him, and affur'd him, that I should bound to acknowledge the remainder of my life was wing to him. But I began to rejoyce a little too foon, rall the other remedies he gave me, were so far from aving the same effect, that they only put Nature into farment; and all the benefit I had, was that I found it aly to take his Medicines, for they were all as plealant sthe first; so I dismist Father Ange, as I had one all the rest: And I believe this unhappy Ditemper had still been my Companion, if Madam d' Ort, ther to the Marquis de Fenquieres, had not happen'd scome to Paris. I was acquainted with her, but more articularly with her Husband, who was a very brave lentleman; the enquiring after her old Friends, and laring what a pitiful condition I was reduc'd to, came piece me, and brought with her a certain fort of Bread, which she had made up like a Cake, which I had no oner eaten of, but I found my self perfectly cur'd: I ave carry'd some of it about me ever since, and I think may fay it has been the preserver of my life.

Twas impossible to be brought lower than I was; it this good effect my affliction had, that it made me more sensible of the things of another world than I had ten formerly; I went to Church a little oftner than I is'd; and in short, I began to remember, that I was some time or other to dye: On this account having heard of a tertain Capuchin, call'd Father Marc d' Avano, who was reported to work Miracles, I had the curiosity to go the see him. I took Post from Paris to Flanders,

to.

cor

Ho

hin

rep

cur of I

he to t

ı p hav

tell

ign

terr

bod

him

Yea

where I heard he was; but being told he was newly gone from thence for Germany, I follow'd him, and overtook him in the Country of Gueldres. I had no occasion to make much enquiry after him, for all the Road was crowded with people, who came, as I did. from all parts to fee him. But, tho every one told me with great earnestness, that they had feen nim cure feveral Diseases, and particularly the lame; yet the I look d with all the Eyes I had, I could see nothing of it, only that the vogue was got fo into the heads of people, that he had never less than an hundred thouland people about him, where-ever he quartred, and made a figure like the Entry of some great Prince; they built Scaffolds, and paid for standing at Windows to seehim go by. My zeal having made me as much a Fool as the rest, it was not long before I repented it, for the Scaffold I was got upon to see him, breaking with the weight of the people, I fell down from a place seven or eight foot high, and broke one of my Arms; several others had had the like misfortune, or were as much hurt; but the painthey fay 'tis a comfort to have companions in affliction, he I found none from it now, and the rather, because he was in a Country, where twas a rare thing to a C get a good Surgeon. I fent about for one of the best, find than one of our Apprentices in France; and after for he had very roughly handled me for about three weeks, hor I found it was foill fet, that 'twas all to be done over tall again. I repented a thousand times of my Devotion, the and curs'd the people that put this story of Father Avimy self reduc'd to the necessity of carrying my Arm to to Paris, in the condition twas then in; or else to put my felf into the hand of the Hangman of Ruremond. This is man understood fetting of bones, as well as breaking that Gentlemen told me, all people who thought themselves all cur'd by others, went to him. It seem'd an odd thing to me, to apply my felf to the Hangman; but be confidering, I was but in an ill condition to be carryd to

the man to a men to

nd

no

he

id.

ne le-

o I

of

**co**-

nd

e.a

nile iim

the

caf-

ion.

p Paris, I e'en deliver'd my felf over to him, like a mondemn'd person in despair: Being come to his House, I told him what had happen'd to me, and askt him if he could do me any good; to which he furlily reply'd, with the true air of a Hangman, that he had and those that had been worse than I; he took hold of my Arm and stretcht it out; and whether it was that he handled me a little rudely, or the aversion I had othe Man, I know not, but I thought he had done me irrejudice, and I gave him fuch a look as would not have pleas'd him, if he had feen it: However, after Alling me, that he who had had me in hand was a forry morant fellow, and making it out by a great many terms of Art, which I have forgot, he askt me if I had any ght body to hold me, while he perform'd his Operation; I told ght him no, and I thought there would be no need, I hop'd I had courage enough to bear it; and I suppos'd all the ners tho pain he would put me to, would not force me to cry out. Heshook his head at that, which was as much as to say usel hebeliev'd ne'r a word of it, and told me he was not luch to a Coxcomb to attempt it upon that supposition; but belt, fince I had no body with me, he would have fome of after for them, for they were gone upon a small Execueeks, ton about a league or two off. This little Execution he over tikt of was; they had been breaking a Man upon tion, the Wheel that had kill'd his Wife: by and by they Avi- ame home, and with their hands all bloody, lay d ound lold of me, just methought as they had been doing m to what Murtherer. The Malter took hold of my Arm, t my and broke it again in an instant, without any engine but This his hands, but not without such exquisite pain to me, king that he had good reason to tell me I must be held. Howeveral ever I was very well fatisfy d in going to him, for I felves was well again in a few days, and never felt any weak-odd tess in that Arm fince, any more than if it had never but been hurt.

arryd At last this War ended, after it had held three pears, and all was concluded by the Peace of Nineguen, as much to the Kings advantage; as the

Y 2

th

Ve

it L

eq

Ge

gr

ve br

be

of

it

211

fel

his

Al

tha

ne

in

no

per

of .

po

qu

thi

fin

the

mo

thi

14

the

ma

ha of

aci

be

fri

Campaign had been; for he had found out the way to divide his Enemies in such a manner, that instead of uniting their common interests, they fell into private Treaties with him, and every one made their Peace as well as they could. This was fuch a false step as the like was never known, and they foon found their error. Affoon as ever the King had separated them, he lays hold of the opportunity with his usual policy; and as he had feen by the War, that his Kingdom would never be perfectly at ease, while Luxemburg continued in the hands of the Spaniard, he refolv'd therefore to have it in exchange for Aloft, which he had pretentions to of another fort. This was not fuch a Chimera neither as some people pretended. The King havingtaken Alof, among several other Towns, in the course of this War, and the Treaty of Peace expressing, that all such Conquest should remain to him, as were not mentioned particularly in the Treaty, this was doubtless his own, there being not the least notice of it taken in the said Treaty; all the Objection was, that he had kept no Garrison in it, and so the Spaniards said it was actually put into their power again, affoon as ever we had abandon'd it. But the King return'd, that he had left it to the keeping of the Inhabitants, who had always been their own Masters, and therefore he would stand by the Letter of the Treaty. In short, there was no remedy but to decide the matter by the Sword, or tore fer it to the King of Great Britain, who had been Mediator of the Treaty, and was Guarantee of the Peace. But the Spaniards suspecting, that Prince not to be so much their friend as that requir'd, chose rather to name Commissioners to accommodate the matter; the King did the like, and they appointed the Town of Courtrai for their meeting; which having produc'd nothing but arguments Pro and Con, and no conclusion appearing likely to be made, the King order'd Luxemburg to be

Every body thought this would kindle the fire again, and that the War would break out hotter than ever. The neighbouring Princes were so alarm'd, that

S

r.

d

d

e

10

it

of

as ft,

r, nid

n, id

no

lly

n-

it

by re-

re-

en

ce.

fo

me

ing

rai

out

ing

be

in,

er.

at

ey.

they dispatcht Orders to their Envoys at both Courts. to try if 'twere possible to soften the matter, and prevent the miseries that threatned upon a rupture: But it was impossible to adjust it, the King would have Luxemburg or Aloft; and the Spaniards faw, twas equally inconvenient to them to part with either; if they gave up Luxemburg they shut out their Succors from Germany, from whence they must come; if they granted Alost, it was to give away one of the best Rerenues in all Flanders, the income from that Bailliage bringing in a Revenue of 1600000 Livres a year; and belides, the jurisdiction of it extended even to the Gates of Bruffels on one fide, and Ghent on the other : fo that it would be to block up both those Cities. And to say all in a word, in the necessity they had brought themlelves to, the King taught them which to choose; for his Majesty having more mind to Luxemburg than to Aloft, fent them word that was better for his turn than the t'other: But he had not the gift of perswasion neither, if they could have helpt it; but Luxemburg in the mean time continu'd blockt up, which if it had not, he must have made use of some force to have open'd his passage on that side the Country. The King of Spain, who saw himself in no condition to refift such powerful forces by himself, had sent orders to avoid the quarrel if possible; so that the Souldiers were wholly improvided when they should have come to fight. These things will hardly be believ'd in times to come, but fince there is no other History, I believe, will mention them, I hope the most incredulous will take my Testimony of them; and if I have given an account of these things, 'twas not that I was really prefent there, or that I'am troubled with that itch of scribbling, to write of those things which has already employ'd the Pens of so many worthy men. I should have said less of this affair, had I not been oblig'd to mention it upon the account of my Nephew, whom I shall speak of presently, and of an accident which happen'd to him, which had certainly been his utter ruine, if he had not found very good friends to appear for him.

Y 3

He

muf

ohev

atisf

mad

Capt

toge

Tow

no ft

had a

hear

0011

the '

that

peop

vent

thou

tion

la th

mig

a ftr

Glass Garri quel

the and

ness

quit

The

Hor

ove

alit

leffi atta

hea

dei

Mo

He had quitted the Kings Regiment, where, as I faid before, I had placed him, and had put himself into the Cavalry, where his inclinations led him to ferve, and was made a Captain meerly on the account of merit. for a very gallant action which he had perform d; and tho it be not proper for an Unkle to praise one of his near Relations, yet I must not omit, that he had a very good reputation in the Regiment; but foit hapned, that in one day he lost all that esteem he had obtain d, which nevertheless was nor so much his fault, as that by his affion, Euvemburg was prevented falling into our hands it We had been already a good while before the Town, and the Garrison began to feel the want of many things, and above all of Money, for want of which the Governor could not subfift his Men; whetefore he refolv'd to fend some body to Rrussels to get some in if possible. He fixt upon three persons for this enterprize, the Count de Walfastine, and two other Officers, and he order'd Capt. Gregorie, an old Soldier, for their guard, who knew all the by-ways round the Town for twenty miles together. Gregorie found means toget them clear well enough, but we having some people in the Town, who gave us an account of every thing that past, we had advice not only of their going out but of their errand to Bruffels, and could have trace them thither if it had been needful; but we contented our felves to watch them fo exactly as to be fure of them as they came back. Our Spies look'd out so well, that we had certain advice when Gregorie and his Companions were tome within a days journey of the Town, whereupon leveral Parties were fent out, one of which was commanded by my Nephew; it happen'd that Gregorie fell into his Ambuscade in particular, and they being but about seventeen Horse, and my Nephew above fixty, they thought it their best course to retreat, and so made off towards Treves: My Nephew perfuing him kept to close to him, that he was forced to Town, and appear d at the Gates take into the almost asfoon as he; but the Germans not favouring our party, deny d'him entrance, on pretence that they muit

id

he

nd it.

nd

ais

Ty

at the in-

åt

of of

ef

6-

4-

ış,

or

et

明られ

ad

m II,

n-

n,

h

at

y

ŧ,

d

0

I Y ft

ve. y

mult first go and ask leave of the Governour, my Nenew told them, in short, the King would have a severe ristaction for this fallenels; but twas all one, they made them stay a full hour at the Ports; in which time Captain Gregorie and the Count de Walfaltine consulted ngether what to do, whether they flould flay in the Town, or go out another way, but at last they refolv d offay in the Town; so they took up in an Inn which hida private back door, against which they threw a great hap of Horse-dung. The Governor of Treves, supoding by this time they had fecur'd themselves, orders the Troop to be let in; and my Nephew being inform'd, that the Spaniards were in that Inn, be quarter'd his people all thereabouts, and having vifited all the Aiemes, he plac'd Centinels at every place which he hought proper; but feeing the Dunghil which I menmon'd, he never imagin'd there should be a door there. he mean time, Gregorie, to amuse him, and that he night not imagin he would be stirring that night, made aftrange revelling in the Inn, and fuch a noise as if they and been all drunk, and appear'd at the Windows with Gaffes of Wine in their hands, and this they got some Garmans to continue all night. The Centinels made no meltion but 'twas the Spaniards all the night; while in he mean time they open'd the false door I told you of, and threw afide the Dung, and went about their businds. My Nephew knew nothing of their going till twas quite day, when hinding how twas, and understanding they were gone towards Coblentz, he follow'd them. The Gregorie was a great way before them, yet his Horses were so fatiguid, that he was afraid of being wertaken before he got to the Town; wherefore feeing little Chapel upon the road, he refoly'd to take poreffion of that, and to defend it if my Nephew should... mack him; but his ill fate would not put it into his lead to look there. So that passing by without discotering them, Gregorie came out, and advisid the Count walfastine, and the two others, who carry de the Money, to venture with it alone. It was the best counalthat could possibly be given, for our Parties were

een

Ish

only

hap

he l

fore

it V

me

esa

for

he 1

2 D

fin

Ib

gir

W

Co

in

lei M

le

pl

W

bi

p

very vigilant, and upon the scout on every side; the Count de Walfastine took his directions, and with the two Officers betook themselves to the Woods; but they staid three days before they could get along, and had staid longer, but that they were forc'd to venture for meer hunger; Fortune favour'd their Vigilance, for they past undiscover'd in the night, just between two Squadrons of our Troops. They got into Luxembers in very good time, where the want of Money was so great, that the Governour would not have known what

to do if they had staid any longer.

As for Captain Gregorie, he wandred a long time in the Woods, before he could get in; but all the Country being Spanish, he found means to subsist, and so was not in such necessity but that he might wait for a favourable occasion, which at last offer'd it felf, and he got late into the Town; the Governor, who had been in great pain for him, was overjoy'd to fee him return without the loss of a Man. We had News every moment from ths Town, and when the History of this Escape came to the Army, all were enrag d'at my Nephew, for letting him escape so; they wrote the account of it to the Court, and very luckily for him, I was gone that very day to St. Germains. I had some Friends in the Secretary's Office, and among the rest Monsieur de Charpentier, under Mr. de Louvou, a very civil obliging Gentleman, and always ready to do offices of kindness to every body; he feeing me coming from Massat the King's Chapel, defir'd me to come and dine with him. I was going to excuse my felf, for that I had promis'd to dine with a Friend: I don't ask you, faid he, whispering in my ear, for the good chear you shall find there, but to inform you of something which concerns you He faid no more to me then, having another man in his Company, who he was not willing should know what he had to tell me; but this was enough for me to put off any other appointment. So I went to him, and there I had the whole ftory; after thanking him for his information, I ask'd him what I had best to do in it; he told me I should go to Monsieur de Lonvois, and not leem he

he

ey ad

or

or

vo re

at

ın

n-

as

uife

at

ut

to

ng

hę

ry

re-

n-

ess

at

ad

ie,

nd

M

to

nd

115

ot

m

feem to be furpriz'd at what he should fay to me; that should let him run on and fay what he would, and only tell him, that this was a mischance might have happen'd to any body as well as my Nephew, and that he had never had the misfortune to displease him before; and that if he would please to pardon him this, would oblige him to greater circum pection; he told me several other things I should say, which I observ'd sactly, but I found Monsieur de Louvois in such a pasfon, that instead of hearing me speak, he told me, that be thought he ought to make out a process against fuch man ashe; that if he had taken the Count de Walfafine, he had taken Luxemburgh; and he was going to inform the King, how much he was beholding to him; Ibegg'd of him not to do fo with all the submission imaginable, but he was not a man to be mov'd with pitiful words, and he had certainly done as he faid, had not a Courier very happily arriv'd at the inftant, who going with him into his Closet, gave me time to go and leek some friends to speak to him: Monsieur the Grand Master did me the most service, for he would not leave him till he had promis'd his favour to my Nephew; having thus happily made his peace, I fent him word who he ow'd the obligation to, that he might not be ungrateful, but above all I order'd him to thank Monsieur Charpentier, without whom it had been impossible to have hindred his ruine.

I came acquainted with the Grand Master by the means of the Dutchess de Vitri, who was I think one of the best of Women, and of whom I shall always have a good opinion, for all that has been said of her Conduct in the World. I had very great obligations to that Lord, yet seeing him one time when I was making him a visit, take a great deal of pleasure to resect on her, I desired him to do me the favour to refrain from such discourse, assuring him if he did not, I must go out of the Room; he told me he was glad to see me take my friends part so vigorously, but he hop'd I did think that which he then spoke was not out of malice, and that he only talkt so to see if I could make any ex-

cufe

noth

but

thờ t

her f

fello

TI

very

if n

like

when

had-

lentl

illet

me t

east

THE

W.

mg

hun

Cha

jud

11

not

whi

fpir

to I

tha

eno

120

Inc

100

ba

we

ho

H

cufe for her; for all the world could tell him, that the kept a certain young German, whom she had rais'd from a Lackey to be her Valet de Chambre, and from that to be Mafter of her Horse, but he would say no more because the was a friend of mine; the best could be faid tho was this, that she had shewn affection enough for him to marry him; and for his part he believ'd they either were already contracted, or marry'd upon Honor. I know now how he came by these particulars, but the truth was, that Lady manag'd her felf to unhappily with that fellow, that every body reflected on her for it; but while we were talking about it, came in Monfieur de la Tom who had marry'd Madamoifelle de Vitri, and I prefently guest twas all from him, and that he did it in revenge because the had opposed his Marriage. His coming interrupted our discourse, but I resolved to inform Madam de Vitri of it; but that the might not take ill my freedom with her, I us'd a great deal of precaution in it it I told her, if the would promife not to take unkindly! one thing I had to fay to her, I would inform her fomething that should not be to her disadvantage; she told me I should not scruple saying any thing to her; and after having made a great many protestations, that w should extremely oblige her, I told her, that being in company with a certain Duke, I heard her fo feverely reflected on concerning her conversation with one of her Servants, that tho I was very much concern'd for her, yet I was scarce able to justifie her conduct. I assurd her however, that I had not the least suspicion of her Vertue, and would answer for her to all the world body for body; but if she would permit me to speak serioully to her, this Groom was a fellow that deferv'd to be handfomly chaftis'd, fince, when he knew what notice the world took of it, instead of behaving himself cautiously to prevent the spreading of such a noise, he had encreas'd it by his impudence, and had made people believe what really never was; that I knew he had pull'd out handfuls of Money among his Comrades, which was as much as to fay, that he who had the priviledge of fomething to extraordinary, could want for nothing;

1

di

0

i

6

Ų

n.

0

11

8

3

nothing; that this I had taken notice of in particular, but there were a multitude of such like passages; the without troubling her with such trisles, I left it to her self to judge, if this was to be suffered in such a sellow.

Tho fhe had faid a thousand things to urge me to be my free with her, yet I perceiv d the was very uneafie my discourse, her colour came, and she blushe the fire when I touch'd fome particular points; and then I had done, instead of flying out on the Rascal I had so plainly detected before her, the exclaim'd vioently on herSon-in-law, who she said was the Author of Althese Calumnies. It was to no purpose in the world for ne to fwear and deny it, she did not believe me, or at last the pretended not to believe me; but at the fame me threatned what she would do to him; and she ewe proofs of her good will in a few days, in attemptng to sell a fine Estate she had about Nemours, that it might not come to him: The fumm being at least four hundred thousand Francs, she could not soon find a Chapman; and Mr. de la Tour did all he could to preudice people against it, when he saw them inclined to Indeed her conduct in this affair was inexcufable. not only on that account, but as fhe had for little dilmetion, as to tell the fellow all I had faid to her. He. who, tho he had chang'd his habit, had still the fervile prit of a Foot-boy, durst not express his resentment ome; but he had fuch an influence upon his Miltress. hat she let me see it in her countenance, which was mough to have taught me to delift, and if she and a mind to ruine herself, to give her liberty: indeed its so with all the world, and a man ought to attempt doing people good against their will; nt as I did every thing different from other people, I went to her again as I us'd to do, and told her, that for Ther displeasure at me, I was resolv'd to let her see low entirely I was devoted to her, and therefore came wiell her, that in endeavouring to fell her Estate, the mude the world talk of her more than ever: That now dargin noon they

furr

ther

Inf

the

was

he f

had

Vitr

had

ref

she

WO

fir'd

aw

tha

fuc

of of gar

tho

ex

gre

mo

m

of

I cha

ter

en

W

th

CÓ

no he

they said, for Money to give the Groom, she would sell the Inheritance of her Family, and ruine her only Daughter; that she might easily guess what the consequence of this would be, since a person of her quality must needs be more sensibly touch d with such reports than other people; that her Family, and that of her Husbands too, were concern'd and at stake; and if I might venture to tell her what I had been told, there were not wanting those that had resolv'd, by some means or other, to dispatch the Rascal that had expos'd her, and made her the common talk and jest of the Town.

Nothing that I could ever fay to this Lady, made fuch an impression upon her as this last circumstance; she enquir'd who it was that told me so, but finding me unwilling to name any names, she prest me to itby all the intreaties and good words possible; but I begg'd her pardon for not proceeding any further, which made her imagin I had made the flory my felf. I told her she was at liberty to believe what she pleas'd, but perhaps time would make it appear too true, that I was wholly incapable either of adding to, or diminishing Upon which I left her without any from the truth: The next day, passing thro the street more ceremony. where she liv'd, I met Mr. Theodore, (that was the name of the Groom) who thinking he had to do with one of his own fort, comes up to me, and tells me, I was well fet a work to go and tell fuch a parcel of impertinent stories to his Mistriss. He had no sooner spoke the words, but without any other reply, I gave him his reward with two or three good rubs over the Shoulders with my Cane, at which he was fo surprize, that he did not so much as offer to put his hand tohis Sword. In the mean time he took another method to revenge himself, and gets an order to have me before the Mareschals of France, and did not question, I suppose, but according to their usual severity, I should have been But I having acquainted the Mareschal fent to Prison. de Villeroy of the matter, before whom that Court was held; and also that such a fellow as he had not a right to lummon uld

nly

on-

lity

orts

her

f I

ere

те

ex-

of

ade

ce; ing by g'd ade her

er-

was ing

eet

the

ith

, [

m-

ner

ve

the

d,

his

to

ore

se,

een

hal

V2S

to

100

off

fummon before them; he could have no Audience here, but was referred back to the common course of lastice, and there I had been before hand with him, by the advice of a cunning fellow I employ'd, fo that he was furprized, when coming to get a Warrant for me, he found himself arrested by vertue of a Judgment I had obtain'd against him in the same Case. Madam de Viri was but ill pleas'd with me on this account, and had told some of my Friends, that I had so little respect for her as to abuse one of her Servants; that he had always had a great respect for me, but she would never forgive me this as long as she hv'd. I defird them to inform her that I was provok'd to it by his hwcv language; that it was true I might have confider'd that I ought not to have been provok'd by any thing such a fellow could say, but one is not always Master of ones passion; besides a Man ought always to have reeard to his own honour; and if I had fail'd in that, yet Idefir'd her to confider, that having a Sword by my fide, I ought fo much the less to bear fuch affronts as Another would perhaps have thought these those. excuses reasonable, but Monsieur Theodore having a greater influence upon her than I, she was not at all moderated, but continued as furious as ever. I did not much trouble my head with it, having the satisfaction of the general approbation in what I had done. Indeed Idare say she govern'd herself more by her humour than her reason, as appear'd soon after in her selling her Land for half the value, to Monsieur de Roisfranc, Intendant of the houshold to the Duke of Orleans; this enrag'd all her Relations against her, and the report went that to make Mr. Theodore amends, for the affront I had put upon him, she gave him good part of the Money; Monsieur de la Tonr who had the greatest concern, finding things went thus, thought he ought not any longer to fuffer this Wretch; however before he did any thing, he thought 'twould be best to theaten him, to see if he could make him run away of his own accord; the defign succeeded, for Monsieur Theodore being that all the world was bent against him, marcht

day

lins

fire

he f

rate

and

him

con

leav

the

N

grea

for

ther

felf,

the

t00

Lu

ver

he l

pro

WO

pro

of (

too

or

Sou

hin

nat

Im

for

Ba

Wi

thi

th

on

W

off with his Money, without so much as taking leave of his Dutchess, and if we may give any heed to the Scandalous Chronicle, she laid it so to heart, that it was the cause of her death. This is true tho, that she lived not long after his departure, and it had been better for Mrde la Tour that he had gone 4 or 5 years before, she had not then squandred away the best part of her Estate, nor lost her Reputation, which before was so great, that no

Lady could have a better.

But to return to the Blockade of Luxemburgh; it continu'd all this while invested, and tho the arrival of the Count de Walfastine gave new courage to the Garrison, yet the relief he brought could not last always, and that being waited they were reduc'd to the fame condition they were in before; this made the Governor very thoughtful, but at last he committed one error. for which, if he had been a Subject of France, he would at least have lost his Government, if not his Head. When our Forces first approach'd, he brings a noise of Musick to the Ramparts, as much as to fay, he was very glad to see us, and that we had oblig'd him in giving him an opportunity to show his Courage, and upon that made feveral Balls and Rejoycings in the Town; but he never consider'd that he had to do with Enemies, who knew how to dance to other forts of Instruments, and whose Courage had been too well shown in the late War, to be suspected; and if I may be allowed to make a little digrelfion, I would fay if they had been attackt by plain force, it might, for ought I know, have fared with them as it did with the Prince of Conde at the Siege of Lerida. He being flusht with a multitude of Victories, which he had gain'd in Flanders, and imagining that fortune was bound to follow him into Catalonia or where he pleas d, not at all concern'd at the misfortune that had befallen the Count d' Harcourt the year before, he brings his Violins to play in the Trenches, and not content with this, he fends to tell the Governour, that he would give him every day fuch Serenades ; to which the Governour answer'd, he would endeavour to return his civilities, but begg'd his pardon till the next

day, his Violins being out of order, but he would take care they should be in a readiness by that time; his Violins were a peal from his Cannon, which he caus'd to fire without any intermission, and in the heat of it he fally'd out and fell upon the Trenches with a desperate fury: The Prince of Conde stood him gallantly, and there was no Courage wanting in him to beat him back into the Town, but being not so well seconded as he ought, he was forc'd to give ground, leaving at least seven or eight hundred of his men upon

the spot.

0

f

1-

s,

ne

r-

r,

ld

en

ck

ad

an

de

er

ew

ofe

be

di-

ain

ith

of

es,

for-

ere

had

he

not

our,

to

r to

lay,

Now if I might be fuffer'd to give my opinion of fo great a Captain, I think he was very much to blame, for where is the jest of these sort of Bravado's? are not there a thousand other ways for a man to signalize him-Alfand if one comes to be baulk't, as it happen'd here to the Prince, how foolish does it look? but I won't run too much on this subject. To go on with the business of Luxemburgh; the Governour was a man of great bravery, and he must have degenerated from his family if he had been otherwise, for it has been a house which has produc'd a great many Gentlemen of extraordinary worth; and the action which I am blaming him for, proceeded indeed rather from an excess than a want of Courage; however he ought to confider that even too much Courage is an inexcufable fault in a General or Governour of a Town, tho it may be allow'd in a Souldier; however there was less reflection made on him, for this affair, than for another of a different nature which happen'd foon after, and 'twas this lmeant, when I faid he had been very severely punishe for it, had he been in our service; being one Night at a Ball within the Town, he happen'd to have fome words with a Collonel of the Garrison call'd Cantelmo, who thinking himself affronted, whisper'd him in the Ear, that if it would oblige him he would give him fatisfaction immediately: The Governour took him at his word, and without so much as considering that he had m Enemy under his Walls, he withdrew from the Ball without any noise, and was immediately at the place appointed.

Kin a al

ın

11

LA

th

ere

mi

r de

nin

dy miv

low

appointed, in a by Street of the Town; the Governours Second was the Count de Walfastine, and Cantelmo's an under Officer of his Regiment; their Footmen had Flambeaus to light them, and tho the business held but a little while, yet there was some blood shed; the Governour gave Cantelmo a thrust in the side, which glanc'd along upon his Ribs, and whether it was that the Collonel thought himself wounded worse than he was, or that his feet flipt, it was not known, but he fell down, and the Governour coming up to him, he askt his life, and was going to deliver his Sword; when the Officer who was his Second feeing the danger his Coll was in, flew to his rescue with such fury, that he had run the Governour thro and thro if the Footmen had not stept in and kept him off with their Flambeaus, which they run just in his face, and so the battel ended, for they knockt him down just by his Coll. and the Count de Walfastine being come up to the Governour, they eafily master'd the other two who were down before. If the Mareschal de Crequi, who lay before the Town, had had orders to have attackt it, no doubt he might have made but short work of it, while the Governour that commanded it had so little discretion, but tho we had forces enough yet we durst not attempt it, as otherwise we would have done, for we had measures to keep with the King of England, who was the more troublesome to us, the more he was himself disturbed by his own people that hated us, upon which account he concerted all matters with us. Let not the English think the better of themselves for what I have mention di I dont fay we were so afraid of them, as that we were bound to do every thing they order'd; if they had declar'd against us it had not been much the worse for our affairs, but 'twas not prudence for us to create our felves new Enemies, when there was so many jealouses already of the progress of our Arms. I allow they are a brave people, but I dont doubt we have convince the World we are so too; one thing we excel them in, and that is, in having abundance of experience Souldiers and Officers, bred to the War; and above all. ting, who if he abandons himself to his pleasures, abandons all those pleasures; to persue the course

in immortal fame.

vi d

ut

0h

at 10

ell

kt

1e

l

ad

ad

IS, d,

he

r

10-

he

he

-0

ut it,

res

ore b'd

he

lish

di

ere de-

for

ur

fies

are

c'd

111, cd

all

Ishall not give any other account why the Blockade Luxemburg was rais'd, than what went currant the World; 'tis an action so lately done and so known, that all the world must remember it: ere were fome reflections upon my Nephew on the mion of this defign failing, which he laid so much heart, that I perceiv'd he was grown melancholy; wis'd him to lay down his Commission, but he would do that neither, but being overcome with disconat last he fell desperately sick: I lov'd him y tenderly, and indeed above all the rest of my Fay, and therefore I no sooner heard of it, but I took to go and fee him; twas no difficulty for me notthanding my Age, for that fort of Coach which is invention we have from the Germans, carries one lo my easy, that it is not the least inconvenience; at my mival at Dunkirk, for there was his Quarters, I found momething better, and very glad he was to fee me, ras I lov'd him, as I said before, so he had the same fection for me; and it appear'd presently; for Commy fo reviv'd him, that he began to recover apace, Inever left him till he was quite well: And as noing contributes to our recovery from any diftemper, ore than a proper divertisement; I endeavourd to ing it about for him, by inviting some Ladies to meand play at his Chamber. This did not continue og, for in a little while he was well enough to vilit m. There were at that time a Poppet-show in the lown, and all the people went to see it, the famous inchinello doing strange things; tho my Nephew nor aid not much fancy those things, yet I carry dhim to et; we were exceedingly diverted, and to were a tat many more besides us, by some extraordinary pasges in this adventure. Some may think it very imperti-men writing these Memoirs, to trouble the World with the mean story as this of the Poppet-players; yet if explease to have parience till they have heard it out,

ho

per

gre

Wit

he

gre

the

the

the

thei

Prin

1

Mag

that

defe

fore

befo

con

hor

and

1 car

felve

tell

but

his p

carry

Word

fince

his c

of t

mig

they.

they will be better satisfy'd; the reason I mention such a trifle as this, is because some History depends upon it, at worst; it may make 'em laugh, as it hath done many

more befides my felf.

Brioche the famous Poppet-player of Paris, finding people began to be weary of his fooleries in the City. took his opportunity when most people were out of Town, to make a turn in the Country; first he went into Champagn, thence into Lorrain, fo into Alface, and at last he came to Stratsbourg, where abundance of people having never feen Punchinello, run after him; finding fo good fuccels there, he takes a march into Swifer. land, I can not positively remember into what Canton he went, tho I have been told that too; but in fhort twas in one where they were so perfectly unacquaint ed with those shows, that when he came to play hi tricks among them, they took him for a Conjurer and thought he dealt with the Devil; away they go to the Magistrates, who it seems were just as wife as themselves and in short they were going to give sentence again him; but as it happen'd, before they would go to he they bethought themselves of one Monsieur Da Min Colonel of a Regiment of Smille, which was in the French fervice, and who happen'd to be then in the Country he faught heartily at their fimplicity, and affur'd the that there was no witchcraft at all in the matter, and that in France they were fo frequent, that they were to be feen in every Market Town; but Monfieur Du Mon being a jocofe fort of a man, and the Magistrates think ing he only bantred them, they were resolv'd not to take their measures wholly from what he said, but to be better inform'd, they order d Witnesses to be exa min'd, and these having testify'd that they heard little figures in the shape of Men and Women to speak, the concluded they could be nothing but Devils, and there fore without any more ado past then decree against Biroche: They carry'd the fentence to Monfieur Du Mon who told them in fhort, they were going to make themselves ridiculous; and he was heartily forry that his Countrymen should be fuch aboutinable Fools. Being not

ich

on

uny

ing ty

of

ent

and

eo-nd-

er-

ton

nt

int

hi

and the

Ves.

ainf

o fa

Min

encl

try

hen

reto

Mon rink

ot to

ut to

exa-

little

they

here

not able with this freedom to undeceive them, he resolv'd to play 'em a Trick; he turn'd his tone immediately and told them, that if he had not confest the whole matter at first, twas because he saw they would engage him in an ugly piece of business; that Biroche was a French man, and the French were now fo great, that people ought to confider well what they did before hey quarrell'd with them; but besides that, he had a reat many persons of Quality among his Poppets, with Princes and Princesses of several Countries, that he did not know what relation he might have to those great Persons, but to be sure his interest was very great, ince they should give him leave to bring them upon the Stage in that manner, and that in a word, he found they were going upon a business which might embroil he whole Canton; but he would fay no more, 'twas heir part to consider of it; but in cases where Princes and Princesses were concern'd they could not be too cautious.

This discourse spoken mighty gravely, took with the Magistrates extreamly: They told Monsieur Du Mont, that what he had told them was of consequence and deferv'd confideration, indeed, that they would therefore call an Assembly to advise what was to be done, before they proceeded any further, and pray'd him to continue his good Offices to them on this occasion; in hort, they call'd their Assembly to consult of the matter, and they foon agreed, which was, that they should have care of bringing a troublesome business upon themelves, and therefore they fent to Monsieur Du Mont to tell him, that they would not proceed to extremity, but content themselves with banishing Biroche out of the Canton, on condition that he paid the charges of his profecution; Monsieur Du Mont took upon him to carry this message himself; but Biroche would not hear a word of it, so Mr. Du Mont told the Magiltrates, that ainf ince Biroche would not submit to their sentence, twas font! his opinion they should cause his Poppets to be stript mak of their fine Habiliments, for what ever relation they eing wight be to persons of Quality, Princes and Princesles, not they would have him do justice to be sure, and when

hi

Gy

m

B:

Bis

M

COI

be

wh

ma

the fell

pul

on, be i

hir

1

eve

hav

luc

Wa:

tell

Bir

the

the

ars

bec:

I

ftoc

hav

Paul

Di

wh

they understood he had refus'd it, they would blame him: They thought this was the most reasonable proposal in the World; and since they could have no satisfaction from him, they sent and plundred all his Poppets, and carry'd away all their fine Cloaths in Triumph, and poor Biroche was fain to dress them all in new Cloaths, before he could appear in Flanders, who

ther he went next in his way to Paris.

Tho Monfieur Du Mont had done this fellow no mean fervice, as you may judge by the story, yet he thought otherwise, and made him a very ill return for it, of which I can give a particular account, having been an eye-witness of it my self. Monsieur Du Mont had been a long time in Garrison at Bruges in Flanders, and having got a Miftigis at Dunkirk, had a fancy one time to go thither to fee her; he went Incognito, and having e nceal'd himself there some time, his Mistress would needs have him go with her to the Poppet-show, and promis'd him the would fo disguise him, that no body should know him; she had much ado to perswate him: But as tis a hard matter to refuse any thing to person a man loves, he agreed to go with her; the dreft him up like a Burgher, and they fat in a corner by themselves, the young Lady having told her acquaintance it was one of her Fathers friends; Biroche coming upon the Stage with his Punchinello, and looking about him, spies out the Colonel, and knew him, tho he did all he could to conceal himself; so he makes his Punchinello cry out Treason, Treason, Treason, Spain, Treason in Germany, Treason in England, Treason in Portugal, Treason in Italy, and at latt, Treason in Flanders. Riroche tells him he should hold his Tongue and look he did not trouble his head with what was done in the several kingdoms of Europe; but Punchinello run on and names all the other States of Christendom; people wondred what this meant, because it was diffe reat from what they us'd to hear, none of the Plays beginning like this; but it all came out in an initiant, for Biroche turns to Punchinello and tells him, that fince he had a mind to talk and prate, he would give **DIM** 

8-

m

ht

of

en

me

ng ild od

dy

ide

01

the

ner

in-

ing

ing

im,

kus

140

Son

jD

gue

one

ello

om ;

ffe-

lays

ant

hat

21VE

im

him leave, only on this condition, that he should not by a word that Monsieur Du Mont, Colonel of a Regiment of Sniffe fat there in that corner, drest up like a Burgher and his Miftress with him; as there was a great many Officers there who knew the Colonel well enough, they all stood up and lookt on every side, to see if what Biroche laid was true; in the mean time Monsieur Du Most helpt to discover himself, for being in a ttrange onfusion to find himself surprized in such a condition, he made a great deal to do to hide himself; but one who knew him a little more particularly than the rest, made him pullaway his Hat from before his face; to then it fignify'd nothing to endeavour to conceal hunlefany longer; if he was in confusion enough, his Mafress was in more, and 'twas well for her that the full dher Hoods over her face, by which the prevented her being known. But the Comedy was quite put by on this occasion: Monsieur Du, Mont swore he would breveng'd on Biroche; but he left the Town the lame by to get out of his way, and went to Paris, where he was hin to lye hid too, for fear of the Colonels refentmenr.

Thave been the longer on this story, because I fancy every body will be pleas'd with it, for of all things that have been said of the Suisse, I believe no one ever heard such a simple business as this. By this time my Nephew was quite recovered, and I came back to Paris, where alling this story, I had past for a great Lier, had not biroche been by to justifie it; and I desire all that read these Memoirs and doubt of the truth of it, to inform themselves from him. He tells a great many particulars diverting enough, which I omit here on purpose

because I would not make the story too long.

Being come back to Paris, I found I had got a little flock of Money again aforehand; and the I ought to have learnt the wit to know what to do with it, having paid to dear for my experience in the case of Moniet re Saillant, yet I must still be considering for footh how to improve my Money; this good husbandry was a humour came upon me a little too late; had I been to wife then I liv'd with Cardinal Richlien, I had had no need

Z 3

of it now; but it was my lot to be ruin'd, whoever I dealt with.

by

wh

inf yet hin

ord

tha

on of t

not

his

Fra

tha

nee

Hech

his 1

who

Pri

con

defe

and

fore

to c

who

Bill

ope

coul

of fo

help

rath

felf

gutts

ner

to:d

him

Monsieur De Saillant must excuse me if I say so, 'twas a word flipt out by chance, and may well be forgiven a man whom it cost eight thousand Francs besides Interest, only to do him a kindness; however my design is not to do him any harm, for he did his best, and so did he that I am going to speak of, and I forgive them both; I had 2000 Crowns by me in good Gold, and as old age has this particular quality to love hoards, I enquired of every body if they knew one to whom I might fafely put out this Money; they proposed several to me, and I chose out one of them, to my misfortune: No body pleas'd me so well as one Monsieur Joseier de la Jonchiere, because he made a good figure, and I thought him a rich man: Any body wou'd have been cheated as well as I, for he had a place of eight hundred thousand Francs a year, a fine House of his own at Paris, Rents on the Town-house, Lands in the Country, and if one had had a hundred thousand Crowns to put out, he had fix times enough to answer it; in short, I gave him my Money, and thought my felf very much oblig'd to him that he would take it; but about fix months after, going along the ftreet where he liv'd, I faw a croud of people at his door, and enquiring what was the matter, they told me they did not know the particulars, but the Kings Souldiers had taken possession of his House; which was enough to tell me my Money was in danger, and I was too true a Prophet, for the he appear'd several days after, yet his affairs and inine were not much better than one another; he call'd his Creditors together, and I coming among the rest, he told us he had enough to pay us all, if we would have patience, and the King would have any compassion of him, that he had had feveral losses, which the wilest man alive could not foresee. First, that one of his Factors had run away with a hundred thousand Crowns. Secondly that upon calling in the Money the pieces of four Sous, and giving out the markt pieces, he had not above eight days warning, and having a vaft quantity by

by him, at least fix Millions, fix hundred thousand Livres, he lost above eight thousand Francs by them, do whatever he could; that the Monsieur de Lowvois was inform'd of his loss, he being a Publick Notary himself, yet he had not spar'd him in the Tax, but had rated him, as he did the two other Treasurers General Extraordinary of the War, at five hundred thousand Livres; that nothing was so unjust as that Tax which was said on them, on pretence that they had shared with some of the Under-Treasurers in their Cheats; that he would not answer for other folks, but for himself he could safely swear he had nothing to do with them; that all his losses amounted to sourteen hundred thousand Francs, which had all befallen him in a year or two; that however he had this to comfort him, that no body

needed to lose a farthing by him.

as

te-

is id

m

nd

I

al

le: de

I

en

n-

vn

m-

to

rt, ch

at he

li-

ey he

re li-

us

tiof

H

is

15.

of

ot ty

y

He could not fay this to us without some tears, reflecting on his past fortune, which indeed compar'd to his present condition, was enough to move compassion, who but a few days ago liv'd in splendor equal to a Prince, and was now in a moment reduc'd to such a condition, as not to have a Bed to lye on: His Wife, who was a Colbert, and marry'd him but for his Estate, deserted him now the found he was like to be miserable; and his friends, at least such as call'd themselves sobefore his disafter, serv'd him in the same manner; and to compleat his misery, his Brother-in-law, one Brebier, who had marry'd his Sifter, put him in Prison for a Bill of Exchange he had paid for him. In short, every ope run upon him, and did him all the mischief they could, and no body, but I, regarded the inconstancy of fortune; but I thought myself oblig'd, rather to help him than to crush him in this condition; I had rather, that he should say this than I, because it is of my lef; however, tho I was in no condition to make large gitts, yet I frankly gave him my two thousand Crowns; and if all his Creditors had been of my mind, he would ner have perisht in Prison, as now he is in great danger to:do. Perhaps God fent him this affliction, to punish him for being a little too fure of his prosperity; for there

Z 4

the .

had

very

alw:

that

hou

min

Tha

the

his

wit

am

let

tot

upo

ral

WI

fwe

her

for

Mo

tro

the

mi

to

th

of

W

m

W

g

C

b

was nothing rich enough, or fine enough, neither for him or his Wife. They would not give themselves the trouble of going to the Play, but the Actors must come and play at their own house. Their Diet was extraugantly nice, and every thing else answerable, tho at the same time they thought, that they had a fortune proportionable. He had a place which in time of War rever brought him in less than a Million a year in his turn and was at other times worth an hundred thousand Crowns a year, and there were but three of them, who had every one a year in their turn; a rare example of the vicillitude of humane affairs, from whence one may learn, that there is nothing so mortifying in a poor con-

dition, as to reflect upon our former prosperity.

A little after this happen'd, my Nephew came to Parie, and as he went out after dinner from one of his acquaintances houses, he was set upon by four Russians, who after having stab'd him in three feveral places with their Swords, made off, supposing they had kill'd him. The Cirizens are commanded, when any fuch accident happens, or when two draw their Swords to fight in the streets, to disarm them, and secure their persons; but this is an Ordonance which is but very littleregarded, and 'tis with justice enough that the Parisian are accus'd of Cowardize; the Tradesmen being always very little fond of parting a Fray in the street; by which means these fellows got away: And tho I made great fearch after them, I could never hear a word of them. My Nephews wounds were very bad, but yet not fodangerous as I was afraid they were, and so were curdin less time than I expected, which I was very glad of; but however we were fatisfied from this, that he had some Enemies underhand, and such as were the more dangerous, because they were not to be known, thowe did our utmost to discover them. I enquir dof him who he had given any occasion to, and on what affairhe could affront any body to deserve such usage; and after having study'd a little on the matter he told me, he could not rell who to suspect, except it was one Blenen, who was in his Winter-quarters in the Country mer the me

uhe

0

.

m,

nd

ď

ay

M-

to

his

ns,

m.

m

in 15;

re-

235

ich

119

m.

m-

an f;

ad

re

we

he

ter

he

ue,

the

the Loire; he had been acquainted with his Wife, who had carry'd it so very obligingly to him, that he had a very great efteem for her; that her Husband who was always by, was so far from shewing any dislike at it, that he was always the forwardest to invite him to his house: However fince men are not always of the same mind, fo he would not fay 'twas not on his account: That this man having been oblig'd to go to Paris, about the latter end of January, he had left Iome Money with his Wife, with order to give it to one that was concern'd with him in the Farms; but that he happening at the ame time, very unfortunately, to lose all his Money, she let him have two thousand Crowns, without any respect the order her Husband had left with her; that thereupon great diffurbance follow'd, and the Farmer General feiz'd his Goods for want of payment; that he had wrote several Letters to his Wife, but receiving no anfwer, he was forc'd to come himfelf; where the finding herfelf unable to fatisfy him, was fain to pretend she had been rob'd; but that upon enquiry the man was inform'd, that there was something else lost besides his Money.

My Nephew having made this ingenuous confession, troubled my felf no more at what had happen'd, but on the other hand told him, he had but his due; for a man that could not be content to kils his friends Wife, but must bilk her of his Money too, deferv'd no fair play, but ought to expect to dye in the ffreet, as he had like to have done. However, this did not hinder my making all the enquiries I could possible, to find out whether this happen'd to him on that account or no. I made one of my Servants I had tutor'd, hire himself to le Bletteire, who was to fay, he came from the fame Town where my Nephew ho'd, and had been injur'd by him; which was to draw formething from him, by which he might guess how he stood affected to my Nephew; but he came away with a parcel of filly itories, without making any confiderable discovery. Another would have been discourag'd after so many fruitless attempts, especially too, after having spent more Money about it than

but

wh

Wo

wh

hav

doc

fen

but

car

pro

aul

the

to l

Was

oth

face

dor

25 1

afc

yea

Wr

for

fieu

Par

ren

cou

full

tha

But

thre

any

dea

Pro

I

Mr.

tim

ma

don

leaf

Lat

can be imagin'd; for 'tis a custom at Paris, when they fancy you are eager to revenge your self, to have a number of sharping sellows come about you, all pretending, some this way, and some that way, to give you information; and if you hearken to them a little.

they foon find the depth of your Pocket.

I was the Cully to these fort of people for two or three months; at last, one that had serv'd me like the reft, came and told me, he had found one of the Ruffians: I thought this was only a trick to get more Money, and so I told him, if he did not get him about his business, I should have him foundly kick'd; but he assuring me the thing was true, told me, he askt me for nothing till he had deliver'd the fellow into my hands; and provided I would then give him ten Pistoles, he would bring me to the place where he was; that in the mean time my Nephew should go before, where he should appoint, to see that he would not deceive me, and that he would order it fo, as to help him to a fight of the man, and if it was he, he should be provided with people ready to fecure him. This Proposal was fo fair, that I could not refuse it, but I agreed to all his conditions, and promis'd him more than he demanded. So taking my Nephew along with him, he plac'd him in a Chamber up four pair of Itairs in la Rue de la Mortelliere, where on the other fide of the street, just over against him, the person lodg'd whom he meant; he plac'd my Nephew in ambufcade behind the Window, relling him he should foon see him come to his Window, and that he should not have time to escape. in a moments time he came to the Window, as he had faid; with a Woman who betray'd him; and my Nephew having view d him very exactly, was fo well atisfy'd, that this was one of the persons that assaulted him, that he fent to me to come on with the Officers, which I immediately did with all expedition. First, I posted three or four men at the corner of the street, and follow'd my Nephew with the rest, who would needs be in the action himself, as being most concern'd. We presently entred the Chamber he had taken notice of, but

a

e

6

1-

UT

5

10

ne

e,

d

as iis

d.

in

1-

er

ne

N,

N,

rt,

e-

aed s, I

ds

Ve

of,

ut

but found no body there; for he being at the Window when we came to the door, fled to a back room; the Woman whom we had fet to watch, made a fign to us where he was hid, and there we found him; but he having fastned all the Bolts, we were forc'd to break the door open : He put himself at first into a posture of defence, and fir'd a Pistol among us, but hurt no body; but throwing our felves in upon him, we took him, and carry'd him into the Chatelet. My Nephew appear'd to profecute him, and we had very good proof of the affult, for it was made in the open day, and in one of the most publick streets of Paris; but when they came to be brought face to face with the Prisoner, truly there was but one would be positive that he was the man, the other faying, twas too long ago to remember particular faces: However, this was half a proof, and I did not doubt but they would put him to the torture upon that, is usual; and I hop'd so the rather, because he seem'd afcoundrel kind of a fellow, that had not above two years ago run away from his Colours. But as forry a Wretch as he was, he had good friends who follicited for him very hard, under-hand; among whom, Monhear Genou was one, who having a great interest in the Parliament, all we could obtain was, that he should remain in Prison three months longer, to see if we ould bring any further witness to inform them more fully; fo it lay upon us to use our endeavour, for after that time, if none appear'd, he would be at liberty: But what could we do more than we had done? So the three months run out, and we being not able to make any further discovery, had the pleasure, after a great deal of Money spent in the prosecution, to have our Process dismist out of the Court.

I attribute this disappointment to the solficitation of Mr. Genon, and I believe I am in the right. In the mean time, it was no very hard matter to find out, what made him so willing to appear against us; for I had done just the same thing in an affair that he had (or at least Vedean de Grammont his Kinsman) against a certain tady, whose Father was my very good friend; but

nere

200

for

wh

Mo

tur

and

out

had

affi fan

the

the

Ved

m

hea

affi

He

of

cer

tha

he

hav

to

ma

led

COI

Ex

tha

fel

the

to thi

ble

bee

here lay the difference between my management and

his, that he fav'd a man that deferv'd to be broken on the Wheel, and I did nothing but what every honest man ought to do; and to the end, the Reader may not think, I say more of my self than is my due, I will be midg'd by all that hear the story, which was as follows. The leafon inviting me to take the air in the Country, I lest Paris with an intent to go and see a Gentleman, one of my Relations, call'd Mere, for whom I had lately done a particular piece of service, in a difference he had with one Domanchin, who had been a Notary, but now was become a noted Ufurer. In short, this subtile old Fox had cheated him, at least of fifty thousand Crowns: The Gentleman having been put to great charges on account of other people, particularly being to pay for hunting Equipage for Mr. de Vendosme, he had been quite ruind, if he had been forc'd to pay all that this fellow demanded of him; he apply'd himself to meto help him to adjust this affair; and having found out his Advertary, I got him a Discharge for a very small sum more than what was really owing, and abundantly thor of the vast sum he pretended to. This person, thinking himself under great obligation to me, had a long time invited me to come and fee him; and the weather being to pleafant as I faid, I had a mind to divert my felf, I gor on Horseback by break of day, and arriv d the same might at his house; he made me extraordinary welcome, and I believe I should have been so if I had staid losger; but as I never lov'd the Country for any long time together, and also having a mind to make another vibt morfar from his House, I took my leave of him. My other visit was to Monsieur Herve, Counsellor of the Great Chamber, and one of my very good friends,

who I was told was at Monfieur Salle's House, who had marry'd his Daughter; so I went directly to his House, but when I came to the Castle, I understood that they

were neither of them at home, and that no body was within but Madam Salle. I having had the honour of acquaintance with her at her Father's, alighted to go

acquaintance with her at her Father's, alighted to go and pay my respects to her. I had not been with her above

and on the north ws. I one they

ow old is: on for

een this

e to

E CE E E E E E E E E E

My

go

per ive

bove half an hour, but they brought her word, that ime of Monsieur de Vedeau de Grammont's Footmen. those Lands adjoyn'd to theirs, were a fishing in the Motes. Affoon as the heard it the chang'd colour, and runing to me, Sir, said she, you are too much a friend to Father to suffer them to put such an affront upon me; and with those words the rifes up in a heat, and going out of the room, the runs herfelf to defend her right. I had no thoughts of leaving her in a case so plain; but the fellows were fent on purpose to offer her that afront, yet they durft not flay, especially assoon as they aw rwas the Lady herfelf, and she snatching away their Lines, they were in fuch a consternation, that if he had pleas'd, she might easily have bang'd them. Vedeau, who was not far off, was surprized when he understood how things were, and especially when he heard that a fingle Woman had by herdelf return d the affront he defign'd, he was ready to burst with anger. He was a Man of War as you might guess by his Habit of which I shall speak presently; and in particular of a certain blue Coar which he had such a kindness for that he had wore it at least ten or twelve years. Away he goes, raifes the Ban and Arrierban of his Estate, and having made a fine Speech to them, to encourage them to some bold action, he tells them, that they must march against Madam Salle, to recover the Booty she had made of his Mens fishing Tackle; and he would have led them on himself, but that it was not proper for so confiderable a Captain as himself, to go on so small an Expedition. If I would fay any more to give you his character, I might eafily do it; but I need only fay, that this was because it seems people which have inch affairs as thefe, ought not to be of the Party themelves; and as 'tis with those that are out of love with their own occupations, they won't trouble themselves to know fo much as the terms of art; so he left all those things to the Men of War.

Iwas newly gone from Madam Salle when this Rabble came there, or else I am sure I should sooner have been cut in pieces than have suffer'd them to offer her

Such

her

(ho

hoc

wh

hac

bac

ma

the

hav

wh

ing

our

Ch

tha

in I

COL

we

Wi

fier

felf

afte

tro

all

ran

abr

Co

the

hin

his

his

abo

the

Vei

w

Па

of

de

CO

pr

m

19

fuch violence: But they having found her all alone, neither her Sex, her Quality, no nor her Face, which as it was all charming, fo was at the same time very majestick, could not put any stop to their outrage; but feeing that she had plac'd herself single at the door of the Hall to dispute their passage, they rusht in upon her, and she making what relistance she could, they threw her down upon the ground, and I know not what other infolencies they offer'd her; they dragd her about the house from place to place, as if she had been a Criminal, and they had authority for what they did; at last having found what they came for, they went away, after having faid all the beaftly things to her they could devise, and which they deserv'd to be feverely punisht for. The Lady was a person of too much spirit, to bear all this without taking some course to revenge it. She sent a Man immediately express to her Father, to inform him of what had past, and he having overtaken me upon the road, and telling me what had happen'd, immediately upon my going away, I thought my felf oblig'd in honour to go back, and offer her my service. I found her perfectly disconsolate, and it fignify'd nothing to tell her, her Father had credit, and friends enough to revenge this affront, this gave her no fatisfaction; and I believe, if I had not proffer'd her my fervice, 'to go immedietely out and perfue them, she had dy'd under the violence of the oppression; and this discover'd to me the Greatness of her Spirit, more than ever I had observ'd in my life. She told me it was not reasonable I should expose my self on her account, and she stay at home out of the danger; but if I would needs undertake her defence, she was refolv'd to run the risque with me; that 'twas true the was but a Woman, but as much a Woman as she was, The believ'd the was able to beat Mr. Vedeau. I told her, I hop'd there was no need of that, I would only have her look to her felf after so much violence as had been offer'd her; and besides, since she was the Party lo much abus'd, the should keep the right of her side; and therefore I only defir'd her to let me have one of ne, ch

nut of

on

ot

d ad

ley

ey

be

00

me

ex-

nd

me

ay,

nd

ite,

ad

his

not

ind

the

of

She

on

er;

vas

The

ias,

er,

ave

een

fo

de;

of

her

her Servants with me in a defign I had thought of. In hort, I fent to several friends I had in the Neighbourhood to lend me the help of their Footmen; upon which message they came away themselves, thinking I had some quarrel upon my hands; but I fent them all back again, left I should embroil them, they being all marry d men, or otherwise settled in the Country; fo they were forc'd to oblige me, or elfe nothing would have been done. Having 5 or 6 jolly fellows with me, who did not value Monsieur Vedeau, especially not being known, neither to him nor his Servants; We put our felves into a hunting posture, and follow'd the Chase just to his very Gate: He was chief Ranger of that part of the Country, and had Men for that purpole m most of the Villages about there; one of which coming out, upon the first shot we made, to know if we had leave from his Master; we complimented himwith a good cudgelling, and bid him go and tell Monfeur Vedean, that if he would please to come out himlef, we would be as civil to him; there came three one after another on the same errand, which put us to the trouble of serving them all in the same kind, and they all run to the Caftle; where tho they all told the Errand, Monfieur Vedeau did not think fit to venture abroad; however he thought, if he could raise the Country, he should easily surround us; so he order'd the Church Bell to ring out for an alarm, and gets himself up to a Garret Window to see, by the help of his Prospective, if any of the Country people came to his relief. All this did not hinder, but I kept beating. about the Fields for game, and made one shot just at the Gate of his outer Court; and his blue Coat discovering him to me, I made as if I would shoot at him, which he perceiving by the help of his Glass, for he was naturally pur-blind, he popt in his head in a great deal of hafte, which I could not but laugh to fee; for indeed he was so far from being in danger, that a Fusee could not carry above half fo far; but all that did not prevent the fright he was in; by which I learnt, that a man is never the less a Coward for big Looks and great 13.6. Whiskers.

diat

hat

orever forti

hin ne 1

mán luch

he t

her

ı;

knev

hou

fince

cour

left.

ome

mai

arpi

ever

n do

mev

mm

Arre

was I that of th

natch nv d

on p

Was

Lis, Very

of i

Whiskers. All this while the Alarm rung, and at last the neighbouring Parishes beginning to make the same jangling with their Bells, I thought it was time to retreat. Indeed, I found already the Peasants began to post themselves at the Lanes ends, and Defiles; but none of them daring to stay my coming, I retir'd very well

pleas'd with my little Expedition.

Vedeau presently guest this was some of Madam Salle's friends, but having no proof, he was enrag'd at the affront he had receiv'd; he endeavour'd to get some information, and some pretended to tell him who it was, but it was all uncertain, for it was impossible to have contriv'd it better; none of us were known; and if any had seen me at Madam Salle's, they had not ventur'd to come to near me, as to know me again. This affront was foon follow'd with another. Monfieur Herve having been inform'd of what had happen'd to his Daughter, he made out a Decree against his Men; and having given it to one of the Prevoft's Officers, he gave him power also to put it in execution. The people all fled, and when the Officer came, all he could do was to make fearch in their Houses, where they made strange havock, and searcht every hole and corner. Monsieur Genou, seeing his Kinsman had so many broils, and that, without his affiftance, it would be impossible to extricate him out of them all, advises him to a very subtile trick. He made him present a Petition in the name of these Runaways, in which he set forth, that under pretence of fearthing for their persons, they had plunder d their Houses, and took away all they had: This they had leave given them to prove, and there was no want of flam evidence to fwear it. Upon which M. Vedeau got a Decree against the Officer and his Affistants; who mistrusting nothing all the while, and no body being so kind to tell him what had patt, was taken as he was firting peaceably in his own Houle, and carry'd Prisoner to Chatan-neuf in Thimerais; this was just in the Neighbourhood of Vedeau, where the Man liv'd in very good credit: From whence he cast him, not only into a loathfome Prison, but also immediately

0

1

s

-

.

84

.

y

nt

1-

is

4

10

)-

d

r-

Ŋ

n-

m

nc

h,

cy

cy

nd

nd

le,

it,

his

he

aft

10-

ely

reasond

fately order'd him to be profecuted. Twas strange hat a Man who was oblig'd in conscience, and above all the obligation of his Office, to do justice to all men, hould fuffer himself to be led into such a passion, thus oppress an innocent man, and that purely for evenge; for all the crime they could lay on this unbrunate man was, that according to his Office, he asat his House to search for those against whom there us a lawful Decree; and the pretence of his stealing hings was fo frivolous, they might as well have charg'd me with it who was not there. In the mean time the poor in was ready to perish, and the baseness of Vedean was ich, that left he should be reliev'd, by any body that ethought might affift him, he order'd it so, that neiher Monsieut Herve, nor Madam Salle heard a word of i; all people who had any respect for him; and that new not how he had contriv'd it, wonder'd they hould forfake the Man in such a manner, especially face he had brought himself to this ruine on their acbunts, and they had promis'd to bear him harmless. At at, some one of his friends, being apprehensive of ome further danger design'd, went to Paris, and acmainted Mr. Herve of the matter, who was extreamly priz'd at the News, that being the first word he had wer heard of it: He was too much a Gentleman not vdo his best for the poor man, the very moment he new of it; wherefore putting all his Irons in the fire mmediately, he manag'd it so well, that he obtain'd an Arrest, by which the Court of Justice of Chateaunent as prohibited to proceed against the Prisoner, and hat he should be remov'd to the Conciergerie; and one fthe Officers of the Parliament was immediately difatcht to carry this News to him; and indeed he arwd in good time, for the King's Sollicitor was just upm passing the Sentence to have him hang'd; the best he was to expect, was to be branded with the Flower de le, and whipt, or be fent to the Gallies. Vedean was by much troubled, that just when he was going to take himself so famous in the Country, by such a piece If injustice; he must now go and give an account of his

it;

har

dan

cou

fulf out

have

had

ted

dor

felf wha

ing no b

to b

ut th

foll light

doo 111

plac

reasons to the Parliament, where the Father of his Adversary had at least as much credit, as he and all his Family; but being conftrain'd by necessity, he came to Paris, and finding that it was necessary to have all the parties up, the thing being profecuted in other names, they try'd all ways possible to make it up. Indeed, it was a very dishonourable strife, for both parties had recourse to all the tricks and shifts of the Law, not to say injustices, they could devise; and the passion and fpleen with which it was carry'd on, having made them thut their Ears to all forts of Proposals, this was the occasion of opening the whole scene of the affair, and why Vedeau fent his Servants to fish in the Motes of Madam Salle's Castle. Monsieur Salle it seems, had refus'd de Vedeau the use of the Water of a River, that belong'd to him, to water a Meadow of his, for which he was resolv'd to be even with him; and to that end he purchases a Fief of about 5 or 6 thousand Francks in right whereof he pretended, that the River was not only his, but that Monsieur Salle had no authority to draw the Water thro his Motes. This affair could not but require a long decision, considering also what hap pen'd between, and the obstinacy of both parties; be ing on both sides throughly acquainted with all the nor was the Sufferer; and the mean time the poor Office and was the Sufferer; and the was no longer in the Dungeon, yet he was to remain in Prison till the truth was made out; and to make his misfortune more compleat, the Parliament would not be Judges in a Cale that respected such considerable persons of their own Members; and it took up a long time before they could be agree to name other Judges: At last, they referr d the Case to the Determination of the Requestes de l'Hotel wer and I having very good friends there. agree to name other Judges. The Requestes de l'Hora and I having very good friends there, I joyn'd my interest with Monsieur Herve, which very much displeased the least of the Requestes of the Requestes de l'Hora and I having very and his Son-in-law; not that they have the Requestes of the Requestes de l'Hora and his Son-in-law; not that they have the Requestes de l'Hora and his Son-in-law; not that they have the requestes de l'Hora and his Son-in-law; not that they have the requestes de l'Hora and l'Hora and his Son-in-law; not that they have the requestes de l'Hora and l'Hor thought I had more credit there than their party, but that they thought it was a bold thing in me, that was the but a mean person to them, to appeal my self so not better than the party, but but a mean person to them, to oppose my self so publickly against them. Monsieur Genou, who was a hot hear Man,

it iad

ind

em

Man,

Man, spoke to a friend of mine to disswade me from it; but I told him I had always been Monsieur Herve's simble Servant, and besides happening to be at Madam Salle's House when the first infult was given, I ould not avoid being of their fide. I let fall these last words, without confidering that his Son-in-law might inspect me by that, to be the person that had shot at his outer gate. It had been excufable in a young man to ave spoken thus hastily, but I was of an age to have the and more wit: I saw immediately that I had commitand ed a fault, but it being too late to remedy it, I let it mat answer I had given him, without thinking of doend mg me any hurt, they presently concluded, it could be
cks, who more certain of it, Mr. Genon meeting me next day
to bliciting, told me s of folliciting, told me, Madam Salle was very much obhap gd to me; that after I had expos'd my self, as I had be done, in coming to insult his Son-in-law at his very doors, I should still be so hot upon the business, as at the library in the day to be solliciting for her: When he had sid thus he seem'd to average and that n the ad faid thus he feem'd to expect my answer, and that the might catch me at my words, I perceiv'd he had combac'd two fellows ready, who making as if they took tac'd two fellows ready, who making as if they took tac'd two fellows ready, who making as if they took tac'd two fellows ready, who making as if they took tac'd two fellows, hearkned to what we faid, but they will lost their labour, for I was not to be catcht so; for took teng aware of them, I said nothing they could lay any hold of; so they went away as wise as they came. However, Monsieur Genou ow'd me a grudge in his heart, and having found an occasion to show me his good will, as I have related, he did it with a great deal of

least will, as I have related, he did it with a great deal of they pleasure.

But to return to the story, the Hotel having again attempted to accommodate the matter with Mr. Herve, public finding their inveteracy so great, that they would a hot hear of nothing, they disposed themselves to do justice, and to pusse sentence: no to pass Sentence: For the affair of the Officer tho was still in Prison, they adjudg'd that he should

Aa2

have liberty to follow the business in the Court till the that have liberty to follow the business in the Court till the end of the Cause, for they had not dismiss his Process tho they thought fit to allow him his liberty. In the mean time this affair was like a heap of Snow, which grows bigger and bigger by rowling to and fro. There were so many Proceedings, that they had, at least, forty or fifty bags of papers; and it cost Mr. Herve an infinite deal of Money to carry it on, for the bore all the charge of it, as well as the subsistence of the Officer; whom in this case twas but reasonable to provide for. However, at last the Process, after having held, I know not how long, was concluded by a Sentence in favour of my friends; and Vedeau was so that the vext, and asham'd at it, that for fear he should be laught at in the Country where the quarrel began, he said laught at in the Country where the quarrel began, he would not go there for a long time. This was the end of an affair fo much talkt of in the world, and in which they might have fav'd a great deal of Labour and Money, if they would have been rul'd by the advice of the fithe Friends; for the Monsieur Salle cast his Adversary in the Charges of the Suit, yet it cost him at least two affair thousand Crowns in other expenses.

the Charges of the Suit, yet it cost him at least two assistances.

The Process being at an end, I was at liberty to dispose of my self as I pleased, for I was not willing to self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave Paris till I had seen the conclusion of it. There was a self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days: Besides, I had a great mind to go into that self-leave days are self-leave days and the had a great mind to go into that self-leave days are and tho he was not so very old, his Spirits, which use to die last in us, had so much forsaken him, that to see him in the present condition, one would never have use thought him so perfect a Courtier as he had been what

that I have faid of him before, is more than fuffrient to make one believe him such. There were few he matrally'd more agreeably than he; I was witness fs, of this once in my life, and tho it was on a subject not linearly pleasant to me, yet it did not hinder me, but I we haught as well as other people; this happen'd a little after the Death of Cardinal de Richelieu, my very good ad, Waster. I have said, how it was reported that he was add, waster. of retty great with the Dutchess of Aiguillon, his Niece, and for hat they would needs have it at the same time, that the Duke de Richelieu was her Son. This Report which as common enough while he was alive, was more ublickly discourst of after his death, till at last it been me so common, that not only the ordinary people, me fo common, that not only the ordinary people, the the perfons of the first quality believ'd it: So that a court Lady, upon a quarrel with the Dutchess he diguillon, reproacht her publickly, that she had been end he Mistress of a Priest, by whom she had had several hid hidren. 'Tis without question, that some things are steer conceal'd than divulg'd; but the Dutchess being the humour of most Women, to regard nothing so the gratify'd her passion, comes all in a fury, and two asting her self at the Queen's feet, demanded Justice; the Queen bid her rise, and let her know what was the natter. I was just then speaking with Monsieur Changs of the humour of most women, to regard nothing so the steet. I was just then speaking with Monsieur Changs of the had had fome pique, left me, to go and interm himself of the particulars. She told the Queen, that had had some pique, left me, to go and interm himself of the particulars. She told the Queen, that had had five or fix Children by her Uncle: When he had had five or fix Children by her Uncle: When he had said this, it was thought the Queen would have toke; but Monsieur de Charost not giving her time, the had said this, it was thought the Queen would have toke; but Monsieur de Charost not giving her time, the had said this, it was thought the Queen would have toke; but Monsieur de Charost not giving her time, the had said this, it was thought the Queen would have toke; but Monsieur de Charost not giving her time, the had said this, it was thought the Queen would have toke; but Monsieur de Charost not giving her time, the had said this two was thought the Queen would have toke; but Monsieur de Charost not giving her time, the had said that we must not believe above half of what is not severe body laugh, laught too. This madded the Dutches

what

Dutchess extremely, who did not use to take such jests; but the time of her Reign being now at an end, and on 1sk the other hand, the Queen hating her mortally, the only

he

grea

Mel

him, than

the I body

was fain to go away without any other redrefs.

All people reproach the Unfortunate: This Lady Que was no sooner out of the Queens presence, but she ma found ten upon her instead of one; who repeating the foli word Whore, which she had call'd her felf, would taunt fit her with the word; which if it was indecent in the the mouth of a Man, sure it became a Woman much worse. me In short, they condemn'd her from this; infomuch, me that if I had not known what I did, this would have Gae been enough to convince me. Indeed, this Woman, refo who made all tremble under her in the days of her fff Uncle, was not company good enough for Dogs, if I beer may fo fay, for having fo foolishly expos d herself with- den out any confideration, as you have heard: And yet a with greater folly than this, tho it did not make fo much Cap noise, was that of one of the Queens Maids of Honour, than whose name was Madamoiselle de Guerchi, to whom sell alie out this very unhappy adventure. I should have told Im you, that being with Child by the Duke de Viry, he Lad ruin'd her so unfortunately, by endeavouring to hide hest her disgrace with the Death of the Infant; and there not happen'd on this occasion, so false a step taken by her ter felf, that she deserved to have Stones thrown at her T more than Madam d' Aiguillon. The Queen lov'd her all' above all the rest; and this happen'd to her at a time, when the Queen being bufy about fome certain pri- acu vate affairs, had plac'd her at the Closet door, with or- Gen der to let no body come in, but fuch as the had nam'd! It happen'd as she stood here Monsieur de Vic came up to the the door, and making an offer to go in, and the not con knowing his face, he being newly come from the Army, knowing his face, he being newly come from the Army, are the ask'd him his Name, which he told her immediately. One Now there being but little difference in the French be- Ilwo tween his Name, and a certain thing which it is not very decent to mention, the stept back in a passion, and sung the Door against him. The Queen, who by accident had upon her Eyes that way, observing the disorder she was in, askt

on

he

rfe.

ave

askt her what was the matter : But the being furpriz'd only told her, that 'twas an infolent fellow, and that he durst not tell her Majesty what it was he faid. The dy Queen wondring what should so much disturb her, and he make her colour so red, call'd her to her, and abthe folutely commanded her to tell her what it was; that int fit was a thing not fit to be spoken in plains terms, the the might difguise it, but so as to let her know the meaning of it; which would not be difficult to do, by ch, one that had so much wit as she had. Madamoiselle de Guerchi, feeing the Queen had given her an Expedient, an, refolv'd to tell her, but did it with so ill a grace, that her Ifhe had nam'd the thing at length, it could not have f I been worse. She said then, that having askt the Genthe deman his name, he had told her the name of a thing et a with which they say they get Children; Mr. de Guitaur, uch Captain of the Queens Guards, who stood by, fell our ful, thoughing as if he would have burst; and when he had fell elittle recover dhimself, Madam, said he to the Queen, old sm consident twas Monsieur de Vic who frighted this he lady, for he came from Flanders but last night; but the ide left of the jest was, that the Lady affirmed still she was ere not mistaken, but that it was he that chang'd one lether ter of the name, tho she was not so to be deceiv'd.

her The Gentleman who I went to visit at Melan, was her all'd the Count de la Chapelle Gantier, a person of a ne, geat deal of honour, and whose Father was my par-pri-icular Friend; he was a sworn Enemy to another or-Gentleman that liv'd hard by, call'd the Viscount de d! Melun, or rather L' Arbatjete; for he did not belong pro to the honourable Family of Melun, of whom the late not constable de Melun, and the present Princes d'Espinois ny, are descended; he was far enough from such a Noble ely. Original, having more Men of the Gown than of the belword in his Family; and yet if you would believe
ery
lim, Messeurs de Chatillon are not of a better Descent
than he. The Enmity between these Gentleman began
upon this ground, that the Father of one had kill d in, the Father of the other, a quarrel fo reasonable that no askt body ever attempted to reconcile them: My Friend

gro

be

the

enf

enc

has

him wh

Cor

wo

the

he

bu

for

alv

Ga

WI

in

AO

the

Gr

his

for

to

no

for

an

bo

ur

in

in he

C

fo

T

was the Party offended, it being his Father who had the misfortune to be kill'd by the other, fince which if he had but heard his name mention'd, he would have turn'd pale, and shook from head to foot. A Person of Quality, to whom I am very much oblig'd, defir'd me, when I went from Paris, to attempt the mitiagatingof this Hatred by making a Proposal of Marriage to my Friend with Melun's Sifter, but I desir'd to be excus'd, for that this was to do a great injury to the Count de la Chapelle, who I knew to be more of a Gentleman than to marry the Daughter of his Father's Murtherer; and that, in short, I would never undertake such an Errand; for I knew if I should, it would be to no purpose. The Count de Melun also was a Man of so much ill nature, that instead of endeavouring by his carriage to make my Friend forget the Grudge that was between the Families, as he ought to have done, he took all occasions to increase it : He was very often drunk, and when he had a Glass or two of Wine in his head he was so abusive to my Friend, that if the Laws against Quarrels and Duels had not been so fevere, he had been every day in danger of having his Throat cut. This was a crime in any man, but much more inexcusable in the Son of a man, who had already imbru'd his hands in the blood of my Friend's Father; besides the King had done as much as was possible to prevent his being us'd in this manner, for he pardon'd his Father but upon this condition, that neither he, nor any of his after him, should come into the Company, or place, where any of the deceafed's Children should be; and that if at any time any of those should come into Company where he was, or any of his Children, they should be oblig'd immediately to quit the place, which command of the Kings every one allow'd to be very just. But the Viscount de Melun, instead of conforming himself to this Order, as his Father had done, us'd him as I have been telling you; Infomuch, that the first thing my Friend told me of at my coming to fee him was, that he could endure it no longer; at the same time, he told me at large the ground e

n

d

0

.

ıt

n

1

ın

10

o

at

ne, ot-

of

at

fo

his

ch

er;

to

or

ny,

me

en,

be

ot

her

ou;

e of

the

und

grounds of his difgust, which I could not deny but to e very reasonable. However, I endeavour'd to put he best face on them I could, because I would not enflame him, who I perceiv'd was already diffurb'd enough; and at the same time I told him, he could not have the least quarrel with him without endangering himself extreamly; for the same Order of the Kings. which commanded Melun to keep out of his fight, commanded him also to bear his Adversary no malice. Itold him, that he being the party aggriev'd every body would conclude him to have been the Agressor; that in his circumstances he ought to use more caution a thousand times than another, having a good Estate to lofe, and therefore ought to confider very well before he did any thing of that nature; that I did not deny. but 'twas a very hard case for any Gentleman to be forc'd to bear so much every day, but that the least evil is aways to be chosen; that there was Melun and his Gang defir'd nothing more than to have us take fome wrong step which they might take advantage of; and in a word, that we had to do with a Prince that would not be jested with; and unless his Case was as clear as the day, I would advise him not to meddle in it.

This Gentleman, who had at least 12 or 15 thouand Livres a year, and expected very much to encrease his Estate by marrying, being sensible my reasons had fome weight, acknowledg'd himself very much oblig'd to me for my advice; for indeed, I believe if it had not been for me, his Passion had run him upon some foolish action or other in this matter. But having thus calm'd him we minded nothing but our pleafure, he and I together, either hunting or visiting the Neighbouring Gentlemen of that Country; when altogether unexpectedly there hapned a Cafe which put my triend in a condition of giving himself some small satisfaction in the matter. One day while we were at Dinner, only he and I, which was very strange, having generally some Company or other every day, we heard a noise of Horns founding in the Park: This made him rife from the Table in a heat, and run into the Kitchen where he had Some fome Arms; I follow'd him immediately, and taking each of us a Fufil, we made out to that part were we thought the noise came from; presently we saw a great many Dogs running after a Hare, and that they had come in by a breach in the Park. The Count de la Chapelle had no fooner spy'd the man who blew the Horn, but he knew him by his Livery to be his Enemy's Huntsman, and was just a going to kill him, for I saw him present his piece at him; but making reflection upon it a little, he thought he should revenge himself better upon his Maiter if he kill'd some of the Dogs, upon which he fir'd three times one after another, and kill'd every time; he call'd to me also to do the like, but I feeing him in fuch a passion, would not discharge my piece; for I thought if his Enemy, who I supposed was not far off, should appear, 'twould be necessary one of us, at least, should be ready for him. In the mean time the Huntsman, who had not blown his Horn but to call off his Dogs, and who faw he was like to meet with blows there, got him back by the same Gap he came in at, the Dogs following him, as if they had known by instinct the danger of staying. The Count de la Chapelle, seeing there was no body left for him to vent his passion upon, would needs fally out to fee if he could find his Enemy, the Viscount de Melun, whom we concluded was not far off, for one might hear the noise of Horses galloping up and down without the Park Wall, which we knew must be he, or fome of his Company. But I stopt him, telling him he had done enough, and ought to be fatisfy d with it, that if Melun had done this action to draw him into danger, he was very finely fitted; and therefore 'twas for hisEnemy to run, and not for him; that he had kill'd his Dogs, and had this advantage besides, that the other had trespass'd upon him, and he might make his Complaint of it, and perhaps put him in Prison; but that if he follow'd him out of his own bounds the Cale would be quite alter'd: and therefore I advis'd him not to do it, left he should do something he should be afterwards forry for. He was prefently made sensible of

my

my

He

the

Th

tar

fen

fat

of

WI

be

no

a f

tha

pr

he

bu

Co

CC

W

th

D

Cife

fit

fo

Ы

my reasons, and being both of us retreated into the House together, where we were hardly got, before there came in a Gentleman of that Country one Chist. The Count de la Chapelle knew him to be an Acquaintance of this Melun, and fo took it for granted he had fent him. This man took no notice of any thing, but fare down with us at Table, and discours d semetimes of one thing, semetimes of another indifferently; without speaking a word of what had happen'd; we began then to think he came in by chance, and knew nothing of the matter, and yet we could not but have a shrewd suspicion that he was of the party too, and that he came for Spy to see how strong we were, and it prov'd no less; for assever we had din'd, away he goes to Melun, and informing him that we were but two of us, in a quarter of an hour we had him at the Gates with 5 or 6 Horsemen in his company. The Count de la Chapelle spying them before they were come up to the Draw-bridge, fnatcht up his Fufil which he had at hand, at which I thought fomething was the matter, and I did the like. We marcht up to the faces of them all, and plainly faw Melun at the head of them, who durft not venture to come upon the Draw-bridge. Affcon as he faw us, he call'd to the Count de la Chapelle, and askt him for his Dogs; but feeing him present his piece at him, he did not think fit to stay for an answer : And he was in the right of it. for had he stood a moment longer, 'twas very probable this had been the last affront he should ever have given my Friend, or any body elfe. Chisi and the reft did the like, and they made their retreat in very good order, for no body purfu'd them.

e

r

0

-

n t,

0

d

15

le

ot

y

This business could not but make a great noise in the Country, especially happening among persons of some condition. I advis d my Friend to go immediately and enter his complaint at the Court of the Deputies of the Mareschals of France; and my reason was, that having made them acquainted with it, he might then be excused from giving way to an Accommodation, which I saw plainly the Gentlemen of the Country would pro-

pole.

w ta

of

al

n

F

W

fu

or

de

to

it

on

or

ta

W

an

tu

pose. But he did not approve of my advice, whether twas that he was not acquainted with the Deputies. or that he thought it would be better to apply to the Mareschals of France themselves: But while he was preparing to do this the Marquis de St. Heran, Governor of Fountain-bleau, came to fee him, and defird him for his fake to stop his intended Journey, promifing he would take upon him, that he should have all the fatisfaction he could defire; and being an old Courtier who had known me a long time, he turn'd to me, and desir'd me to use my interest with the Count to the same purpose. I told him, that truly I was his Friend, but he had so much more interest than I, that if he could not prevail upon him, it was not likely I should. Indeed he had been an old acquaintance of his Father as well as I, and besides that, the Post he was in (he was the Head Ranger of that part of the Country) gave him such a particular authority, that all the Gentlemen of the Country took care to keep in Monsieur de la Chapelle was perplext at with him. this new Proposal; for on one hand 'twas not Prudence in him to make fuch a man as he his Enemy, and on the other hand the pleasure of revenging the Murther of his Father, urg'd him against all manner of accommodation. So in hopes to perswade the other to defift from his follicitation, which to fay the truth, as the Case stood, was a little uncivil; he told him, that if there had been no other quarrel, but that which lately happen'd, between his Family and Mr. de Melun, he should have had so little occasion to use intreaties with him, that he would have return'd him thanks for concerning himself in it; but his Quarrel to the Count de Melun was upon another account, and of a nature not to be forgot; that he would comply with any thing for his fake, but he befought him to reflect upon the reason he had to seek revenge, and what the world would fay of him, when having so fair an occasion, he should have had more regard to the Intercession of Friends than the Blood of his Father; that he beggd of him to consider, that what he desir'd of him was against

against the Law of Nature, and would be a blot upon his Honour, of which he himself should be the Judge; wherefore he did not question, but that instead of taking it ill, he would have the greater Friendship for him, tho in this point it was not possible for him to grant

what he desir'd.

e

25

r.

d

1-

e

d

0

ıt

is

ıt

I

f

le

e

t

n

ıt

n

f

0

h

r

n

e

These were the reasons he oppos'd to Monsieur de St Heran's folicitations, which I leave to the judgment of any, if they were not very just and equitable. However Mr.de St Heran, not contented with this, strove all he could to make him alter his mind, and with me alfo, to perswade him to it; but finding he gain'd nothing, neither upon one nor t'other, he told the Count de la Chappelle that he would entertain no ill will against him for this denial, because he saw his Passion had got the ascendant over him so much, that he was not at present capable of taking the advice of his Friends; that indeed he expected to find him pretty warm, but that a little time perhaps would allay his fury, and he would then be better dispos'd to take his advice; that therefore he only defir'd him to refolve on no measures for 24 hours, during which time he defir'd him to remember, that God had commanded us to forgive our Enemies, and that nothing procur'd greater peace of mind, than to practice the Duty in the very Letter of it; that he hop'd he would grant him that small request without any difficulty; and that it might not be prejudicial to his interest he gave him his word, the Viscount de Melun should do nothing on his part.

By this means the Marquis de St Heran, without taking any notice, did the Viscount de Melun the greatest piece of service imaginable; for the Count de la Chappelle could not refuse so fair a request, especially on the assurance that his Enemy should take no advantage of the delay: so he let it rest for two days; in which time the Marquis de St Heran sent away to Court, and informing the King of a quarrel in general between them, and that it happen'd about matters relating to the Game, desir'd power from the King to

hear

hear and determine it, and, no body being by to speak for the Count de la Chapelle, easily obtain'd the Grant: So that instead of a Mediator, which he pretended to be, he made himself a Judge. My Friend was very much surprized at this Fineness, and very much difpleas'd with it: But we faw there was no manner of remedy, for now twas too late to apply to the Mareschals of France, and 'twas to no purpose to attempt the Kings revoking his Order. My Friend was then forc'd at last to go to Fountain-bleau to see what Justice he would do him, which indeed was but very indiffe-The Viscount de Melunonly askt his pardon for what had happen'd, telling him that 'twas not by any defign of his that his Hounds had broke into his Park'; and if he had found his Huntsman there, 'twas only to fetch them back; that it was an accident, that the Hare took over his ground; and for his coming up to the Draw-bridge of the Castle, twas only to ask him for his Dogs which were loft, as he himself could witnels, and not to offer him any affront: However, that if he thought he would have been affronted at it, he would never have done it; for he was fo far from defiring any quarrel with him, that he should be very glad of any opportunity to show how much he was his Friend; that in the mean time he promis'd him to observe more strictly the conditions which the King had oblig d their Families to; to which end, if ever he was hunting, and the Game took the fame way that his did, he would immediately call off his Hounds and a great deal of this fort, which Monfieur de le Chappelle was forc'd to be content with, and to tell him, that fince he had made so much acknowledgment, he was very forry he had kill'd any of his Dogs.

This was the conclusion of that affair, and 'twasa long time before we could come to know, what it was occasion d the Marquis de St Heran to be so industrious to oblige one rather than tother: But a Gentleman of the Country, who was of neither party told us, it was upon the account of Mr. de Besons, whom Melun was related to by Marriage: We could hardly be here it at ort,

becaule

bec

tru

Th

wit

dar

the

ten

of 1

not

Int

fam

wh

the

mo

mi

to

har

tha

wh

Int

COI

cer

Wa

cel

Re

up of

Ni

th

011

tin

200

of

ha

rit

th

because that Match was made against his consent; but we understand by another hand that it was certainly true, and quickly after we had positive proof of it. This Monsieur de Besons was a person of extraordinary wit, and had by his rare Genius gain'd himself abundance of Friends; but the best of them all was Monsieur the Chancellor, who procur'd for him the place of Intendant of Languedoc, tho he had not been yet Master of Requests, which was not customary; and he had not only enjoy'd that Post three years, as is usual for the Intendants of Justice in the Provinces, but had, by the fame favour, been continued there five or fix times. In which time he had gain'd fo much credit and respect in the Country, that the King himself could not have more; for indeed I have heard him fay, that the King might publish an Edict, but he must have his Warrant to it, if he expected to have it punctually executed. I have heard him fay one thing also more extraordinary than that, and I think I have ventur'd to fay fomewhere, 'tis grown a Custom in those Provinces for the Intendants to join their Warrants to every Order that comes from the King, but whether it be fo or no Im not certain: I'le relate the story as he told it me, which was, that having receiv d an Order to make out a Process against one Roule, who had been an Agent in the Rebellion of Vivares, he caused his Head to be fet up upon the Gate of Aubenas, but some of the Relations of the person that was executed took it down in the Night; upon which he publisht an Order the next day, that they who had taken down the Head should without delay, carry it back to the same place in 24 hours time, which was obeyd, and the Head carryd back hat accordingly. I don't know whether all people may be Was of my mind, but I think it is very feldom a Governor has influence enough to make himself obey'd in such isa a case: But if it be ever so, it is by some unusual Sevewas nty, rather than from the Love of the People. Yet ous this I must say of him, that if he was fear'd he n of was also lov'd, especially by all those who lov'd updispatch in their business; for never had man a ated greater nrtt,

0

e

at

ne

e-

ry

tq

ng

er

at

nd

elle

aule

336

greater Vivacity of Spirit, which made that Province fo much concern'd at his removal; and the more, fince Mr. d' Aguesseau who succeeded him, was just in the other extreme. I have feen him dictate to three Secretaries at once, and yet entertain me at the same time without any interruption: It was not for fuch a man to be long unpreferr'd. After he was call'd to Court the King trusted him in affairs of the greatest Intricacy: And the Chancellor, as great a man as he was, did not at all think it below him to take measures from his advice. He had indeed the greatest Reputation of all the Councellors of State; fo that 'twas no itrange thing that Mr. de St Heran should be so willing to oblige him, he being already in a condition to return favours to any man; tho his Fortune was nothing yet to what he hop'd it would be; and it was for what he expected perhaps, rather than any gratitude for what was past, that he appear d so ready to serve the Chancellor or any of his Family; for he consider'd, that the King having such confidence in them, as he really had, the only way to advance himfelf was to gain their Recommendation: And yet he was deceiv d in this point, for tho Mr. the Chancellor, and the Marquis de Lonvok his Son, gave him great Teltimony of their friendship in some cases, they fail'd him in one where he most delir'd it. At Monsieur Colbert's death, his Ambition prompted him to no less than to succeed him in that place, and no question but he was capable enough to have discharged it, but that favour being deny'd him, and bestow'd upon another, the grief of it broke his heart and kill d him.

The Quarrel that happen'd at the Count de la Chapelle's, having detain'd me longer there than I intended, I had opportunity to be acquainted with all the Country; for there was hardly a Gentleman that knew of the affair but came to visit him, and offer him their service, and amongst them some of all forts, rich and poor; and among the latter the Count de Kermen, who was not of that Country, as his Name will inform you, but who happen'd to be thereabouts; drawn not

1

by t

her

qua Chæ

Cha

een

was

torn

did :

Garr

mean

out a

Har

too

Chap

that

into

can f

the 1

his I

he 1

Garre

how

n E

east

lyin

Mone

and p

de ir

he ra

he u

10 20

ney h

hours

of Pa

ונוספו

ave

by the Charms of a certain Lady (for I should belye her to say she had any) but she had been an old acquaintance, which to him was in lieu of all other charms. I knew him well enough, the Count de la Chapelle had no need to tell me who he was, for I had seen him both at the Court, and in the Army, and he was not one jot more esteem'd at the one than in the other; not but that he was a very good Gentleman born, but he made the meanest figure that ever was seen: He had taken up the Trade of a Soldier, which did not become him at all. His Brother the Marquis du Garrot had done the like, and both had found the means to be very fairly casheer'd, after they had run

out an Estate of about a Million of Livres.

è

t

١,

t, m Pit

'n

at

0

n, 115

d, nof

eir nd no,

by

Having known all these things before, it was the reason look no great notice of him; which the Count de la Chapelle observing, askt me when he was gone what that man was, fince he had never feen him till he came into those parts. I told him what I knew, in which I an fay, I neither added nor diminisht any thing from the truth. I acquainted him also of the adventure of is Brother, of which something was so odd, that te like was hardly ever heard. The Marquis du farrot after having spent all his Estate, and not howing what course to take, bethought himself of a Expedient, by which he pretended to raise at aft twelve or fifteen thousand Livres a year, for the lying down of about a thousand Crowns in ready Money. The Project he had for doing this, was to go and publish among the Herb Women, and such Peohe in the Market, that he would lend them Money at berate of a penny a day for every Crown, which was he usual Interest among those people, and desir'd them acquaint their friends of it, for that all the Moey he had in the Bank should be at their service; and hat his Office should be open at such and such constant ours, and a true Register should be kept, as well Payment as Receipt. Such news as this foon spread bout, and brought multitudes to his Office; and he ave his Money fo strangely to every body that came FOR

ha

It

Iu

Co

21

III

to

Di

up

the

far

for

he

un

or 1

hin

me

me

de 1

of a

6

nor

tha

tio

hac

defi

can

hav

the

did

cur

of

fire

prio

for it, that people thought he was be, divell'd. The Commissary of that quarter hearing of it, goes to the place, but could not come near for the Crowd. till having made way thro the people, he comes in and there found the Marquis du Garrot himself, who endeavour'd to disguise himself, that he might not be known, but coming up to him he demands of him what he was a doing; the Marquis askt him what he had to do to ask that question; adding that if he had a mind to give his Money away to whom he pleas'd, he hop'd he might have the liberty to do it, without his intruging himself to difturb him. The Commissary not us'd to fuch rough Answers, and seeing what a form figure he made, was a going to carry him to Prison and he, not being very willing to go, told him who he was, hoping his Name would make fome amend for his ill Mein; but finding he had to do with a fellow that valu'd no body's quality, he was oblig'd to muster up all his Titles, and tell him he had marry Mr. de Courcelle's Daughter, Councellor of the Gran Chamber; at which the Commissary, who stood mon in fear of a Councellor than of a Marquis, beguntout him more civilly, and told him, that in respect to h Father-in-law he would not put that affront upon him but that he must lay down his new Trade, for it has made too much noise already to be continu'd; and admitting no reply, made him thut up his Coffer and his Register. The Marquis seeing the Commissary carneft, askt him what he must do for all his Mont he had given out; to which he gave him this answer that having fo freely given about his Money to he di not know who, it was for him to find out the way how to get it again. In fhort, he feem'd like the Ma who they fay, obtain'd a Grant of the King of Spa for a certain Tax upon all fuch as had feen a certain Comet, that had appear'd a little before, for as hew never the richer for it, because he could never me it out who had feen it, and who had not; fo u Marquis neither knew who they were that had take his Money, nor where they dwelt, nor whether the

to

d,

n,

10

be

at

do

to

he

in-

not

rry

on a

vho nds

fel-

ryd

rand

001

oul

o hi

him

: had

and

and

ryl

ione (we

e die

hor

Ma Spai

e wa

mak

O OU

take

Moliere

had taken it in their own Names, or in others. At my return to Paris I fell fick of an Ague, which Ibelieve might come from my eating more freely than lus'd to do; for the Table was always spread at the Count de la Chapelle's, and I, who had us'd my self to a very regular life, could not but be indispos'd with so unufual a custom; for being oblig'd to do as others did; I was ill several times before I came away. I had retourse to the ordinary remedies in such cases, of Diet and Bleeding; but my Ague still encrasing upon me, I was advis'd to change my Doctor, and they directed me to an English Knight, who was mighty famous for Cures of that kind. Indeed, there was no fort of Agues or Feavors almost but he could stop them; he cur'd all people that went to him, and there was no doubt but I should have had the same benefit: But I understood, that almost all the people that came to him had their Distemper return'd upon them again in two or three months, so I did not care for meddling with him. But however to fatisfy my friends I fent to him, and defir'd him to do me the favour to come and fee me; which he did: And among other things he made me laugh heartily at a story he told me of the Marquis de Hautefort, one of the Querries to the Queen, a man of about a hundred thousand Livres a year Estate, but to miferably covetous, that tho he had neither Wife norChild to provide for, yet he was afraid of every body that came near him. He was much in the same condition as I was, and fent to this Doctor to tell him, he had occasion to make use of his Physick, and therefore defir'd him to come and fee him. When the Doctor came to him he found him extraordinary bad; but having felt his Pulse, lookt on his Tongue, and the like, he bid him not be discourage, for he did not question but with Gods, blesting he should ture him, and that he would have him make use of his remedy. But the Marquis reply'd, that betre he meddled with it, he would know what the price of it was, for he had been told by some who had to do with him, that he was a very dear man; that as

B b 2

ney

Ma

¢au

ep.

qui

Wb

Cor

tril

him

Che

not

very

hring

he f

brd

fact,

HOM:

to be

Witz

more

T

Him.

ofit

noth

him

ne v

hon away

ns n

Diet that

But

tory

happ

the i

to th

emp

Moliere has it, he ought to be so conscionable in his prices, that poor fick folks might live, who could not else afford to be fick. The Doctor was amaz'd, he said. to hear him talk at that rate, confidering too what an Estate he had, and told him, he hop'd he was but in jest to talk at that rate to one who was so much his humble Servant; that he should be very glad if he could but cure him; he did not use to talk of price to persons of his quality, and he should do what he pleas'd with him, as to that they would not differ; but all this fignify'd nothing, he would have the price fixt, or he would talk no further of it: The Doctor thinking he ought to obey him, told him, that persons of his figure never us'd to offer him less than 50 Pistoles, but that as he had faid before, he should do what he pleas'd with him; at which words the Marquis roar'd out as if he had been kill'd, that he was afraid the people of the House would have thought he had offer'd him some infolence; that feeing him in fuch a passion he left him to vent it by himself; when after having rav'd for a good while, he call'd for him again, and offer'd him four Pistoles; but the Doctor telling him as before, that he would leave it to him, he flew out in a passion again, and bid him get him out of his House, he would have nothing to do with him nor his Physick; upon which the Doctor immediately show'd him his back, and went away; but was no fooner got home but he was follow'd by a Lacquey from the Marquisto ofter him one Pistole more; and so for four days successively he sent the same Messenger to chaffer with Pistole more, till at last he was pleas'd to dye before the bargain was made.

I gave the more faith to this story, because I knew a great many sordid tricks of his before, and had seen one among the rest, than which I never saw a worse, which was in the Progress we made at the Marriage of the Dauphin, for I still endeavourd to live in the best sigure I could; and tho I had but a small Estate, yet I always follow d the Court In this Jour-

Maliere

ney I happen'd to lodge in the same House with this Marquis de Hautefort, and the Landlord one day had aught the Marquis's Coachman stealing his Oats; from which he came to tell his Mafter of it, and to require satisfaction. For what? reply'd the Marquis, Why you say your self, that you only took him stealing your Corn, and that you made him give it you back again. Yes my, fays the good man, what I found upon him I made him return, but I have loft half the Oats that were in the Cheft ; for I know how many were put in, and there are me above half so many left now. Ar, says the Marquis very coldly, they might be eaten by your own Horses; ling me Witnesses that twas my Coachman stole them, and he shall make you facisfaction. But, Sir, fays the Landlord is not this Witness enough that I catcht him in the fatt, I have no other Witnesses; but I have brought him to More shame for thee, reply'd the Marquis; Don't on know well enough, that without Witness there's nothing whe done at Law? Look you friend, since you have no. Winefs, pray go about your business, and trouble me no nord with such impertinent stories.

This was all the Justice the poor man could get of him, and so he came to make his complaint to me, of the word he had done him; but I could say nothing to it, but shrugging up my shoulders told him; there was no remedy but patience, which he was forc'd to use; and indeed he had more occasion for that Vertue afterward; for when he went away, he was so sar from paying him for what his men had spoil'd, that he hardly paid him for their Diet; or if he did, twas at such a scandalous price, hat the man never received the Money it cost him. Butsince I am got into this Journey, I must tell one

lory, which is very pleafant, of what

e

e

n

e,

n

d

n k,

10 · d

re

W

ad W taid

t2

urney Append to an \* Intendant: He had got \* A Provincial Mistress in a Town where the King and Judge.

me whole Court lodg'd, and happening to be there when the Quarter-maîter General came to the Town, he made friends to have that House exempted: this Intendant had the misfortune to be a

B b 3

lictle

acc

the

and

tho

the

wh.

Was

a fo

Ger

am

igu

litt

cell

La

him

opp

doc

in,

him

the

Dra

fwe

wa

fitte

goo

wh

him

con

toli

to

ask

has

hea

me

ams

kno

to

COI

little like the Messieurs du Garrot, that is, to make bur a very indifferent figure, which made the Quarter-made fter, not knowing who he was, tell him by way of banter, Yes, yes, he should be excusid, indeed, and why not; but at the fame time taking his Chalk markt that House as he had done the others. Intendant was not discouraged, but persisted in his fuit, hoping to do it without discovering himself, for he was then incognito; he spoke to him again, and defir'd him to exempt that Lady, affuring him, that if he knew her, he would think it worth his while; but finding that he did not take much notice of that he told him his quality, and that it might lye in his way to return his kindness. The Quarter-master understanding his character, askt his pardon, that he had not done it at first, and immediately granted his defire, both on account of the Lady, and also of his quality. A little before this, just such an adventure happen'd to me. A Gentleman of my acquaintatce, who had some business with the President de Bretonvilliers, writ to me to wait upon him from him. I went to him to his fine Country House in the Isle de Nostre Dane, and the Porter telling me he was in his Chamber, I went cross the Court-yard to go up to him: I did not know him in the least, whether he was old or young, or what manner of man he was; however, I happend to light on him, as I was going up the stairs, with a woodenCandlestick in his hand, just as if he had been going down into the Celler; I askt him which was the Prefidents Chamber, he told me he was the man; and if my business was to speak with him, I need go no fulther. I was so surprized with this sudden reply, that I stood like one that had been caught in some ill fact, but he very civilly helpt me out of my confusion himself, asking me if there was any thing he could ferve mem; to that finding he was not affronted. I foon recoverd my felf. One would infer from what I have faid, that the President was no very gentile man that I should mistake him so; but I must say this to his advantage, that he was a person of a great deal of Honour. This accident

de occasion that we were afterwards very familiar; and this I can say of my own knowledge of him, that the every body now adays seem to regard nothing but their own interest, yet I have seen him do those things which show him of a truly generous disposition, the he was son of one of the Farmers of the Kings Revenues, a sort of people not very famous for their Honesty or

Generolity.

i of d

1, 10 W

eif

t

ic y

d

K

ı.

0

,

, I

t

It is not every body would fo eafily have past by such amistake, especially when a man is surprized in any figure below his character, of which I had a proof a little before that in another case; going to see a Councellor of the Inquests, call'd Machant, who liv'd in La Rue Michael de Comte, I had a little process before him, and going by accident by his door, I took that opportunity to ask him, if he would please to give himlef the trouble to examine it. He that open d the door told me he was at home, and defir'd me to walk in, and he would tell him there was one to speak with him. I did fo, and coming to a door that lookt into the Garden I open'd it, and thro it I faw a man in his Drawers, with a Night Cap on, hard at work till he weat again: Who should this be, but my Lawyer, who was a mighty great Florist, and one indeed that seem'd fitter to fet Tulips than to try Caufes. I lookt on him a good while before he turn'd about, he was fo intent upon what he was a doing ; but at last being forc'd to raise himself up to take breath a little, he spy'd me, and coming up briskly, askt me who I would speak with, I told him with Mr. de Machaut, little thinking I spoke whim himself; but he presently made me know it, asking me more briskly than before, What I would have with him; Give him a Brief, said I, with a little heat, not being very well pleas'd to be us'd fo; Give it me then, said he, in the same tone he began with, for I am the person you would speak with, and that you shall know soon enough to teach you to take a better time to speak to your Judge. Nothing could be pleafanter than our conversation; for my Cause being but a trisling matter, B b 4

25 f

had

hun

wor

who

buin

four

diff

to n

and

wh:

the

priv

leas

tof

ed

cei

aliş

fta

for

hir

Pr

Da

op

qu D

th

C

mie

that I did not much care which way it went, I did not foare him at all; 'twould have made any body laugh to hear us. However, tho I was now fo much affronted I gave him my Brief, and he vouchfaf'd to read it: and he was no fooner come to my Name in it, but immediately changing both his countenance and his stile. he askt me what Family I was of, and if I was not of fuch and fuch a Family, and a kin to fuch and fuch, naming their qualities and offices, more than ever I had heard of, tho I thought I knew perfectly all the Preferments had belong'd to any of our Family; however I answer'd yes to all, the sooner to be rid of his enquiry; upon which he embrac'd me, and told me that we were Relations, and began to reckon up our Genealogy in such a manner, that for my life I could make nothing at all of it; however I confirm'd every thing he defir'd, and fo from that time forward he would needs call me Coufin; telling me tho, I should not mention to any body, that I had spoken to him before the judgment of my Suit, because if the adverse party should hear of it, 'twere enough to make them reflect on him. I told him, that he might be fatisfy'd I would not, and so we parted as good friends as any in the world; and four or five days after he difparcht my Cause, tho 'twas almost a Proverb of him, that to put a Cause into his hands was the only way to have it never ended.

But in mentioning of Monsieur Hautefort, I am infensibly engag'd in stories which I had not design'd, and am gone off from the story of the Dauphins Marriage, which I intended, and which perhaps may be as entertaining as any, to those who are pleas'd to hear of the motions of great persons, which is a humor much in fashion now. The Princess being arriv'd at Sermaises, and the King and the Dauphin at Chalons, 'twas resolv'd the first interview should be about the mid way. In the mean time the King taking no notice of any thing, sent the Bishop of Condom, who was the Dauphins Tutor, to compliment her in the name of the Bridegroom; but withal to observe, if she was so reserved

s fhe was fald to be, for there was fome who had reported, that the was a Princess not at all of a humour agreeable to the Genius of the French Nation. who are the moth pleafant and obliging people in the world; and defitous above all things, that the persons who they are obligd to obey hould agree with them in himour and disposition. He had orders also, in case he found it to as was reported to infinuate gently in his difourse to her, that the manners of the French were quite different from those of the German; so if it were possible to move her to gomply with the French air as much as the could, that the might not only oblige the King and her Husband, but also the whole Nation, among whom the had already a very good character, by what they had heard of her, as a Princels of the greatest Wit and Gallantry in Europe; but he brought the King word, that the needed none of those inftrudions, for excepting that the lovid fometimes to be private, there was nothing more civil or obliging in the world The King himself also when he came two leagues from Chalons, had the first rencounter with her to his infinite fatisfaction. Affoon as the King appear'd, and before he could come to falute her, fhe lighted out of her Coach; which when the King perceiv'd, and that the was coming towards him, he also alighted, followed by the Dauphin at a convenient difance, as it had without doubt been all appointed before by the King, who gave vorders in all fuch cases himself. After the King had Ipoke a few words to the Princess, who kneel'd at his feet, he presented the Dauphin to her, and after that all the persons of Quahity of his Train. This first Enterview was in the open field, which being not a place to flay long in, they quickly return'd to the Coaches. The King put the Dauphiness into his own Coach, and plac d himself by her. The Dauphin, to be near her, plac'd himfelf in the Boot of the Coach. Being arriv'd at Chalons, the Ceremonies of the Marriage were folemnized. In the mean time, the King had plac d the Dutchess of Kichetien with the young Lady, and had taken her from the Qucen

e

0

e

S

0

ne

1-

d

1e

ne

nt

11

e-

cot

to the

fre

11

100 Sta

tur

day

heli

Fite nins

OUT 5.6

10 b 115,

that

R W

had

best

han by a

2111

thin

bem

at k that

for 1

rally

her

of n

tlerr

as 11 T

I car

for 1

this,

Caro

to c:

GOV

Queen, whom she waited upon before, knowing her to be the most capable person in the Kingdom. It was thought strange tho, that being Lady of Honour to the Queen, she could be in no higher quality to the Day phiness, which seem'd rather to degrade, than advance her. But she, who was a Lady of great Wit, did not take it fo, for she lookt more upon the confidence the King placed in her, than the Title; and in endeavouring to please her new Mittress, and in obliging also the King himself, she let us know, that Discretion makes all things eafy to persons who understand them-

The King made no stay at Chalons, the Queen waiting for them at Villers Cotterets; and every hour was a year to her, till she saw the Lady who was to be her Sons Wife; and the King also, being willing enough to gratify her in so just a defire, lost no time any where till he came thither, where they had prepar'd all manner of diversions to entertain them with; Balk, Musick, Comedies, and every thing they could devile; and tho it was in Lent, yet twas thought, no time could dispence them from demonstrating that joy which every body was toucht with, to see the Heir of so mighty a Kingdom wedded to a Princess of so great merit. They stay'd here fifteen days; after which the King went for Paris. I cannot forbear here to give an account of my own folly, for I cannot give a better name to that itrong fancy I had to be always following the Court. I staid at Villers Cotterets all the while the King was there, tho with fo little accommodation, that I was fain to lye upon Straw. Indeed, the place not being able to lodge the tenth part of the company, some were fain to go 2 or 3 leagues every night for 2 Lodging; others encampt in the Fields. For my part, I was so crippled with my hard Lodging, that when I came to get a Horseback I found my self very unealy. One of those who had danc'd at the Ball, feeing me in such a case, told me, that if I would lend him my Horse, he would give me his place in the Coach. I took him at his word, for nothing could

could have pleas'd me better: But being got into the company of all the great Dancers of the Town. there was a parcel of discourse which was so far from diverting me, that I was more uneafy there than I should have been upon my Horse; and the weather no prov'd fo bad, that we could take but very short stages; and at last, to make up all, the Coach overfirnd, and in fo dirty a place, that it was half a by before we could get out, for we were forc'd for help to go to the neighbouring Villages; all this while Istorm'd, and call'd my felf a hundred fools for running my felf into this needless trouble. We had set our fomething before the rest, that we might be at Germain as foon as the King, but now we were like who left a long way behind. When the King past by in that condition, he fent to fee who we were that were in fuch a pickle? and when he was told it was the Dancers, he laught heartily, and faid, He had rather-it-were they than any others, for they had the lest Legs; but he doubted they would find it hard to dance and somely upon such a Stage as that. This was told us ly a Gentleman of the Wardrobe, who had a relation mong us; and tho it is the cuftom to admire every thing the King fays, we dispend with doing it now, king too dull at our misfortune to laugh at any thing : at last, after a great deal of patience, we got out of that ugly place, and were forc d to get fix fresh Horses for the Coach. We were all French-men, and so natually apt to forget our past mischances; we thought of them no more after we once got to Senlis; we talkt of nothing there but making good cheer, and our Genthemen finding the Wine very good, drank as much s inclin'd them all to go to fleep.

.

ė

0

t

e

n

it

t

y,

2

n

ry II, Id

ce

The next day we reacht our Journeys end, and when I came home found a man at my Lodgings that stay'd for me, with whom I once took a longer journey than this, tho not so unpleasant. Twas while I was with the Cardinal de Richelien. He had sent me into Languedoc to carry some dispatches to the Duke de Montmorenci, Governour of that Province; and as I was riding post

back

tion

hac

eft

I ca

the

to 1

obl

ger

no

rate

lov

the

anc

hea

con

OW!

eve

the

wo

WO

to

the

that

vre

wh

tak

any

tru

Min

nar

in v

WO

me,

thir

eve

ma

fere

of.

Pri

back again, I met with such a bad Horsea littlebeyone Peage in Dauphine, that I think if a man was to be flead alive, he could not endure more than I did. I had done better a thousand times, assoon as I had perceiv'd this unlucky chance, to have got upon the Postboys Horfe, or have gone on Foot; but thinking that by spurring and whipping I should get him along, I fatigu'd my felf fo, as I think I never felt fo much pain in my life. In the mean time the Post-boy, whom had fwore at, and threatned hard enough, run away, for fear I should be as good as my word; to I was left in the middle of a great Plain, like a Vagabond; then I try'd to light and walk a foot, but that prought me, into another perplexity, for the Jade would not lead, but, hung back till I was afraid she would have lugg'd my Arm of. I thought I would cure that quickly, To I turn'd her afore, and let her go loofe; but then the would stand stock still till I came up to drive her; and then instead of going forward she would do nothing, but go from one fide to the other; fo being foon tird with that sport I got up again: but then I was put to the torture again. In Thort, I believe I should never have reacht the next Stage, if I had not with the help of Whip and Spur overtook a Horle Litter going my way, where the person who was in it, provd the very Man, that, as I said, staid for me at my Lodgings, with one of his Brothers. I askt them how far it was to Peage, and the Man feeing what a forrowful condition I was in, told me if I pleas'd I might come into the Horse Litter, and his Brother should get up on my Horse, and then the way would not seem half so long to me. He could not have offer'd me a greater kindness; then taking him at his word I got up presently, and really I found him a Man of fuch an excellent humour, that the I was intollerable weary, yet I was mightily pleas'd with his conversation. Being arrive at Peage we supp'd together, and the next day I made ule of his Carriage to Vienne, and from thence to Lyon, where (being in no great haste) I staid 3 or 4 days to This Man came to Lyons to have a confultation

1 5 I B

n e

d

i a e it i d

i-

1

e

n

o

er

1,

1-

as d

ıse

to

1-

on

tion of Physicians for an old Diftemper which he had had upon him a long time, and his Brother came with him only to keep him company; but it was the pleafantof Consultation, I believe, that ever was heardlof; and Ican speak with the more certainty of it, because I was there my felf. He told the Doctors, he did not come to them to know if he should recover his health, by observing those forms and rules of living which they generally impose upon their Patients, but whether or no he might be cur'd, and yet live on at his own old rate; that he had always eat well, and drunk hard, and lov'd a Woman, and intended to do fo still; and if they could undertake to cure him upon those terms well The Doctors star'd upon one another, and good. hearing him talk at this rate, and all with one voice condemn'd him to dye; fince he was refolv'd to live his own way in contempt of Science and their Rules. However, because he should not altogether lose his labour, they told him, tho they could fay little to him, fince he would not refrain from those Debauches; vet they would give him fome finall thing to take, and order him to bleed often. This was indeed the ready way to kill the Man, and so it prov'd, for he dy'd the latter end of that year. He had a Benefice of about a thousand Livres a year, which is confiderable in that Country, and when he dy'd became vacant. His Brother immediately takes Post, and comes away to me, to defire me to use any interest to get it for him. I had no great interest ruly, but having the honour to belong to the Prime Minister, made me have some respect more than ordipary in the world: I went to the Bishop of Valence, in whose Gift it was, and he granted it me at the first word; and ever fince the poor Man is so grateful to me, that every year he fends me a Prefent of some thing or other that's rare in the Country; and whenever he comes to Paris, I am always the first person he makes a visit to: He was come this time, about a difterence he had with the Marquis de Riggarolles, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Piemont, one of the Grand Priors of the Order of St. Lazarus; and it was upon

hav

25

In

to

pic

bu

bet

do

dif

to

Wa

fel

br

th

te

w

qı di

tel

M

re

C

th

h

a

W

N

C

in

t

2

2

t

the account of this last dignity of the Marquis, that he came to have a dispute with him; for having some Dues, where the Marquis also had a Claim, their people who liv'd there agreed fo ill, that their Mafters were fain to be concern'd in it, and were now just on the point of going to Law. I told him prefently he had better never begin it, if he could avoid it, because he would have a very powerful Adversary, not because of the Marquis de Rivarolles, who had no more friends than other folks, but because of Monsieur de Louvou. who must be a Party, as he was Vicar General of the Order: he told me he was of my opinion, and therefore he was come directly to me to beg my affiftance, for that he thought he had heard me fay, I was particularly acquainted with Monsieur de Rivarolles, and having had so much experience of my friendship, he did not question but I would affift him to the best of my power. I told him he was very much in the right, for fo I would, but that it was not in my power to do him any service in this Case, for that on certain accounts, which I could tell him, Monfieur de Rivarolles and I had fallen out, and I had no interest in him at all. IndeedMonsieur de Rivarolles was a person of a thouland good qualities; he was a very gentile man, and a man of Wit and Bravery enough, but withal fo very covetous, that he would quarrel with the best friend he had for the value of Six-pence; by which humour he embroyl'd himself in a multitude of brangles and quarrels: But as this did not concern me, so I should not have toucht upon it, if he had but shown himself a man of honour, and kept his word with me. The difference! had with him was on this account. Meeting him one day at St. Germains, he came up to me and embrac'd me, and after a croud of Careffes askt me, what I had done for my Nephew. I told him I had plac'd him in the Kings Regiment; for at that time he was in that Regiment. He told me, that if I would let him have him, he would help him to a Company in his ownRegiment, and it should not cost him a Farthing, for he had a Captain who he did not like, and if it were possible he would have him casheer'd; and if I would joyn with him, assor as ever 'twas done he would acquaint me with it, that I might use my interest to get it; that he did not care to ask it himself, lest it should be thought he had pickt a quarrel with t'other on purpose to oblige me; but to be sure they at the Office would speak with him before it was granted to any body, and then he would

do his part.

e

ne

e

is

8,

le e-

e,

1-

d

10

of

t,

10

C-

les

11.

nd

an

0-

he

he

ir-

ot

1211

el

ay

ne,

one

the

oj-

and

ram

uld

nave

There could be nothing more generous than fuch a discourse as this; and therefore thinking my self oblig'd to acknowledge it, I took my Nephew along with me to wait upon him, to whom also he renew'd the same profession he had made to me; but he was never able to bring it to pass, and the Captain had so many friends, that 'twas not in his power to turn him out, as he intended. However, I thought my felf extreamly oblig'd to him for what he had done; and as my Nephew was grown weary of serving any longer in the Infantry, I advis'd him to buy a Company in his Regiment; then I enquir'd, if there was any Captain in that Regiment dispos'd to sell, and I understood the Baron de Montesquion had an inclination to lay down. I went to the Marquis de Rivarolles, and told him, that my Nephew having so much experience of his Friendship, resolv d to serve under him; and that there being no Company to be got gratis, he was refolv'd to buy one; that Monsieur de Montesquiou was resolv d to part with his; but before we treated with him I was willing to acquaint him of it, and ask his advice. He told me, I was to blame to be so forward, he was forry that my Nephew had not patience to thay a little longer, that certainly one or other would drop, which it might be in his power to procure for him without paying for it; but if he was so willing to part with his Money, he thought himself very much oblig'd to me for asking his advice, and giving him an opportunity to ferve him, and he would endeavour he should have no cause to repent it; that they would be Companions, and a great many fine things he faid to me of this fort, and made me stay and dine with him. The Marquis de Teilon.

ani

nai

mi

tha

pre thi

6.

COL

A),

Com

of b

704

MIN

i al

go b

that

10 / Gld

bavi

to g

that

tinu

ir sti

feak

I

text

mor

ad I

Teilon, of the Family of Merodes, who marry'd the Marchionels de Vervire, din'd with us, they having come together from Avefnes, where his Regiment was in Garrison. We drank together all four in the greatest friendship in the world; and there he told me a story how Monsieur de Teilons man dropt a Bag with 500 Piltoles in it as they came along, and going back immediately, light of the man that found them. short, I had all the reason in the world to think my felf oblig'd to him, and so had my Nephew, we therefore made no more words of it, but went about our Bargain with Mr. de Montesquiou; and I immediately went to his Lodgings to speak with him. He was the only Son, and Heir to an Estate of seven or eight thousandLivres a year, and the Inclination he had to go and fee his Estate made him the easier to treat with, fo that our Bargain was foon concluded, and I went back to acquaint Mr. de Rivarolles, who told me he was very glad of it, and to testify that he was indeed willing to do us all the service he could, he told me he would manage the business of the Office for us himself, which was easy enough for him to do, by acquainting Mr. de St. Ponange, that it was with his confent my Nephew enter'd into his Regiment. That this was the belt course, and if I pleas'd to be at St. Germains such a day, I should see with my own eyes what pains he would take to ferve me.

I had heard a great many people talk of this Monsieur de Rivarolles, and of ill things done by him; but seeing him so very gentile to us, I began to say to my Friends that he had certainly very hard measure, and that I never met with an honester Gentleman in my Life. Indeed, who would have thought otherwise of a man, from whom one had never received any thing but good will; at least till some cause had appeared to the contrary? But it was not long before I had cause enough to alter my opinion; for coming to St. Germains at the time appointed, and finding him out, he told me he had heard some News that very much surprized him; that Monsieur de St. Pouange having understood that Monsieur de St. Pouange having understood that

## Count de Rochefort.

1

à

1

1

7

1

r

ý

0

0

0

d

h

le

lt

e

Ir

ls ls

I

e.

n,

1-

h

1e

e

1;

at

H

Montesquiou had a design to quit, had dispose of his Company to the eldest Son of the Count de Grand Pre. ind he being Nephew to Monsieur de Joyeuse, Lieutenant General of the Army, he durst not speak against for fear of breaking with him; that he was mightily concern'd on my account, but the first Commany that became vacant he would take fuch measures. that we should not be disappointed again. I guest refently he had trickt me, and leaving him with something less ceremony than I us'd to do, I met Monsieur h Montesquion, who was come on purpose to give his onsent. Assoon as I had told him what had happen'd. A, fays he, this is one of Mr. de Rivarolles usual nicks: I could have told you before, that he would put some sham or other upon you, when I saw you so consident his Friendship; but I thought you would not be long before you found him the worst of Villains. This is just as he lev'd poor Clausel, who was his Lientenant, and who is now a Captain in the Regiment call'd Chevelier Duc. It s about two years ago that he got him leave himself to phome; but while he was there he wrote to him, in short, that he should not trouble himself to come again, but 10 send him his Commission (which by the way he had fild for a thousand Crowns) but Clausel baulkt him; for wing made the General acquainted with it, he was forc'd i give him the Money, which Clausel had more mind to than the Office, being not very willing to serve under a Man, that had shown himself so base. But for my part, con-tinu'd he, either your Nephew shall have my Company, no body shall have it. Monsieur de St. Pouange must at think to dispose of it without my consent; and I will leak to the King about it if there be occasion, who Idon't bubt will do me justice.

I was mighty glad to hear him talk thus; for I was for text at this wheadle of Mr. de Rivarolles, that I was very well pleas'd to think he should meet with some little mortification, which made me prompt him the more to it. I got him then to go directly to Mr. de St. I wange; whom he told, that he was surprized to hear he ad given away his Company, since he had always faith-

CC

fully

Memoirs of the

mke

WO

thre

fore

no c

Mr.

resqu

exam

obli

he h

mla

et |

whe

his ]

Wor fim

ther

Tra

Gen

Poff

fully ferv'd the King, without fo much as the least mil carriage in his duty ; that fince he had been in the fevice, he had always kept his Company full, and good condition, and perhaps he could fay, the belt in the Army; that if he had a defign to quit, he hop'dhe might have the same priviledge as others had, who were always allow'd to carry off a little Money; that he had spent ten thousand Crowns of his own in the fervice, and twas but reasonable he should have the advantage of reimburfing himself a little; that he had treated with my Nephew by the Kings permission, a a price both parties were content with; and if pleas d to execute the Agreement, he was there ready make his Relignation: If not; he would fpend two as much more, before he would be bubbled by the Marquis de Rivarolles. Mr. de St. Pouange was surprize at this discourse, for Mr. de Rivarolles had told him that Montesquiou was content, that the Marquis de Gra Pre should have his Company ; however, being a friend of Mr. de Joyense, who had spoke in favour of his M phew, he return d, that he could fay nothing to it, that he should have spoke sooner; the thing being no done, it was past remedy, for the Commission was fealed, and wanted nothing but to be deliver'd. deed the Commission lay upon the Table, and to part out of question he show dit us. Montesquion reply resolutely, that its being dispatche or not signified thing to him; that it was upon the account of his in wing no mind to ferve any longer, that the King! gratified Monsieur de Grand Pre; but now his mi was alter'd, and he declar'd the contrary; and if mult be so he would keep it himself, and to conve him, he would immediately return to Garrie Mr. de St. Pouange was not us'd to be talkt to at rate, and therefore was very much affronted, and out in a violent passion, telling us, that fince he wo Jerve again, Monsieur de Grand Pre should not have Company, but that he would take care also, that Nephew should never have it, and that he should Look that he did his Duty very well, well, Mair ?

fould have an Eye upon his Conduct; bidding him the notice, that if he received any affront, it hould come from no body but himself. With these words, he took up the Commission, and tearing it in here or four pieces, threw it upon the ground, letting is know by this action, what we had heard of him before was true, that when he did espouse any mans interest he did it with a great deal of warmth. We made in question, but all this huss upon the account of it. de Joycuse. In the mean time, Monsieur de Mongarioù, being oblig d'to keep his Company, gave us an cample, that it is impossible to avoid our Destiny, sing kill'd the next Campaign in Germany. And this obligation his Father had to Mr. de Rivarolles, whom is had serv'd in several occasions to the utmost; particularly when he had his Leg shot off by a Cannon Bulk before Puicerda, and was carry d to Tholoase; where he omitted nothing either for his Recovery or is Diversion; and associated in the Town to entertain him. Yet at the same sime, tho he was in a condition fitter to think of another world than of this, he could not forbear his old lade of defaming people; and amongst the rest of a sentleman in the Army, call d Madaillan, a person if quality, who having some friends in the company at heard it, and inform'd him what the Marquis Rivarolles had said of him; this made him come of from Paris to demand satisfaction; and was the occasion of a very pleasant adventure: Madailan at his arrival sent him a Challenge, without dorming himself, whether he was in a condition to that or not. In short, he that carry'd the Challenge ound him in bed, as twas likely enough he should, a anaon-shot being not so soon cur'd, (for he lay by it bove his weeks after that.) However, making shew if he was very ready to give him satisfaction, he my told the Messenger that he had taken Physick that it had did not question, but he should be at a soon to the did not question, but he should be at a soon to the did not question, but he should be at a soon to the did not question, but he should be at a soon to the control of the should ake notice, that if he receiv'd any affront, it hould come from no body but himself. With thele he did not question, but he should be abl , Cc2

when he would fend word where, and at what wear pons he would fight him. This answer being carry'd to Madaillan he was mighty glad, and waited the time appointed with a great deal of impatience. He was a wake very early in the morning, when his Servants, who knew nothing of the matter, came and told him, in there was a Man below would speak with him from the Marquis de Rivarolles. He made no question, but was it was to appoint the place, and manner of their meeting, as he had promis d, and so order'd them to bring with him in, and to leave them together. The man, as soon as he was come in, instead of going to the Bed-side to say the with him, as he expected, goes directly to the river Table, where he laid down some things which he had the under his Coat; Madaillan began to laugh at the fellow, and lifting himself up to look what it was he laid with down, he was amaz'd to see all the Table cover'd over we with Surgeons Instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons instruments: But imagining that the product of the surgeons in the surgeon Mareschals of France prohibited them fighting, and terwards made them friends.

Tis easie to judge from hence what a condition I ras in to affift my friend in his dispute with Monsieur to k Rivarolles, and he being a man of sense, that knew I had good will enough for him, knew I did not speak to refuse him my assistance. He apply d himself elsewhere, and having sound one who had more Interest in, in the Marquis than I, he desir'd him to tell the Marquis that he had no inclination to go to Law unless he was forc'd to it, and therefore begg'd of him he would be him justice; and if he would not be Judge in his swn case, that then he would leave it to any indifferent person whom he himself would choose. But the on ant person whom he himself would choose. But the tarquis would be brought to no terms, nothing would the reve him but the relinquishing all his Dues; which the ther being not willing to do, was forc'd to go to Law fel with him: In the profecution of which, I endeavour d, laid with some other of his friends, to serve him as well as over we could with the Judges. At last there comes a the person to him, who told him he should not be afraid is be deal with him, for he should not fail either in Pro-keution, or in making Friends; and that the Marquis the feution, or in making Friends; and that the Marquis the imfelf should not make better; and in particular, he would undertake that Monsieur de Louvois should not merest himself in his Cause, and that he might defined upon this notice. He brought me this news himself, at the same time telling me that he knew not Leg who this man was, nor whence he came, nor would go be ever let him know him; but when he askt him who was, and told him twould be a greater encouragement to him to believe what he said; he answerd, that he had Orders to do what he did, but he should be that he would not forsake him when he had occaming the laws at a loss nor could Limsein for my life, who

I was at a loss, nor could I imagin for my life, who him thould be that had sent him this message; for the I mew the Marquis de Rivarolles had made himself a reat many enemies, yet I could not guess who it should can be, that durst undertake for such a powerful protection; they had us'd more Modesty, I should have thought it had been the Marquis de Carman, who had been

Cc 3

d a

4

Collonel

ma

2° t

fir

thi

Hu

wh

enc

wh

ma

Wil

the

Wa

din

25 1

Ari

wh

he

cou

the

ver

thi

rel

mi

abo

inc

Ho

eye wil

tin

Pi

and

COL

ask

matter

Collonel of the Regiment of Languedoc, and who had more cause to hate him than any body; and the Histo ry of it will give a true character of the man, and there. fore I shall give a distinct account of it, in all its cit cumstances, and yet as short as I can. The Marquis de Rivarolles fell in love with Madam de Carman, who dwelt then at Perpignan, the Capital City of Roufillor, but made no advances in her favour; till at last understanding by one of her Women, that she wanted Money, he brings a hundred Pistoles with him in a Purse; with this he comes himself, at a time when he knew the was in Bed; whether it was, that he thought at that time fhe would be most inclin'd to pleasure, or that he thought he might oblige her to comply with him with less difficulty; and being admitted into her Chamber, and after some time having discover d his passion, he at the same time presented her the Purse which render'd his discourse the more perswasive; the Lady making as if she had been yeilding, and yet, that if the did, it was not for the fake of his Money, bid him lay the Purse upon the Toilette, thinking the Thould get those hundred Louis d' Or very cheap; but the Marquis de Rivarolles, after he had done what he pleas'd, feeing the Purse upon the Toilette as he went out, caught it up again, and took it with him without being feen. When the Lady rofe, she went to please herself with what she thought herself sure of, but was itrangely furpriz'd when the found twas gone, and be gan to be in thrange fears what should become of her having heard often enough what kind of a Man the Marquis de Rivarolles was, which indeed might be the reason the would be paid before-hand; but this the law had not succeeded. She conceal'd her resentment; but took up the strangest resolutions possible, and such, as had fhe had power fuitable to her courage, might have had very ill effects. In the mean time, he, as if it has not been enough to have abus'd her, made it as publick as he could, and made sport of it in all company. Such a story as this soon spread all over the Country which when she came to hear of it again, it is an east

ad

to,

II. UIS

ho

ou.

ın-

ted

be ght

or ith

ner

his

rie,

et,

ey; The sit he

ent

out

B 异复节节系统 品

10-

N. You

matter to imagin what condition she was in; she was thousand times about to have expos'd herself to the first that would revenge her upon him; but while she hus meditated mischief, she receiv'd a Letter from her Husband, who by this time had heard of it too, which hid her expect to live no longer than he should return. which joyn'd to her guilty Conscience put her into a grievous fright; and as if the was not yet unhappy enough, the finds that the was with Child by this fact. which aggravated her grief to the last extremity, and made her take up a resolution which I cannot relate without horror; for the I did not know her, yet I had the honour to be acquainted with her Father, whe was a useful man, and very well in esteem with Car dinal Mazarine. In short, she poison'd herself, assoon is she knew her Husband was on his return from the Army; so he was disappointed in his furious defign? which I think he ought rather to have vented upon him who was the Author of his difgrace. But the he was high enough in threatning his Wife, he had not tourage enough to revenge it upon the Adulterer; and the he came into his company a thousand times, he never durst take notice of it.

All the world knew this story, and that made me think, that the Monsieur Carman durst not openly quark rel with him, yet he would have been glad to have fome mischief befal him, and so had fent privately to my friend bout his Suit; but a little after I alrer'd my 'opinion's and rather thought it might be the Marquisde Fenguleres. with whom he had some difference but a little before. However, he was not to blame in this affair; for whatwer my quarrel was at him, I must tell the truth, and will do fo. They had been at play together several times, and the Marquis de Rivarolles had lost 3 or 400 Pistoles to him, which he had very honestly paid him, and having won back about one hundred and fifty, tould not get one penny of it; when at last, having askt him for the Money a great many times, and he ad made him a great many promifes, but never kept ta. . Fronte,

an

tW

qı

an

tı

OV

er

In

th

m fo

ro

ti

G

d

p

n

r

t

1

1

one, he goes away to his Tent and seizes upon his Horses, and one of his Grooms making some opposition, he Can'd him very handsomely. The Marquis de Feuquieres being a person of quality, such an affront as this went very near him; and tho there was afterwards an Accommodation, yet 'twas thought he had still a grudge in his mind against him, at least I thought so; and having told my friend this story, we concluded that it must be from him, and that if it was, his business would certainly go well, for Mr. de Feuquieres was a person who had Relations and Friends of very good credit; but that which gave me the greatest hope was the assurance he gave him, that Mr. de Louvois

should not be against him.

However, to know whether this was a thing to be trusted to or not, I advis'd him to go and see this Minister, and acquaint him, that Monsieur de Rivarolles had forc'd him to a Process which was very cruel and unjust, and that before he did any thing in it, he was come to throw himself and his concerns into his hands; that as it was a thing which had some relation to the interest of the Order of Saint Lazarus, he knew his duty too well to do any thing before he had askt his leave; that he defir'd no better Judge than himself, if he could admit himself from his more weighty affairs to determine it; and if not, he should be infinitely oblig'd to him, that he would appoint any fit person to hear it. Mr. de Louvois receiv'd him very kindly, and told him he would leave it to the ordinary Judges, but promisd him he would not any way hinder him from having justice done. So the Proceedings began, and the Marquis de Rivarolles, who knew he was at a distance from home, made at first a great many shifts and tricks to tire him out. In the mean time, the man who had promis'd to follicit for him was as good as his word, and affifted him confiderably. However, feeing that do whatever he could, and his friend too, the affair went on very flowly, he began to be fick of the Town, and very impatient; so that at last, being overcome with a violent defire to return into the Country again, and and live in quiet, he offer'd the Marquis de Rivarolles two hundred Pistoles to make an end of it. The Marquis, who saw the stream run against him in the Court, and that the King, who every year took the field, was now preparing to form a Camp, whether 'twas very likely he should be oblig'd to go, was overjoy'd at the Proposal; especially for the convenience of so much ready Money too, which he had no

small occasion for.

3

S

to

t.

m

d

ng

1-

m

to

rd,

air

vn,

me

in, and

My Lodgings were in the Fauxbourg St. Germain. In the morning it was my constant employment to visit my friends, and after Dinner to divert my felf at play; for tho I knew well enough, that Gaming is a dangerous Exercise, yet being too old for the Ladies, there was a necessity I should do something to pass away the One day a friend of mine carry'd me to a famous Gaming House, which was not far from my Lodging. at the little Hotel de Crequi. A dangerous place it was indeed, but especially for young folks, who have but little experience in the world. In short, 'twas a meer publick cheat, and I wonder'd that in fo orderly a City as Paris, the Government did not take notice of it; and above all, I admir'd the Duke de Crequi, under whose name they kept it, and who had had a thousand complaints made to him of it, should never take any notice of it. But he left the management to the Officers of his Guards, whose Fees it was; being so miserable covetous, that tho he has a prodigious Estate. and no Children to leave it to but an only Daughter; vet rather than put himself to any charge, he lets them do what they will, not regarding the mifchievous effect, so he can but save the Sallaries of his two wicked Officers. One of whom methinks he should not be fond to retain, confidering how little it is for his credit to keep such a fellow in his House, who was before only a forry Exempt, and us'd to be hir'd to guard Malefactors to the place of Execution, whether he should have been carry'd himself long before, if he had had his due. For the other I can't fay much, being of another fort, having never faw any

k

p

ft

h

lo

tl

great harm by him. He was a Cader too, so it was more pardonable for him to get Money by any method, see-

ing his Master practice it before him.

Under the conduct of these two Gentlemen, this Office of Tricks and Shams was manag'd, and the very first day I went among them I saw so many hanging countenances, that I was afraid, instead of bringing me into a House, he had brought me into a Wood to be robb'd; my friend perceiving my concern told me, the Rogues that us'd to frequent that place were fled; for some of the gang having been taken and severely punish'd but a little before, had frighted away the rest, To I needed not be apprehensive of any thing. Indeed there had been two of them taken, who having loft all their Money, had took to the High-way, and were broken upon the Wheel; one was the Count de la Salle, and the other the Chevalier Despine, but their Titles could not fave them. All this however did not give me much fatisfaction, no more than the Guards of Monf. de Crequi, who were plac'd in the Anti-Chamber, but I went with a great deal of apprehenfion into the place where the Scene lay, and where my friend presenting me to the Directors as a man very fit to affift them in their affairs, I was complimented at a great rate. However, all this, did not please me, and I believe, if it had been possible, I had immediately came out again, if I had not feen the Count de Rouvray, a Gentleman of Burgogndy, who was at play in the corner of the Room with one whom I did not know. I knew him to be a very honest Gentleman, and a Man of a good Estate; fo I went to seat my self by him, but there being no room, I was forc'd to fit by him that plaid with him. They were playing at Picquet, for no fort of Game came amis to them here, tho that which the Directors lik'd best was Lansquenet, because they got most by it; but now they were at Picquet. The Gentleman who plaid with the Count de Rouvray, was one of those Gamesters, who have no better fortune than others in an honeit way; but I am perswaded he was, the finest fellow in the world at cheating. I must have been

beginvery incredulous indeed if I had not been of that opinion, feeing him, as I did, perform a notable piece of dexterity. I believe he was not very well pleas'd with my fitting fo near him, which was the reason, that for some time he durst not play any of his tricks; but fortune inclining to the Count de Rouvray, made him venture at all hazards, and feeing he was like to lose perhaps all he had in the world, he car'd not what pranks he plaid to recover himself. They were playing now for the Set, the two games before he loft; the stake I believe might be about four and twenty Pistoles, and the Count de Rosevray, who was eldest hand, wanted but fourteen of being up, and he nine. After difcarding, the Count de Roweray found that he had got the point, which being but five to him, he cou'd not reckon up; the other cou'd, if he had three Queens in his hand, but he had laid out one, yet perceiving the game was lost if the Count de Rouvray Dealt, whose turn it was, he made bold to reckon them: I thought this had been only a mistake, and was just a going to tell him of it; but as I was observing very attentively how this Comedy would end, a Master Cheat who lookt on, as well as I, and was of the gang, taking up the Card that was laid out, and fooling with it in his hand, at last let it drop down. The other, in a great deal of hafte, as if he had been afraid the Count should fee it, took it up, which was the Card he wanted, and clapt down another in the room of it. He did this with that flight of hand, that I never was more furpriz'd in my Life than I was to fee that Card in his hand, which I had feen him lay out. The name of one of these two Sparks was Guetart, and the other was call'd the Chevalier de Lignerac, two famous Sharpers. Tho I think all their Tricks made them never a jot the richer; for the first, who had a good Estate of his own, had spent it every Groat, tho he was not above five and thirty; and the other, after having plaid his Pranks with every body he could, was forc'd to sculk about in priviledg'd places, and Gentlemens houses for protection, for fear of a Goal,

In Lyris

Any body may guess what opinion I had of this honest place. The next morning, before I was up, came a Man to my Lodgings, one I had never feen in my Life; but he told me he had seen me in such a place, and believing me to be a Gamester, he waited on me to acquaint me who understood things, and who did not: You must note, he meant by those that understood things, those that could cheat and trick, as I have describ'd them; and those who he term'd ignorant, were fuch as play'd fairly. He told me, if I pleas'd, he would teach me all their Tricks; not that he thought. I would practice them, but that I might know them. and prevent being put upon my felf. I thankt him for his offer; and tho I did not think fit to make use of him, yet like the Lawyers, who expect their Fees tho they do no business, he askt me for something, but very modestly truly; telling me he was a Gentleman, that he did not use to be in the condition he was now in, and hop'd it would be foon otherwife; and if I would lend him but four Pittoles, he promis'd me on the word of a Man of Honour to repay me. This being at my own Lodgings, and not at L' Hotel de Crequi, I thought I might easily stand this fort of an attack; but he was so importunate, that whatever I could say to the point, I could not get off from him, tho I scap'd cheaper than four Pistoles too; for seeing it impossible to bring me up so high he fell to three, and then to two, and one, and at last to half a Crown, which I was glad to give away to be rid of him. He gave me a thousand thanks; and was hardly gone out of doors, but in comes another figure, who I knew no better than I did the last; and his Compliment was of another fort, he came to invite me to Dinner; and his business it seems was, when he had lost all his own Money, to get people together to make a Company at Langquenet. Then he began to tell me the History of his good fortune at play; that as mean a condition as I faw him in now, he had kept his Coach and Horses, with four Footmen, and such an Equipage, as no Ambassador had a greater; that he us'd to wear a different

different Suit of Cloaths every day, with his Swordhilt and Buttons of Massy Gold; and he did not question but to live to see himself in the same condition

again, for all this.

After he had run on at this rate a while, he would needs show me, what an Artist he was at play; and pulling a Pack of Cards out of his Pocket, he show'd me the Tricks and Slights with which they use to manage their Game. I expected however, that the bottom of all this would be only the same with the t'other, a Petition for some Money; but it seems I had to do with one now, that was not quite so low and necessitous as the last; and whose place it seems did bring him in fomething, for he had a quarter part of the Profit of the Box Charges deducted; the other three parts being divided between Dugas, Lieutenant of the Guards to Monsieur de Crequi; Du Four, an Ensign of the same Guards; and one Bragalogne, a fellow that was once in great credit for these fort of Gaming-Houses: But the King had prohibited him from keeping any fuch House any more, ever fince Monsieur Foucaut, a Councellor of the Parliament, and one that loft all his Estate at gaming, was kill'd at his House. This Bragalogue had in his time, all the persons of quality in the Court came to him; and the other hoping, that he having fuch a great acquaintance, would bring a great deal of company to their House, took him into their Partnership: But the House was grown so infamous. that people of quality would not come near it; and befides he had quite loft his credit too, particularly in a business about the Abbot de Lignerac, Brother to the Chevalier I mention'd before. This Abbot had a mind to counterfeit a little honesty, tho he lov'd it no better than his Brother; and being much in the same circumstances, had the good Fortune, or rather the Art, to win four or five hundred thousand Francs; for he understood things (to use the Term my Gentleman taught me.) At last, having got a great deal of Money among them, but not so honestly but he was afraid he should be oblig'd to make restitution; meeting therefore one

day with a Gentleman whose name, is Eronard, of whom he had got feven or eight hundred Pistoles; he told him. that if he would release him for threescore Pistoles, of what he might owe him, he would give him them pre-fently. Erouard, taking this for raillery, and that he only jeer d him, because he had won his Money, told him, he demanded nothing of him, nor knew of any thing he ow'd him. Upon which the Abbot pretending to inform him, told him, that he had fome scruple upon his mind about it; that he had taken the advantage of his Age, which made him remiss, and not mind his Play as he ought to have done; which made him fear, that the Money he had won of him, when they play'd together ac Bregalogne's, was not honestly gain'd; that 'tis true many people would not be fo scrupulous, but for his part, rather than have any thing of that kind lye upon his conscience, he chose to make him the restitution he had offer'd. Erouard, as old as he was, yet understood the meaning of all this, and seeing it was better to have 60 Pittoles of his Money than nothing, readily took them, and gave, him a discharge. The Abbot telling the Money out, told him also, that he should go to Bragalogne, and if he manag d him rightly, he would make him refund too he that he had always gone halves when they play'd together, and his own guilt would make him comply," But it would not take with Bragalogne, who was is'd to win, but not to return it again; he told him plainly, the Abbot de Lignerac might well make him fuch a Prefent, because he had a very good Estate; but as for him, his circumstances were not so well, and in short, he had neither Inclination, nor Ability.

Thus these Gentlemen, not content to get all the Gamesters Money at the years end, by their imposition and Tax upon Play, which they call'd by the name of de Ronde; endeavour'd also to secure it by other means more short and expeditious. In fine, he that carry'd me thither the day before, coming in just as the Man invited me to Dinner, they got me away in spight of my resolution; where I saw Montieur de Four was

not

not far behind Bragalogne : he was at play with a young Coxcomb newly come from Sea, and had fet a Rogue to look on his game, and give him notice by figns what Cards he had in his hand Every body faw it; as well as I, and talkt of it publickly; the thing was fo plain. I askt them what this Cully's Name was, and somebody relling me it was the Chevalier de Listac; I enquir d whence he came, for I remembred there was once a Man of that Name that did me a particular kindness; they told me he was of the County of Foix, and the party I meant being of those parts, I imagin'd he might be of that Family; and being concern'd to fee him there, I told him, if he would take my advice I would have him play no more. Du Four was in some confusion at my faying so, imagining I suppose that I had perceiv'd fomething. However Liffac would not leave off; but du Four left off himself, for fear, I believe, that I should tell at last what I had observ'd. In fhort, I took Monsieur de Lissac aside, and telling him who I was, I convinc'd him how much he had been abus'd; which put him into fuch a rage as made him almost mad; for he not only ventur'd to quarrel with him in the place, which was indeed a madness, he being in the midft of his Guards and of his Gang, but dar'd him to his very Teeth when he came out. However, there was no mischief done then, because of pecples being by, and I took him away with me, and told him; that if he was well advis'd, he should never set his foot within that Cut-threat place again; that as forme, I'd tell him plainly, I would be content to be hang'd if ever they catche me there again, tho I had come off without loning my Money, and I wisht he could say the same : But he, deaf to all my advice, and transported with rage, would needs go back again. The affair being already come to the ears of Monsieur de Crequi, du Four thought himself oblig d to renounce hisInterest for once, hoping by that to infinuate into the world that 'twas all but a lye; upon which, tho he defird nothing more than the company of fuch Cullies. yet he gave forders when he mould come again to fhut

no

pu

int

wi

up

po

tha

Ho

Ail

wh

run

and

den

take

She

or to

she !

the !

for

telli

Offic

her.

to he

What

dpec

qual

profe

and

on W

tolo

or ar

too

courf

Com

houl

But n

thoug

thut the door against him. Liffac durst fay not thing to all this, for fear of making Monsieur de Crequi his Enemy: 'Twas very hard to see himself thus dealt with by a Rascal, yet he was forc'd to take it patiently. If this was a fensible affront, it prov'd however a good fortune to him, fince it fav'd his Money, which he had certainly lost if he had stay'd. for immediately after he had made up his Company, he was oblig'd to leave Paris, and so avoided a ruine which a great many young Gentlemen fell into. I might be excus'd to feek in this manner to pass away the time, for 'tis the misfortune of men of my profeffion to have a great many idle hours lye upon our hands; and tho I took all the ways I could to divert my felf, sometimes reading, otherwhile gaming, and fometimes walking abroad, yet putting all together, I must acknowledge no condition is so unhappy as a Gentleman's; if I had been religiously inclin'd it had been a great happiness to me, having so much leisure for reflection; but indeed I had no manner of motion that way, a disposition conformable to the strictness of Religion is not given to every body, and I was one to whom it was deny'd. I had a Relation of mine who was marry'd, about 12 or 15 Leagues from Paris, on Normandy fide, who had many times invited me to her House, and now I sent her word, if she would send her Coach such a day for me, as far as Pontoife, I would wait on her: She not only fent her Coach, as I defir d, but came her felf too; and being arriv'd at the Great Hart Inn pretty early, she walk'd out of the Towns little, to fee if the could meet the Roan Stage Coach, by which I fent her word I should come down. no handsome Woman, she would have been to blame to pretend to it; but however, a good air which she had, and the care she took to set herself off, made her well esteem'd, and several Admirers she had. the rest two Gentlemen, both Strangers to her, tho they were both of that County, taking her for another fort of Lady than she was, made their Court to her and behav'd themselves civilly enough at first; she did

not refuse them her company. Her freedom of conversation confirm'd them in their opinion of her; upon which, while she was at the Inn, they resolv'd to push on the matter. If one may believe herself, she only intended to banter them, and every body else on that . account. However, she brought herself into a broil with them: For refusing to consent, and they pressing upon her, she stood upon her guard, and put herself into a posture of defence, and the business was carry'd so high, that her Cornets were tore off her head, and all the House was in an uproar about it, just when I came in. Alloon as I got out of the Coach, and had enquir'd what the matter was, I was very much furpriz'd; and running up to her Chamber, I found her upon the Bed. and telling her how much I was concern'd at this accident, askt her, if she had order'd any course to be taken with the persons who had offer'd her this affront. she told me, she had no body to advise with about it, or to direct her what was fit to be done, and therefore he had done nothing at all; but that now I was come, he defir'd me to inform her, what I thought proper for her to do. I blam'd her for having omitted it, and telling her she ought to have given notice of it to the Officers of Justice; I went immediately and did it for her. The young Sparks, who had offer'd this violence when, found themselves in an ill case, when they saw what measures we were going to take with them; and decially perceiving they had to do with a person of quality, who wanted neither Money nor Friends to profecute them; and some body advis'd them to come and ask pardon of the Lady; and accordingly a peron was fent to know, if that would be accepted; but told the Messenger, that would not serve their turn or an action fo notorioully foul as this was. 'Tis true, took a false step in applying my self to the ordinary ourse of Justice; I should rather have made my Complaint before the Mareschals of France, where we hould have had more justice, and been sooner disparcint. But my passion transported me so far, that I never bought of that, till I had begun their process a little

1

2

5

e

1

g

0

r

of

H

ti

ki fig

Te

Sol

kn

wa

bro

La

the

hov

feen

the

got

had

wha

hard

ret

fhor

they

infw

whic

them

Iwas

more.

blige

too hastily; not considering that we were bringing our selves into a tedious Suit, that we could not quit when we pleas'd. In short, our Adversaries taking advantage of this occasion, got before us, and made a Complaint there themselves; and tho they could pretend nothing in that Court against a Woman. yet they fo entangled things with their tricks and turns, that they got an Arrest to stop a Judgment which we had obtain'd against them in the other

Court.

The business was then brought before the Parliament, and that Court not being in hafte to end matters of this nature, took care to keep this alive, by bringing up against this Lady and her Husband, (who was now made a party) every thing that could be thought of in all the course of their lives, and a great many invented things that had never been acted, that they might, if possible, tire them into an accommoda-This Gentleman and his Lady had one misfortune, which is but too common in this age, their Daughter had been a little too free with her Brother Tutor, and there was a Child in the case; the Father was fo enrag'd at it, that once he had like to have stabb'd her, and I believe he had done it, if I had not advis'd him to fend her away to the Plantations in the West-Indies, and give out that she was dead; he like the proposal well enough, and so it was first told abroad that his Daughter was very fick, and then that the was dead, and a formal Funeral was made for her in the mean time she was fent away in the night to ginni Rochelle to be shipt off: however this could not be done so privately, but some whisperings of it go diftre abroad, and these people got some knowledge of it is a cert general, as that it was but a sham Funeral, upon which tery | they immediately supposed the Girl had been murther witho ed, and entred a process for the discovery, require mon to have the Coffin taken up again, and open'd in the descri presence of the Magistrace; which being granted promi itrangely perplext my Coufins, and they try'd a thou for th fand tricks of the Law to avoid bringing an affair upon elfe to

## Count de Rochefort.

not

ies

nd

ey

m, nd

ent er

ia-

ing the

ed

the stage so much to their dishonour: and truly they were got among such a parcel of Lawyers both of Pahis and Roan, that no tricks were to be plaid of that kind, but they could have them done. However, all fignified nothing, the Cossin was opened, and there was found a Log of Wood, instead of a Corps; and Testification of this being made, they had now the Sollicitor General upon their backs, who demanded to know what they had done with their Daughter. If it was a Mortification to have the whole itory of this brought before the Parliament, which the adverse at-Lawyers did not fail to do with all the aggravations by they could, twas worse to them to find out a way ho how to give an account of the Girl herself. For it be seems, instead of going to the West Indies, as her Father and Mother thought she had done, truly she had hat got another fellow, that falling in love with her, da- had procured her liberty, on conditions much like or- what she had formerly granted the Tutor. hard Chapter to tell this to a Court of Justice, and ers pet harder to prove it, if it was not believed. In har short, the Court was not at all satisfy'd with it, but they were order'd to produce the Young Woman, or to and the west order d to produce the Young Woman, or to answer for her; at which, knowing not what either to the to, or say, they stood as if they had been amaz'd; which the Court taking as an effect of guilt, order'd them both to be taken up, and put into the Courses with the court taking as an effect of guilt, order'd them both to be taken up, and put into the Courses with the court taking as an effect of guilt, order'd them both to be taken up, and put into the Courses with the court taking as an effect of guilt. them both to be taken up, and put into the Conciergerie. lwas sensibly afflicted when I heard this news, and the er more, because I was foolishly the occasion of their beanning this unhappy process, and thinking my self oliged, whatever it cost me, to relieve them in this diffress, I enquir'd, as privately as I could possibly, of certain fort of Women, whose Employment is not tery honest, and which you may guess at, I suppose, without naming. I askt them, I fay, if they had not mong their Virgins, such and such a young Lady, describing her as well as I could; the great reward I romis'd them, made them bestir themselves a little for the discovery: For indeed, I did not know who elle to apply my felf to; imagining, and that as I Dd 2

thought not without reason, that a young Girl, call off by her Father and Mother, and who had already been that way given, would prefently apply herfelf to fuch people as those: tho twas really a hard case, that any person of quality should be forc'd to such a fearch, and that their misfortunes should oblige them to fave their Lives by the exposing the dishonour of their Family upon Record. In the mean time, these good Women, taking no notice on what account it was, procur'd me the light of a great number of young Ladies. I had always heard indeed, that Paris was full of fuch people, but I never thought it was possible there could be so many of them. It took me up at least a month to visit all these houses, and there was never less than ten or twelve at a place, and yet among them all I could not find out her I wanted; but all I could learn of her was, that she had been seen at a certain Tirewomans call'd La Marchand; that a Gentleman being in love with her, had taken her a private Lodging, and kept her, but no body could tell me who this man was, nor where he liv'd; fo that, in short, one had as good look a Needle in a Bottle of Hay, as the Proverbiays, as to expect to find them out in such a large place a Paris: I put an end to my fearch. However, fince! knew this part of the ftory was true, both by some circumstances, as also that she had discover a herself to a friend, who had told us of it. The Advocates to defer the Proceedings against my Kinsman and the Wife, thought it proper to have her heard in Court, for the Judges could not but know, that Juch persons a we would not come to a discovery of that nature, it there was nothing at all in it; but this Womans Tells mony, because of her Infamy, not being allowing lawful Wirnels, all my labour was lost, and I was forc'd to take new measures.

Our Advertaries triumpht at all this, and carry de fo infolently, that had we liv'd in other times, as old as I was, I am fure I had handled them after another manner. But the King, among a multitude of great actions, like himself, has done nothing so great, or so

nuch

mi

cls

to

but

tho

ma

cal

do

COL

aliv

Up

ries

tife

to I

exa

had

pro

the

this

form

Cal

ing

for,

een,

12V

S

call

Wha

IWa

10 E

do i

with

Mot

hou

of th

Pr

n

f

it

g

re

2

1

m

eng nd

as,

ys,

25

e I ne

to to

his

五十五五

vaş

いない

her

eat

r 10

uch

much to his glory, as the absolute prohibiting of Duels; which is to severe on that point, that he is certain to ruine himself that attempts it; and yet I had much ado to refrain from it, when I faw them at the Palace; but I could not pass by them, without jostling them. tho they did not take notice of it; and that which madded me worst was, that they were a parcel of Rafals we had to do with. In the mean time nothing was done, and the Judges told me plainly, that unless we bould get some better proofs, that the young Lady was alive, her Father and Mother both was in great danger. Upon this I went to the Dean of the Commitianes du Chatelet, and pray'd them to publish an Adverisement to all their Officers, that when people came to register Lodgings and Chambers to lett, they thould examine the Landlords and Landladies, whether they had not fuch a person came to lodge with them; and I promis'd a hundred Pistoles to whoever should make the discovery. This made them do their best, and by this means I came to understand, that a young Lady, fomething like what I had describ'd, lodg d in la Rue Calande, near la Place Maubert; and immediately going thither and pretending to take Lodgings, I was admitted up stairs, and there I found the party I lookt for, but in such a miserable condition, that had I not ten her a great many times, it had been impulible to ave known her.

She was surprized at the fight of me, especially when calling her by her name, I began to reproach her wicks what she had done; and fancying she might easily get way from such an old fellow as I was, she seem d to try, but watcht an opportunity to give me the slip, and get out of the door; but I had my Eyes about me, and lookt so narrowly to her, as the could not possibly so it; and having thus perceived her design, I staid with her till I had more company; and her Father and Mother having got an Order for me to lay her fast, if I hould have the good fortune to find her; I made use of that Warrant, and carry diner to the Madelonanes, I Prison appointed for Women of ill fame. It was a

Dd :

inngulat

ftayî

whi

com

Iha

leag

of v

who

fror

that

The

and

of r

mai

nat

this

vig

cha

in a

hor

and

I,

Ho

boy

An

too

pul

dan

ima

Co

ble

tle

per

be !

to

ma

Ag

and

me

the

the

fingular good fortune to us all, the finding out this young lilt, her Father and Mother being upon the very point of being condemn'd; and I know not what might have come of it, if this discovery had not been made. But now their Daughter being produc'd, all the projects their Adversaries laid to ruin them were vain, and their measures broken. They would have flill procur'd them to be detain'd, upon pretence of having offer'd an abuse to the Ceremonies of the Church, in making a folemn Burial for a Log of Wood. and having the usual Prayer said over it, as if it had been a Christian. In short, they were fain to make friends to get rid of this Accusation; and yet they could not come off without a Fine neither. However, the Judges could not but fee, that all this was Recrimination and Malice; and tho they could not avoid the Sentence which was past, yet assoon as that was over, they took into confideration the Case of my Kinswoman, and began to think of doing her some Justice. In short, they condemn'd the two fellows, first to pay all the charges of the Process, which was very considerable; and afterwards to be banisht, which was a great dishonour to their Families, who made some figure in the Country.

Mensieur and Madame ... were satisfied with so just a Decree; and at their return home were congratulated by their Friends and Relations upon the happy iffue of this troublesome affair. They would needs have my company down with them into the Country; where they endeavour'd by the kindest Treatment in the world to make me amends, for all the pains I had taken upon their account. Monsieur ... knowing that I lov'd Hawking paffionately, shew'd me all the diverfion possible of that sott; so that in my life, I never part any time more pleafantly than I did a fortnight there! and so obliging they were, that when I offer d to take my leave, they would by no means fuffer me to stir. had no great business at Paris, so was easily overcome by their perswasions. In short, I continu'd there two months longer; not that at first I had any thoughts of flaying,

having, but was detain'd by a particular occasion; which was, that in my Doting Age I had like to have committed a folly, from which all the rest of my days Ihad believ'd my felf secure enough. About five or fix leagues from thence liv'd a young Lady, the Charms of whose Beauty and Wit it was impossible to resist, who coming to visit Monsieur and Madam . . . I saw, and from the first moment felt my felf so sensibly toucht, that I could not have been more at five and twenty. The two days she staid there, I past sighing at her feet; and she (who had little fortune of her own, and judg'd of mine by the figure I made) treated me in fuch a manner, as gave me no cause to despair. We are all naturally apt to flatter our felves: I had my share of this vanity, when I thought one of my years, gay and vigorous enough to inspire Love in so young and charming a Creature. I had promis'd to wait on her in a few days, but before the could well be got half way home, I was preparing to make my visit. Monsieur and Madam ... rally'd me very heartily upon this; but I, who could hearken to nothing but my passion, took Horse immediately, and tho I engag'd not to stay above two days at farthest, yet I staid there a fortnight: And then return'd so transported, or rather so damn'd toolishly in Love, that when I but reflect on it now, it puts me into extream confusion. Monsieur and Madam ... who knew nothing of my circum tances, but imagin'd, because I had been formerly pretty well at Court, that I must have laid up something considerable; told me, that I ought to marry this young Gentlewoman, and make her fortune; that she was a person of condition, and of great vertue; and it would be much better to leave her what I had, than leave it to those whom perhaps I did not care for; that as to matter of Estate, I ought not to consider it, at my Age, when I was not likely to have many Children; and the few I might have would be no great charge to me, fince I should never live to see 'em grown up. If they had known all, they had not needed to have us'd thele arguments with me, for I had before hand re-Dd 4

CO

ro

to

th

ne

n

n

W

CI

foly'd to gratify my inclinations at any rate; and tho I was sensible, that marrying a Woman with my small fortune, was a certain way to bring her to mifery; vet all these considerations were not powerful enough to reduce me to reason. The only thing then that feem'd to flick with me was my Age, which I objected; but they told me, I ought not to infift upon that, fince I did not look to be above Forty; and fo, in fhort. if I were disposed to it, they would serve me in bringing this Match about. I made 'em no answer; but two or three days after, going to visit the Lady again, I propos d it to her my felf, affuring her, at the fame time, that I would deal ingenuously with her. I told her, I must confess it was my own fault I was not richer, fince I had been a very bad Husband, and had chose to make other peoples fortune rather than my own; that I had a Mother-in-law who had ruin'd me by reviving the old Debts of the Family, and laying her claim to them; by which means it happen'd, that I could make an Offer of no great matter, when I offer'd her my felf: That what I had now was an Annuity for Life out of the Bank of Lyons, which had been formerly a thousand Crowns a year, but was now reduc'd to half of it. This Income, I told her, with about 14 or 15 thousand Livres, which I had put into the hands of some particular friends, was my whole Estate; and it was for her to consider, whither she would accept of a Man, who if he had 20 thousand a year, lov'd her well enough to lay it all at her feet, but whose misfortune it was to have a great deal less. For all the fincerity I pretended to, you may fee, I told her, I had more than what really I had, fince I reckon'd into the account, the Money I gave Messieurs de Saillant, and la Jonchere, which was gone to all intents and purposes. Yet I did not question, but to have come off handsomely with her, and at last to have fatisfy'd her, when she should have known all the circumitances of this misfortune. Thus had Love got the ascendant over my Reason, and made me act, as it I had not been my felf. However' e

1

d

e

ıt

I

n

d

W

to

ne

la

t,

e I

ars

in-

ŧ0

ve

ir-

the f I

ver,

However, the young Lady lik'd my Propofals; which compliance of hers so perfectly charm'd me, that I thought I could never do enough for her. She had dependance upon none but a Mother, with whom the could do what she pleas'd, so that our Marriage was foon concluded on, and the report of it spreading round the Country, we were complimented by all the People of Quality thereabouts. She, who now began to look upon me as her Husband, made no scruple to allow me those Liberties that the might do with honour enough, but which inflam'd and transported me fo. that some things happen'd to me, which good manners oblige me to conceal. This effect, tho I may fay they had, as to convince her, that I was not fo old as the took me to be; for fuch Raptures I was in, that no Young man, with all his vigour and inclination, could have exprest more force of nature, or warmth of imagination, than I did upon some occasions. I mention this to let you fee, that Women do not always declare what they think, for tho fhe had often perceiv'd the fame thing, she never took the least notice of it, till one day the happen'd to discover it, to the good fortune of us both. We had been at Vefpers together, but her Devotion not fatisfy'd with that, she would oblige me to flay the other fervice that follows presently after. I was content, and when they came to fing that Hymn, in which there is this passage. Ne polluantur corpora, she jogg'd me, and at the repeating of those words bid me, that I should take care I was not guilty of that frailty any more. I was ftrangely furpriz'd to find her so knowing, and askt her who it was that had so well inform'd her, at which she only blusht, and was in an extreme confusion. The more I observ'd her confusion, the more I suspected some myftery in it; and not caring to have a young Woman too knowing in those matters, especially one I design'd to make my Wife, I told her plainly, and in some passion too, that I would be fatisty d how she came so well instructed. She told me then, with the greatest ingenuity possible, that being once at a Gentlemans, one

tho

the

fhe

2 (

to

fho

to

mi

fle

an

an

COI

tha

pil

ha

da

tal

CIT

ma

ha

far

for

be

VII

w

th

er

th

T

kn

be

ag

m

a

no

M

1

that marry'd a Relation of hers, and whom she nam'd; he came up one morning and caught her in Bed, where he behav'd himself with that Indecency, that she could not but take notice of some things, to which before The had been a perfect stranger. This was enough to posses me, that he lov'd her. He was a man of a very good Estate, and one to whom she show'd a great deal of respect, which still I mistook, and imputed to a quite different cause than what she pretended; which was, she said, for fear of ever having an occasion to make proof of his generofity. In fine, I grew jealous of him as a Rival, or to speak more plainly, I thought I should have nothing but his Leavings; for which sufpicion I must humbly ask her pardon, and confess I wrong'd her, whose Vertue even exceeded her own admirable Beauty. The wedding day was agreed on, and all things provided; when under pretence of giving orders about something that was to be done abroad, I took Horse and left her, but not without writing her a long and passionate Letter, in which appear'd the contest of my Love and Jealousy, each by turns feeming to have got the better in my divided heart; at last, I concluded it with a thousand assurances, that I should ever love and honour her, tho I could not think of her for a Wife. Monsieur and Madam .... foon perceiv'd the estrangement, and knowing not from whence it should proceed, would have endeavour'd to reconcile us; but besides, that her refentment would not suffer her to hearken to such a Proposal, I was too nice to offer it: I desird em therefore, not to give themselves any trouble, affair which I was sensible would never succeed. If I had had to do with some Women, I should not have escap'd a Process for such an abuse, and without doubt should have paid for it; but she carry'd herself like a true person of honour, and not only disdaining such mean courses of revenge, but much more to be obligd to me, return'd all the Presents I had ever made her, At first, I would by no means take 'em, and told the person that brought 'em, that he must even carry back thole those trisles, which were given without condition to the Woman I once lov'd above the world. Yet would she not accept of them, tho they were of the value of 2 or 300 Pistoles, but sent them back again with orders to leave them with Monsieur and Madam... if I

should persist to refuse them.

n

e

Thus ended this affair, which I should have repented a thousand times that I mist, if I had an Estate to have made that Woman happy. But Reason coming to the assistance of my Jealousy, (which my passion might perhaps have conquer'd in time) I began to reflect feriously on the consequences of such a Marriage, and the miserable condition I must have left a Wife and Children in, after my death. Upon all which I concluded, that it was infinitely the best as it was, and that she had escap'd a misfortune, which it had been a pity a person of her merit should have ever prov'd. I had no defign to live all my days at Monsieurs and Madam.... so that now I thought it was high time to take my leave: But they, who still continued their civility, would keep me, tho it was by meer force. I made all the pretences possible, and told them, that I had business of moment at Paris, which I must necesfarily attend, but all in vain, for they took them all for Excuses, and caus'd the Saddles of my Horses to be laid out of the way; that when I infifted upon leaving 'em, and was just a going, the Saddles were no where to be found. I perceiv'd the consequence, and that it would be in vain to refift their kindness, I told em then, I would confent to stay, if they would fix the time how long, and after that would not stop me. They nam'd eight days; in which time, as if they had known what should happen, or had resolv'd I should beat a Wedding, tho not my own, fell out the Marriage of their Daughter; who, after all that I have mention'd of her, was yet so fortunate, as to meet with a Husband of a very plentiful fortune, and one who not only loves, but dotes on her, and admires her. My time was just expiring, when the very day before I was to go, about 3 or 4 a Clock in the afternoon, Minfieur

al fo

G

-

Ы

n

le

P

te

O

1

th

fy

ve if

he

M

ha

lis

Monsieur and Madam .... had word brought them. that there was a strange Gentleman without, who defir'd to speak with them: The Servants had order to pray him to walk in; and immediately there enters the Room a man of a very good Mien, but whom I guest, the first minute, to be a Foreigner by his Dress. I was not mistaken it seems, for he was a Swift; and that we all knew well enough affoon as he began to speak. He told Monsieur and Madam ... in a language half French and half gibberish, that he was their most humble Servant before ever he faw them, and that upon the account of their good character; but now, fince he had the honour to kils their hands, he design'd himself a far greater honour, if they pleas'd to permit him to render them his most humble Services. This Compliment was a little strain'd I fancy'd, but yet he deliver'd it with something of that air, as made me have a better opinion of him, than I had of those Countrymen of his, who took Rirache's Puppets for young Devils; and for his lake I might have been induc'd to believe, that there were some men of Wit amongst the Swift, as amongst other Nations, if it had not been for what happend afterwards, which chang'd my mind, or at least made me conclude, that if they had wit, twas afrer their own fashion, and was not attended with very much honour. For after the Compliment I told you of, he defir'd to discourse Monsieur and Madam ... in private, where he told them, that having feen Madamoiselle their Daughter, he was fallen desperately is love with her, and that if they would give confent to his marrying of her, he should be extreamly oblig'd to them; that he might perhaps have done this without asking them leave, but he knew his duty better than that came to, tho he was a Foreigner; and particularly the respect which was due to persons of their rank and merit: That he did not ask what they would give with their Daughter; because he chose rather out of a principle of honour to marry without Portion, and make the fortune of a Woman he lov'd: That he had no Estate in Land, but he had a Company of Foot, which

which was as good to him as an Estate, and 50000 Livres befides he had in ready Money: That the twas true. he met with her in a place, from whence others might make fome scruple of taking a Wife; yet he was not apt to believe ill of any, and so it could never enter into his head, that fome reports he had heard of her were any thing but calumnies: That if there should be formething true in them, he was fensible a poor young Girl was naturally weak, and a failure in one of them was not minded in his Country; tho a marry'd Woman. who transgrest the Rules of Honour, was infinitely blam'd, because she had a Husband to supply all her necessities; and a Gallant upon that account was intolerable. In fine, that there were some censorious people in the world, whom he could not approve, who because a Woman had committed a fault once, and afterwards had been feen to use a little gaiety more than ordinary in mens company, concluded presently, that the was lewd, and abandon'd; and Lewdness indeed was never to be forgiven.

He added a great deal more of this nature, to prove that what ever a woman did before Marriage signiffy'd nothing, and urg'd it from the practice of feveral very honest Gentlemen, whom he would have nam'd. if they had not been too many to enumerate; however he would instance, he faid, in two or three, who perhaps they might know; as the Count du Bours, a College of Horse, St. Quintin, and Mountfaber. The first marry'd a Woman that had a Child by his Father, the second marry d a Cast Mistress of the Duke of Espernon, and the third, one of so notorious a Chamoter, that she had a Tryal before the Parliament: Yet there was none that could deny, but the two best were men of Honour, and if the other was not effectied luch, it twas his own fault, and not his Wives; that these were French; but for his own Countrymes, he scarce knew one that had not done the same; that Monsieur Stoup took his Wife from a place, where he had been himself witness of her Verque, and yet he liv'd in great efteem here, and in his own Country; and was in favour with the King, who had conferr'd feyeral Honours upon him; that tho at first Madam Stoup's reputation was a little call'd in question, yet now she was no less respected, than if she had never kept company with any; but Dutchesses and Ladies of the first quality: That Madam Renold, Wife to a Captain in the Swife Guards, was one of the same Character, which she took care to publish her self before Marriage; so that in short, all things consider'd, too much a nicety in these cases, was ridiculous and on-

it

fc

le

th

to

th

W

p

A

V

ly fit for Coxcombs to infift on.

Monsieur and Madam . . . . could not choose but be pleas'd to hear him talk at this rate, and from such just reasoning, and so moving a discourse; thought if he should ever have the misfortue to be cashier'd, that he was sufficiently qualified with Retorick to make a very able Pleader. Having no mind therefore to lose such a Son-in-law, they were not long in giving their confent, and that without any further enquiry who he was, than upon his own word and honour. This was fo great a favour, that the thanks he return'd 'em, were enough to convince 'em how highly fensible he was of it. However there arose a little difficulty; he defir'd that before all was concluded on, his Miltress might be brought home, that he might marry her in a more honourable place than where he found her. But this they excus d as well as they could, looking upon it as a pretence to leave her on their hands: All had like to have been ruin'd by this means, till communicating to me this matter; I put em in a way which I was fure would leave 'em no room to doubt of his fincerity. I advis'd em then to oblige him to buy an Estate near them, which if he did, it was a certain fign he meant 'em no foul play. I thought I had propos'd an admirable expedient, but was answer'd, that they had rather while they liv'd, pay their Daughter an Annuity, than be troubled with fuch neighbours. That they had better purchase near the Count du Bourg 1.5 or 20 leagues off, who was as scandalous as themselves, and so might be supposed to agree well enough

enough together. When I saw this I told em plainly, they were to blame to trifle in this matter; that there was a necessity to risque something on that occasion, and tho their sears should prove just, the inconvenience was not so great but it might be remedy'd; for if they should send for their Daughter home, and the man should go back from his word, at worst, it was but putting her into her Convent again. And so I advis dem upon so groundless a fear, not to let slip such an advantageous offer, which they would repent of before they dy'd, if they did not embrace: When indeed at any rate they ought to discharge themselves of one that was a burden and disgrace to

the Family.

11

Monsieur and Madam .... had not a word to say to this, but yeilded to my reasons, yet told me since it was at my perswasions, that they resolved to make this Venture, I should not leave 'em till the affair was perfectly concluded. I had a great mind, I confess, to see how our Swifs would behave himself amongst all the Kindred, that was to be there upon this occasion; and whether the next Morning he would appear as well fatisfy'd with the Bride, as the day before his Wedding. Upon this account therefore, I affur'd Monsieur and Madam .... that I was at their fervice, and they might command me what they pleas'd. The next thing then to be done. was to go to Paris and find out the Bride; where they carry'd me in their own Coach. She, who was very defirous to get out of her Convent, and was now more in hopes than ever, had taken a world of pains to make herfelf look fair; fo that we found her very agreeable when we came there. Our Lover diverted us upon the Road with a hundred fuch like ftories as he had told Monsieur and Madam .... in private, which were so very simple, that tho I had some little knowledge of his Countrymen, I should never have believ'd from any bodys mouth but his. Befides all this, to give us the last proof of his fincerity, he desir'd before we lite any where, to carry him directly Father and Mother-in-law to go up with him; he open d a little Box, and took out a Bill for 50000 Livres upon the Bankers, which he shew'd 'em for their satisfaction: He would needs that I should see it too, and brings it to me in the Coach where I was, being taken suddenly ill with a pain something like the Gout, that I was not able to stir, but which

however the next day I got rid off.

We stay'd eight days at Paris, before we return'd to conclude this Marriage; in which time Madamoifelle .. receiv'd a great many presents from her Lover. I could not sufficiently admire her good fortune, when I consider'd that an honester woman perhaps, could not have got such luck in a Husband. He was not above eight or nine and twenty, and for his company in the Guards, which he faid indeed, was as good as an Estate in Land, brought him in one year with another four and twenty thousand Livres. When I found he was a man of that substance, I began to pity him: His condition the I knew was happy, while he was ignorant, and it came into my head to do him a piece of fignal service. He had repeated a thousand times how that he should never have the worse opinion of his Wife, for finding her in such a a suspicious place. To continue him therefore in these good fentiments, I bethought my felf of the Pomatum I found in the Lodgings of the Queens Maids of Honour, which I told you of: I endeavoured all I could to get some of the same fort, to make a preient of it to his Lady; but as fortune would have it, when I did not want it, that I should stumble upon it, so now I could meet with none when I had so great an occasion for it. But Madamoiselle de ... God be thanked, had been long enough in too good a School, to be ignorant of any of those kind of matters; if she knew not that secret, she was acquainted with another, that did the business as well; for with the white of Eggs as she manag'd them, she rectify'd all disorders in the case, and so perfectly deceiv d

hi Sp he th do

ce

ne

it

of

too ter to bu jul wi

pe

mu

ma

kn

in land

was the wh bou ting

just will the

nev

teiv'd the good Husband, that he got up early the next morning, and came transported to tell us, that it was not without reason that he could assure us now of what he had so often told us. We gave him joy of his good fortune, whilst he was so charm d with his spouse, that he forgot no fondness or complaisance tor, her, which made us all conclude, that if there are such things as good Husbands in the world, they are un-

doubtedly to be found among the Swifs.

All the Country was furpriz'd at this Marriage, knowing the history of the young Lady, which was too publick to be conceal'd; and every body, on pretence of congratulating the new marry'd couple, came to see them, to observe how the Bridegroom lookt, but they could not perceive, but that a Cuckold looks just like other folks. As for the Bride, she told those with whom she was intimate, that they should not wonder her Husband appear'd so well satisfy'd, for the people of his Country were not troubled with too much Wit, and that he was but too happy for a Swifs; many a Woman, I don't question, who had as much occasion for such a well-meaning Husband as she had, envy'd her happiness, especially when they saw her ride in her Coach with an Equipage and every thing anfwerable. The young Lady that I was like to have marry'd was not here all this while, tho fhe was very well acquainted in the Family, and I heard Monsieur and Madam .... often faying, they wondred at it; but for my part, I did not wonder at it at all, for I guest at the reason of it. Indeed, the hearing; that I was not only at the Wedding, but that I stay'd still at the House, had never set her foot within the door, while I staid there, if a person of quality of the neighbourhood, had not trepann d her thither, without letting her know where she was: she found the Coach just going in at the Castle gate, before she discover'd at what place she was got, she appear'd very much diffatisfy'd; but the Lady making her the best excuses the could, the was oblig'd to go in with her. I was never so surpriz'd in my life as when I saw her, and being

ñ

D

10

being very well acquainted with her humour, I prefently guest some violence had been offer'd her, and my old Wounds were not fo well cur'd, but that they began to bleed afresh. I could not cast my eyes on a perfen I had so passionately lov'd, and whom perhaps I lov d still, as well as ever I did, without some disorder in my foul: I wisht a thousand times I had been a Swifs, that I might not have been fornice; and in short, I was so near being overcome, that had any body but prempted me in the least to the thing, I had fallen under the temptation, and run into all the past follies again; but some body having so little discretion, as to speak of that affair before her, she rose up, and with a fcornful countenance, giving them a hearty frown, turn'd out of the room without speaking a word, and went into the Garden; which being perceiv'd, no body after that offer'd to open their mouths about it, and she going away the same day, put a stop to the

disorder that it procur'd to us both.

The Wedding being over I return'd to Paris, and like those Ladies of pleasure, who never lodge three months in a place, I took a Lodging now at a Barbers near St. Pauls; my Landlord was a little brisk man, and fit for any thing, but so lewd a Rake, that he had not his fellow, and so strangely addicted to gaming, that he would lofe in an hour more than he could get in a month. I laid great part of the fault to his Wife, who instead of winning him by foft and gentle methods, did nothing but scold, and rail, and make fuch a noile at him, as made him fo uneafie at home, that he would never be there any more than needs must. I knew him first when he was Servant to Dupin, who lived in the Rue St. Antoine, who was of the same Trade, and where I had lodg'd at least five or fix years at times; several persons of quality lodg d at his House at the same time, and while I staid there, there happen'd an adventure which had icmething in it furprizing enough, as the Reader will acknowledge, if he please to give credit to the relation; Dupin is full alive, and the people I am goin g

ume;

going to tell of, belong to perfons of fuch quality, that their names are not unknown even to strangers, and it is easy to know of them, whether the story I tell be true or no: However, I thall blame no bodies incredulity, till they have made some enquiry, for the thing appear'd so extraordinary, that I could hardly believe my own eyes. There were two men of quaity who were very intimace friends, one was the Marquis de Rambouillet, eidest Brother to the Dutchels de Montausier, and the other was the Marquis de Preci, the eldelt Son of the Family of Nantoniller; one f whom had been Chancellor of the Kingdom, and in fo great favour in the Reign of one of our Kings, that he cblig'd his Master, while he govern'd the State with an absolute authority, to get him a Cardinal's Cap. Theie two Gentiemen went both into the Army, as all people of quality do in France and or last, and falling into discourse of the world to come, after several discourles, by which they unfcover'd they did not very well understand what they talkt of, they made a folemn promise to one another, that the first that dy'd of them two, should come and bring an account of those things he saw to his friend, and having shook hands upon it, in testimony that they really incended, and refoly d if it were possible to perform it, they fell into other discourse less serious. Two or three months past after this, without perhaps either of them so much as thinking on this agreement, and the time for the opening of the Campaign coming on, Monfieur de Rambouillet went away for Flanders; but Preci, being fick of a Malignant Fever, was left behind at D pins, where he lodg d. A month or five weeks after, about fix a clock in the morning, formething hung back the Curtains of Monsieur Preci's Bed all of a sudden, and he turning himself to see who it was, sees Monsieur de Rambouillet scand at the Bed side boored and in Buft; he would have took him about the Neck to embrace him, but the Marquis de Rambouillet retiring two steps, told him, those Careites were now improper, that he came to him, to discharge his promite made at such a Ee 2

time; that he had been kill'd the day before in fuch and fuch an Action, and that there was nothing more certain, than those things which had been told them of the other world, therefore he should think of living after another manner than he us d to do; that he would be kill d also in the first engagement he met with, and therefore he had no time to lofe. I need not fay how much this discourse surpriz'd the Marquis de Preci; nevertheless he could not believe what he heard, but jumpt out of Bed to embrace his friend, believing he had done this only to amuse him, but he embrac'd nothing but the air; and Rambouillet seeing he would not believe him, show'd him the place where he was Thot, which was in the reins, and lookt as if it were all bloody, and then he vanish'd. Preci, who was not much diffurb'd before, was now perfectly confounded and frighted, and throwing himself down again upon the Bed, he cry'd out at such a rare, as put all the house in an uproar: I got up among the rest, and running up into his Chamber with Dupin, to fee what the matter was; when he told us the ftory, we thought it was only the violence of his Fever (which still was upon him) which made him light-headed, and fo pray'd him to lye down again, telling him, that this was nothing but fancy. He was very angry to fee we took him to be dilirious; and to convince us, told us all the particulars as I have related them. However, he might fay what he would, we were of the same opinion, and so continu'd till the Post came in from Flanders, which bringing an account that the Marquis was really kill'd, we began to look upon one another, and to think there must be something in it, especially comparing it with the particulars he had told us. The News of this passage being spread about the Town, folks took it for a made ftory; but others, defirous to know the truth of it, came to the house to enquire: I believe I had a hundred Notes fent to me about it, and as many Vifiters; for my acquaintance knowing I lodg'd in the house, thought to have a more particular account of it from me: But for all I could fay, they could

ha be an eff arg the Ac

co

ne an no had the me

Bi

bet

on non exc kin

one build he he pla

of had but did

wh in wa could hardly be perswaded to believe it, and the truth of it all feem'd to depend upon what the Apparition had told Preci should befal him, that he should be kill'd in the first action he was engag'd in; and so people had their eyes upon that, as the effectual proof of the story: and as a convincing argument that what we hear from the Pulpit of those things, is not all Priestcraft, as our Modern Atheifts would have us believe; which the event foon confirm'd it. The Civil War being begun, he would needs go to the Battel of St. Antoine, tho his Father and his Mother begg'd of him as it were on their knees not to go, being afraid of the Prophesie the Spectre had left of him; but he would go, and was kill'd, to the great regret of all his Relacions, who had much more hopes of his advancing their Family than he who was to succeed him, who had marry'd aWife of a mean Birth and no Fortune, and one that had none of the best Characters besides. But 'tis the fate good Families fometimes to have dishonour reflected on them by some of the unworthy members, and he is not the first that has plaid the Fool; tho that does not excuse him.

But to return to my new Landlord: His Wife making her complaints to me of his gaming, I made bold, one time when he was trimming me to tell him of it; but instead of giving heed to what I said, tho I thought I knew enough of the world to be able to advise him, he told me he got as much by it as he loft; that he play'd at nothing but Tennis, which was a game he understood as well as any body; that he did not drink, so he might very well allow himself this diversion. I told him this fort of talk was well enough for a man of ten thousand Livres a year Estate, but for him whe had a Family to maintain, and nothing to live upon but his Trade, 'twas a very ill course of life; that if he did not lose his money, yet he always lost his time which was not a thing of small consequence to a man in his circumstances, to whom diligence in his business was more proper, and without which he could never

)

1

d

Ee 3

exps

f

ir

m

as

th

if

ac

of

all

ad

th

of

fh

lea

the

no ref

an

gre far

WO

ag

and

the

for

hin

too

expect to make any thing of it; that what I spoke to him was in good will, and for his benefit, fince the worst would be his own, if he did not make his advantage of it. Thus I left it to him; but he continuing his old trade, his Wife came to me one day in a fad condition, begging me to have compathon on her; that her Husband was at play at an house had by, where he was squandring away his Miney; and if I would be fo kind to go to him, and persivage him to leave off, I should save him losing a great deal of Money. I did not care to go to fuch places, especially since I was too old for these force f diversions, I had loved them well enough formerly, but I was past it now. However, the Tennis Court, being as it were next door to us, I went thither as if I had come in by accident; where I faw a man who play a foill, that the I had not handled a Racket in twenty year, I durft have given him odds and plaid with him. I did then what his Wife defir'd me, and he not daring to contradict me, I brought him home along with me. The next morning he came to wait on me at my Levee, and when I told him that I wonder'd how he could have the confidence to commend his play, when, by what I faw of it, I would lay him a Wager, as old as I was, if I would give my self the trouble, I would beat him. He told me he would give me bifteen if I durit venture to play with him; and having a great mind to let him fee what a Coxcomb he was, I took him at his word, and went away immediately in my Gown as I was; but as I told him, I would not play for a small Summ, fo I made him carry all the Money he had in the House with him. We play'd at ten Pittoles every eight games; and I so far master'd him, that I never let him get but when I pleas d, yet he would still hold me at fifteen; but I told him no, I was able enough to deal with him, and if he would play upon the square I'd hold him; he was glad at the offer, and staking down 20 Pittoles, he I it them as easily as he had done the others. He was surprized to find himself in

for thirty Pistoles so quickly; but having still some left, he askt me if I would play for the rest, I told him with all my heart, and I would give him siteen; he fancy'd by this I had no mind to go away with his Money, and being mighty glad to have to d with one that was so generous, he cut several Capers for joy, at which he was more dexterous than at Tennis; but his joy lasted but a short while, for I minded my play so that I might not fareigue my self, and having beat him again, I broke him of threescore Pistoles, and left him

in the greatest confusion imaginable.

He pray'd me to fay nothing to his Wife, and I promis'd him, but with a defign not to perform it, for I had a mind she should have the pleasure of scolding at him for losing his Money. In short, I told her assoon as ever I came home, how I had found out a fecret that would reclaim her Husband, that I was deceived if ever he plaid any more as long as he liv'd, after the accident that had befallen him to day; that I had perfeetly broke him, for I had won threefcore Louis d Ors of him, and fo I told her the whole story, but withall I added, that I did not delign to make use of the advantage I had got, but had done it to let him fee, that he was but a Novice at ply, and to beat him off of it; that I would give her the Pistoles, but she should not speak a word to him of it, till I gave her leave; she thankt me, as indeed I deferv'd; and yet the diforder the first part of my story put her in, could not be ftopt, till she saw the effect of my words by the restitution of the Money, but then she begun to laugh, and told me, that the would fee him reduced to the greacest necessicies, before the would let him have a farthing of it again; that she would be what course he would take to maintain his Children, of which he had a great many, now he had thrown away his Money; and she kept her word so punctually with him, that the Family was without any Victuals for a day or two, for he was fo well known, that no body would lend him a Farthing; feeing nim in fuch a it ait as this, I took occasion one day, to read him a fecond lecture Ee 4 U JUH

upon the old subject, and the misery he was reduc'd to made him a little more tractable than he was before. but the iffue was but a dull compliment to me, and in which I had most need of schooling; for upon the whole he defir'd me to lend him ten Pistoles, and I like a Fool could not refuse him, having but just before won fixty of him, unless I would have told him, that I had given them all to his Wife, which I was not willing to do; a little while after he came for ten more, and I being in already, and besides being sensible it was for the subsistance of his Family, let him have it again, for I thought, that having given his Wife all the Money before, I should have it again at any time, when I thought fit to acquaint him with what I had done. In short, he got forty Louis d'Ors of me at four several times, and all I had to show for it was a Note under his hand. In the mean time, he promis'd me every day to be wifer for the future; and indeed he did take up a little, whether 'twas that having occasion of me made him dissemble, because he would not disoblige me, or that the loss he had met with had still some effect upon him; but his Wife found such a change in him, that she thankt me for it every day with a great many acknowledgments of her obligation to me. At last, I told her of the Money I had let him have, letting her know how it was for the necessity of their Family, to which she made me no answer, but that I was too kind to him.

Tis no such strange thing in Paris for a man not to know the persons that lodge in the same house with him; under my Chamber lodg'd a man that made a figure good enough, but liv'd so extravagantly, that tho he had something of an Estate, yet he seldom had a penny in his pocket: This fellow hearing my Valet de Chambre talking how I had won above two hundred Pistoles at Tric-trac, which was true enough, resolv'd to set upon me and rob me; and having communicated his design to his Valet, who had liv'd with him a great while, he agreed to do it for him, and immedi-

ately laid his measures for the execution.

My man and he being Companions, he took his time when I was gone out, feigning to be in a passion about fomething to come up to the Window, and break a fquare of the Glass as near the opening of the Casement as he could; he made as if he had done this by accident, and only told my man he would paste a piece of paper over it to keep out the wind, and accordingly pulls out a piece of paper, and goes to work on it himself; he did this that he might open my Window on the outfide as often as he pleas'd, for there was nothing but Sashes, without either Shutters or Bars; having thus made way for his intended mischief, the next day he makes a bargain with my man to go to the Tavern to drink, and feeming to be very kind to him he treated him, and kept him there from 3 a clock in the afternoon till ten at night. I generally staid out pretty late a nights, but happen'd to come home that night fooner than I us'd to do, and wonder'd my man was not to be found. I enquir'd if they had feen him lately; but they told me he went out presently after me: I had a mind to go to bed, fo I call'd a Boy I kept to undress me, and being just going into bed, my man came home; I askt him where he had been, and why he staid out so late? he askt my pardon, and told me, that an acquaintance of his had come to invite him to Supper, and not thinking I would come home fooner than I us'd to do, he had flaid there, but that he would take care not to let it be so any more, I said little to him; for I ever was an ill Master to a Servant, nor ever struck one in my life; but I went into bed, and fell asleep immediately, and so did my man, who slept so foundly, that I had much ado to wake him, as I'm going to tell you. About midnight the fellow that had broke my Window, taking this opportunity, gets up to the fide of my Chamber, for there was a Window out of the Stair-case, that was not above 4 or 5 foot distant from mine; he had provided a board which he laid crofs, and getting out upon it, pull'd off the Paper, and putting in but two fingers, eafily open'd the Casement, and so slipt himself into my Chamber,

him

for

fur

wh

WO

gui

wh

the

wa

bid

do

Th

tal

rat

ma

my

an

me

for

for

m

ho

m

er

W

SI

CC

n

n

V

d

h

t

and immediately flept to the Door to let in 2 or 3 fuch Rogues as himself, who he had ready for the purpose; as it happen'd my man, who lay upon a Palate Bed not above 3 steps from mine had barr'd the door, so that pulling to get the door open, with unbarring it, he made fuch a noise as wak'd me: I thought, the House being full of Lodgers, some or other of them having found the Key on the outside, had open'd the Door to bid me good night; fo I call'd and askt, Who is there? but no body answering, I call'd my Valet, who was dead afleep and inoring, and I had a hard task to wake him, In the mean time, the noise I made had frighted those without, as well as him that was got in; as for him, he knew every corner of the Chamber fo well, that he flipt fortly back in the dark, and hid himfelf in the Chimney, and the rest run away over the tops of the Houses; his Master had posted himself half a score steps out of his door, to be ready as there should be occasion; but finding his project had fail'd, retreated into his Chamber, very much diffurb'd for fear of his man, who was got into my Chamber. Affoon as I had wak'd my man, I bid him go to the door, and fee who it was, for I was fo far from apprehending the danger I was in, that I still thought it was some of my friends; my man being got up, open'd the door, and telling me there was no body there, went back again to bed, and I went to fleep again; as for him, when I had thus wakld him, it pleas'd God he could not go to fleep again, so that when the fellow, who had hid himself in the Chamber, attempted to get out again he heard him, and being frighted, gets under the Bed, and cry'd out to me to have a care of my felf, for there were Thieves in the room. This indeed made me afraid, remembring what had happen'd before I went to fleep, and taking hold of my Sword, which I always had at hand, I askt him what it was? By this time my man was got to the Window, and finding it open, fpy'd the board that was laid cross, by which the fellow had got in: He threw it down into the Court, left any more Rogues should get in there, and come behind him,

him, and then told me what he had done, and that for certain the Thieves came in that way, and he was fure there was some body in the Chamber still; for which reason he desir'd me to defend the Door, and he wou'd guard the Window. I leave the Reader to guess what condition the fellow was in all this while, who was in the Chamber; he had made his retreat to the Chimney again as feftly as twas possible, but that was of no use to him but only to hide him a little: I bid my man cry Thieves, and he, being at the Window, prefently gave the alarm to the whole House: The Rogue, perceiving that he must of necessity be taken, came out of the Chimney, refolving to be kill'd rather than to be brought to the light; but as we made pattes with our Swords every way at random, my man happen'd to give him a wound in the Thigh; and thinking he had light upon some body, he call'd to me to have a care of my felf for he had wounded fome body he believ'd. The Thief not at all terrify'd. fought more than before to throw himself upon his enemy, and receiv'd another thrust in the body, which however did not hinder him from closing in with my man, with whom by this time he began to be warmly engagd; I was too near them not to know how it was with them, but durst not in the dark make use of my Sword, not knowing which was which, fo that all I could do was to encourage my man, telling him the people of the house were coming, and we should have help immediately: Indeed I heard them up, and the noise they heard in my Chamber made them make the more hafte; however I thought it very long, and my Valet had a great deal of difficulty to mafter that wretch, who fought with the utmost fury of a man in despair; but at last ne eas'd my mind, by telling me'he was fure now he could not escape him, for he had got him fast by the Throat; and indeed he needed not have told me so, for I could hear him draw his breath as if he were almost througed, which was what he was in a fair way to be in reancy; in the interim, the Barber and his Wife came up with a Light, and knockt at the door, and being very wen facisfy'd it was they, I let

them in, and then going to fee who it was my man had got hold of, I was furprized to fee it was one of the house, and so was the Barber and his Wife: but above all, my Valet was the most concern'd, who but just before came from the Tavern with him: Wherefore not valuing the letting me know what he had conceal'd from me before, O you Dog! fays he, was it to rob my Master then that you carry'd me to the Tavern to night, and did all you could to make me drunk; you thought, I warrant you, I should sleep so soundly, I should not be in a condition to help bim. These words made me plainly fee what I had escap'd, especially when I was inform'd also that 'twas he broke the Square of Glass in the Window, and that it was a premeditated design: I had certainly run my Sword immediately through him, if I had been less amazed; but my astonishment struck me senceless, therefore I only turn'd to the Barber and his Wife, and askt them if they could have believ'd it? they shook their heads at it; and examining the fellow, I heard him two or three times over fay very foftly to himself, Ah! Dogs, one half hour sooner and it had been done. I askt him what he meant, but he would not explain himself; and all I could gather from it, was, that he had appointed his Comrades to come fooner than they did, they I mean, who had made their escape over the Tiles, where we could see their footsteps in a Guttur, by which they got away; all this while the fellows blood run about the Chamber, as if one had kill d an Ox; and being afraid he should die in our hands before he was examin'd, I bid them lend for the Commissair; they told me, if I would have it so, they would do it; but they pray'd me to consider, and take heed, I did not bring my felf into an affair which might cost me a great deal of Money; that I was neither wounded nor robb'd, and that if I shou'd hang that wretch it wou'd do me no good : I did not dislike the advice, and the rather, because the fellow had no Weapons about him; and, to justifie himself, said he came only to have fatisfaction of my man, with whom he had quarrell'd at the Tavern. Indeed, he being a cunning fellow, had some words with him before they

tha bro tra mi feli

WCI

Ma thi dan

ha

I a migir de we

an hi fa

m w th

the he M

th

i

went

went out; to the end, if he was taken, he might have that for his excuse: but the Glass, which had been broke at least three days before that, shew'd the contrary: and if I had carry'd him before the Judges, he must have sung another Song. In short, I suffer'd my self to be prevail'd on by the intreaties of the Barber and his Wife, who begg'd hard for him; which they were sorry for afterwards, having been cheated by his Master, who they discover'd to be in the plot with him.

The busine is being over in this manner, I began to think of leaving a house, where I had been in so much danger; and having fent my things to a place where I had formerly lodg'd in the Fauxbourg Saint Germain. I askt the Barber to make up accounts with me; he told me the account was very easie to make up, but that to give me any Money, truly he had none, and therefore defir'd me to have patience; I told him smiling, that I wou'd, but that I wou'd not flay long; and that I had given his Wife the fixty Pistoles I had won of him; and if we had not told him of it, 'twas only that he might fuffer a little for his folly, and make him out of love with play: He gave me a thoufand thanks, and I dare swear with all his heart, and immediately call'd his Wife to pay me what he ow'd me; but truly she cold him, she had nothing to do with his debt, for she was by herself, and all the things in the house belong'd to her.

e r sfel

ge

n

I saw she was in earnest, which indeed surprized me, considering how I had obliged her, wherefore I bid her think on it a little, for if she used me so, I shou'd give her such a character, that no body wou'd come near her House; that she knew in her own Conscience the Money I had given her was in compassion to her family, and to supply her necessities; and that I had particularly told her so, that she might not plead Ignorance: that this was far enough from acknowledging my kindness, which I did not say to reproach her, but she into deserve to be used so generously as I had us'd her; and I askt no more than the forty Pistoles I had lent him; however, say what I could I, was not able to

perswade her to pay me; and her Husband, tho he was in a violent paffion, could do no more g od with her than I; I must do him this justice, that I believe he did his best, for he not only storm'd at her, but bangd her too; and if I had not parted them I believe it might have come to a fet battle, for she did not take it patiently at all, but gave him as good as he brought, and any body but I, would have given his Money for fuch a fight: her Husband finding I would not let him handle her as he had begun to do, told me, he was mightily troubled, that his Wife was so base to him, and so unreasonable to me, but that I should lese nothing by him, and that as fast as Money came in he would bring it me. I was forc'd to be contented with his fair words, and went my way, but to promife and perform is always two things, and fo twas with him, for he not only took no care to perform, but would always avoid me if he saw me in the street. I fent to him two or three times to put him in mind, that an honest man is always as good as his word; but whether 'twas that he took no care about it, or that he was really not able, he always put the Messenger off with fuch filly excuses, that I saw twas to no purpose to expect any thing of him; but the pleasantest jest was, that his Wife one day, when one of my Servants had been there for Money, bid him get out of doors, or The would claw his eyes out, that 'twas long of his Master that no body came to their house, and that fince that damn'd business of his, every body thunn'd her house, as if they should have their throats cut there.

I did not stay long at my new Lodgings at St. Germains, a friend of mine that was newly marry'd in the Country, having sent for me, I went down to see min, where I found a great deal of good company. The Gentleman I went to see was not only very rich, but was one that design'd to continue so too; to which end he had taken up a certain resolution, which is since grown very much in fashion among persons of quality, which was to treat very generously all his friends, but

never

hi

uj

pl

20

of

of

al

th fe

ra

th

of

m

fci

the

fri

my

wh

dre

Wi

and

for

ma

a t

fel

to

wa

goi

the

dor

WI

Val

me

figi

qui

poi

net

fho

Na

d

-

d

h

as

n,

0-

he

th

nd

m,

ıld

to

an

ne-

va9

ith

neven

never to entertain either Servants or Horses; and that his friends might not pretend a necessity to intrude upon him, and break his new custom for lack of a place of entertainment, he built a good large Inn about 200 yards from his House, which besides the profit of of it, rid him of the company of those poerer fort of Gentry which are numerous; for they having not always Money in their Pockets to defray the charge of their Equipage, chose rather to live as they could themfelves, than to pay for their good chear at fo dear a rate; they grumbled, and made feme reflections, but they were not worth taking notice of; for Gentlemen of any quality lik'd the way very well, and found it much for their convenience. I am fune I made no scruple of it, but sent my Horses and my Servants thither, as other people did, and went away to fee my friend. I never was better pleas d in any company in my life, for we had all manner of diversions, and which was better than ail of it, I won four hundred Pistoles at play. They say Fortune never sides with old age, and some folks will believe no other; and yet as old as I was, I had no reason to say so, for if I had kept account of the loss and gain I had to made at play, I am fure I should find I had clear'd as, a thousand Pistoles. And now, that I might put my nad felf out of a condition to lefe it back again, I refolv'd or his to put it out to the Bankers, knowing that then there was no danger; to which purpole, a Gentleman that going to Paris, I defir'd him to take me with him in m'd the Coach, refolving to come back again affeon as I had cut done my business, and therefore took but only a Boy with me, leaving my Lacquay at the Inn with my Ger-Valet de Chambre, giving them order however to meet the me at a certain time and place, but they having a denm, fign to 10b me, as it afterward appeard, march'd The quite away, so that when I came to the place apbut pointed, there was neither Edrie nor Men, nor no end news to be had of them: I could not imagin what fince should hinder them, and never dreamt of what really lity, was the cause. I fancy'd some accident had happen'd but

to my Equipage, or that some hunting match having been made in the Country, my friend might make bold with my Horses, having not enough in his Stable

for all the company.

Thus I thought with my felf, tho with very little reason, for I might have consider'd, if my friend had had never so much occasion, he would not have taken my Horses, because I was to come back on them; and then as to any accident befalling my Equipage, they would be fure to have fent me word; and fend me However, as we are often most inother Horses: genious in deceiving our felves, I pleas d my felf with these imaginations till the next morning, and from thence to night again; but hearing nothing then, I began to miltrust some mischief was in it. Indeed I must fay it was my own fault, for I had known enough by that Valet of mine to give me cause of mistrust, if I had but taken notice of it. He was one of the impudentest Rogues alive, and as I understood since I catcht him, us'd to take his time, and go upon the Pad, and strip People upon the Roads Indeed, the behaving himself so well in that accident, which, as I have told you, befel me in my Chamber; made me the more confident in him, but I never thought he had been fuch a Rascal. Having waited thus till my patience was quite worn out, I dispatcht away a Messenger to the Inn where I left them, and he brought me word, they had been gone five days afore to meet me, as they faid. This was enough to put me out of my pain, I presently then concluded what was befallen me, and away I went back again to Paris, to advise what was best to be done in the case. In the interim, my Lacquay having a Brother who liv'd in the Fauxboug St. Antoine, I went to him, and defir'd him to give me notice if his Brother came to fee him, and that I would pardon him upon his discovering the other, for I knew it was no contrivance of his, but that he was wheedled and drawn in by the t'other, who I knew was a Rascal; that I was very forry he should be so led aside, having a great kindness for the Young

if

to

if

ce

an

ed

are

bor

me

pea

for

faic

dia

he v

no ·

to

kne

be h

Wor

Itol

do l

de C

favo

coul

askt

my I

young man; I bid him tell him all this, and withal that twas the only way to fave his life, to throw himfelf upon my kindness, that he had liv d five or fix years with me, and he knew I was a man of my word; and that if he did not; he would be in a great deal of dan-

ger.

1

d

ıt

10

re

10

25

to

he

in

r'd

im,

the

but

ner,

I told him indeed nothing but the truth, for I never had a prettier Servant, nor one that was more faithful, and I think the other Rogue bewitcht him, or he would never have plaid this extravagant prank. In a fit of fickness which he had, not above five or fix months before, I had taken as much care of him, as if he had been my own Child; and fancying if he was brought to recollect all my kindness shew'd to him, it might work upon him, and the more too. when he should know how easy I was to forgive him, if he had been led to commit this folly only out of excess of Wine. This course I took, and the success was answerable, the I date say, it would not have succeeded fo well to a great many others; for certainly there are few people life a Servant fo gently as I, but every body does in that as fuits with their humour; and the method most us'd is not always the best, as appear'd in the confidence the fellow put in my promife; for coming to fee his Brother, and hearing what I had faid, and that I would forgive him, he comes immediately to find me out, and asking my pardon, told me, he was drawn into the fact by ill counfel, and he knew no way to convince me of it better, than by coming to throw himself at my feet; as he now did; that he knew his life was in my hand, and he acknowledged he had deferv'd death, but hop'd, fince I had given my word to his Brother, I would not be severe upon him. Itold him he should fear nothing, provided he would do but what I defir'd him; that I believ'd my Valet de Chambre had debauch'd him, and if he expected any ayour from me, he must find him for me, for unless I tould take him; he had as good do nothing. askt him where he was, and what they had done with he my Horses? He told me, that for the most fedurity the ung

they had taken their opportunity to come to Town the evening before me, and so knowing I was out of the way, had carry'd them to Market publickly, and fold one to a Horse-Courser in La Rue St. Martin, a little below St. Nicholas in the Fields, and the tother two were in la Cimitiere St. Jean, in an Inn where they

had taken up their Lodging.

This account pleas'd me fo well, that I confirm'd my promise to pardon him, but I order'd him to go back again to his Comrade, that he might not suspect any thing, being resolv'd to take him the next morning in his Bed; to which purpose I order'd him to come to me by break of day, to a certain place which I nam'd to him, if there was no danger of being feen in the House; so I got ready the Provosts men over night, and posting them in the mid way, I would needs go my felf to fee him taken. Being come to the place, my Footman came exactly as I appointed him, but told me, that he did not lodge at home that night, and defir d me to take great care left I should be seen, for if the least notice should be taken of my design, I should never catch him. I approv'd what he said well enough, and therefore fending the Provofts men away to a Tavern, I rested upon his care in the matter. I fancy d the fellow would certainly come in two or three hours, but the Rogue having got the Money in his Pocket that he made of my Horse, was resolv'd to live well while it lasted; and noon being past without any discovery, I began to suspect my Footman had been false to me, and had given him notice; and when he came to me, as he did every now and then, for fear I should be impatient, I told him plainly what I apprehended of him, and withal, that if he had trickt me, I should find it out first or last, and then I should show him no mercy; but he affur'd me of his fidelity with fuch protestations, as fully satisfy'd me, and I refolv'd to wait till night; but 'twas all one, the fellow lik'd his sport too well where he was, and there he stay'd all the next day, all which time I was very un-easy with waiting. Then it was that I concluded the Lacquay

01

F

aw

hac

Wit

but

ANG: CREP HAST

Horfe,

Lacquay had without doubt deluded me, and the very thought of it put me in such a passion, that I was just upon the point of arresting him: but he told me, he was content I should hang him if I found it so; that he began to think himself, the fellow was fled, but at the same time he could not imagin, how he fhould get any notice of our defign. Indeed, I was fo far fatisfy'd, that I went to the Inn my felf to feize apon my Horses, and as I was ordering them some Corn before I took them away, they came running in to me to ask me if my Valet had not such a fort of a Belt on, for they faw a fellow coming a good way off that lookt like him, as I had describ'd him; I sent my Lacquay, who was ordering the Horses, to see if it was the right, and order'd him to go and accost him, that they might not be mistaken, for that was the sign agreed on. In fhort, being fatisfy'd it was he, he comes up to him, and tells him, how if he had come a little fooner, he had mer with fome Cuftomers for the Horses. While he kept him thus in fulpence, the Provofts men feized upon him, and he struggling to clear himself from them, the noise brought me out, thinking they might want help; before he faw me he laid about him with all his might, but when I appear'd he made no more reliffance; fo true it is, that the Face of the man one has really injur'd, dispirits the mind, and the reproach of a mans confcience takes away all his refolution; therefore putting himfelf in a posture of submission. Ar, Master, Master, said he; I beg your pardon heartily. Horgot to tell you, that with my Horses he had carry d away all my Clothes, and my Linnen, all which he either fold or pawn'd. Having fecur'd my man, I had him to a Magistrate of my acquaintance, where; when I had brought him, I told him, that it was now in my power to profecute, and perhaps to hang him; but however, that I would be so kind to spare him. provided he would reftore the things he had itole from me; that he should tell me where my things were, and carry the marphis Money again who had bought my harfes that when I should oblige him to resto e the

1

ic

he r I

, 1

ith

he

unthe

uay

Horfe, he should not oblige me to prosecute him. This was without question a very kind proposal on my part, but the poor fellow unhappily had met with a fcurvy accident: In the little time he had been gone, he had gotten into a gang of sharping Pick Pocket Rogues. who had drawn him into play, and had cheated him. of all his Money; so that instead of refunding the Money for the Horse, he had not one Farthing in his Pocket; he durst not tell me how it was, and begun to make excuses; but seeing how it was, and giving no credit to his pretences, I let him go to Prison, In the mean time, that I might get my Horse, without being oblig'd to profecute the fellow, I went to the man who had bought him, and pretending to buy a Horse, among the rest he show'd me my own. I made no great difficulty of agreeing to his price, knowing already what he cost him, I bid him profit enough, and we foon agreed, fo I defir'd him to fend him to my Lodging, and come and fetch his Money; but when he came to be paid, I told him how it was, that it was my own Horse, and that he had been itolen from me, and that he who was a Jocky by Trade, ought to know a little better who he bought Horses of. The Man was very much suprized, for he was an honest Man, and knew nothing of the matter. However, he told me I was a stranger to him, and he desir'd to be satisfy'd that what I alledg'd was true. I told him 'twas eafy enough for me to fatisfy him of that, for the fellow that stole him from me, and fold him to him, was now a ctually in the Chaftelet, and if he pleas'd, I would go along with him, and show him the Man, who was my Valet de Chambre; he agreed, and we went directly to the Prison, where he had the satisfaction of seeing that it was even so, and that he could have no more claim to the Horse. However, after this, fome Attorney having advis'd him to present a Petition, in which he made his complaint, that I came and took the Horse away by main force, he got leave to feize him again, and fent an Officer at a time, when he knew I was not at home: he that came defir d

hi

at

had

fir'd to fee him out, under pretence of carrying him to a place where goods are attacht, but indeed to give the Horse Merchant possession, after which I had no remedy but against the poor Stable-keeper, whose Wife it may be would have paid me with a sham of her being a Feme Sole, as the Barbers Wife had done; but my Landlord would not fuffer that, and chose rather to be the Sequeftre, and to take it into his keeping. This Proceeding of the Jockeys brought me into a Suit at Law, which I would have willingly declin'd, and going to Council about it, they advis'd me to demand a Warrant. went then to the new Chatellet in the Fauxboarg St. Germain, where I lodg'd, and Monsieur Girardin being Chief in that Court of Judicature, I needed not go twice to him to be heard, for he is a person always very obliging to persons cf any quality. My Cause was so clear, that he granted what I askt at first word; however I was forc d to give fecurity till the Process should be made out against my Valet, who was prosecuted by the Sollicitor General at the Kings Suit, for one of my friends, who understood those things better than I, had taken care to order that for me, telling me the King was better able to bear the Charges than I was; by which he fav'd me three or four hundred Franks in my pocket, and I was very much oblig'd to him for it.

In the next place, I brought a Citizen of my Acquaintance to be Security, and having entred into a Recognizance to the Registry, I thought all was over; but it prov'd a strange Suit for me. My Valet de Chambre before he came to me, belong'd to the Marquis de l' Aigle, a Gentleman of Normandy, who marry'd the Marquis de Rarcy's Daughter, a Gentleman of but a mean quality, but being ally'd to a Family of good Repute, and of great personal Merit, he liv'd all his days in a great deal of Credit; I was acquainted with him, and his Daughter, who had seen me several times at his House, and knew I was the fellows Master, who had formerly liv'd with her Husband, came to me to speak in his behalf, and pray'd me to be savourable to

Ff 3

d

s, nd ve ne, le him, and she would so order it, that I should lose nothing by it, she would give me her word for it; I told her I defir'd no more, and before she came to me, I had offer'd fo much to the Prisoner; that I was forry the had no Request of greater confequence to make to me, that I might have the honour to oblige her; that I was an old friend of her Fathers, and so much hers also, that she might depend upon any thing which lay in my pow'r to be done: however, I told her, I apprehended there might be some difficulty now in the thing; that the Man being put into the hand of Juflice, she could not take him out when she would. and we ought to take advice of those who understood those things, what was to be done; she approv'd of what I faid, and taking me into her Coach, we went to the Register, who was a friend of hers. He told us indeed, 'twould be a hard matter to bring the fellow off now; that if I had not committed him it might have been done, but however he would try; he faid the thing depended on the Deposition of the Witnesses who should come in against him, and they having not been examin'd yet, it lay in my power to direct them what they should fay.

Madam de l' Aigle was mighty glad of this expedient, telling me, that now it was all in my power, and repeating her promifes as fhe had before, that I should lose nothing, I parted from her, upon condition she should come forthwith and perform them; but two or three days after she came to me again, and told me, the was extreamly troubled, that the had promis'd me what she could not perform; that what she had said, was upon Proposals made to her by the Prisoner; and that now when it was come to the point, he could not find Money but just to satisfie the Horse Merchant, and that if I was not inclin'd to show him some pity, he was a dead man. This pretty fetch furpriz'd me extreamly, especially coming from such a Woman as she, who bught to have had all her measures ready before hand, and besides I thought indeed, she had intended to have done so much for the poor fellow herfelf, and so I told

ye

up No

of

To

tha

her

fine

the

her; upon which she reply'd, she had done more for him than I thought of, that 'twas she helpt him to the Money to pay the Horse Courser, and that she could not do any more, and begg'd me to bear a little of the loss to save a poor Wretch from the Gallows. I protest, I was very unwilling to do any thing, after her having broke the promifes she made me at first, but confidering that I should not be much the better for hanging a poor fellow, I told her I would do any thing for her fake, and fince she would have it so, it was granted. So we parted, after her giving me a great many thanks for my generofity, and the like. Things being issued thus far, I thought I might venture to go a small Journey into the Country, which I had deferr d for fome time upon this account. I have told you before, that I had my Arm put out of joynt, going to fee Father d' Aviano; and that falling into the hands of an ignorant Surgeon, I was forc'd to go to the Hangman of Ruremond, who had given me ease; but whether it was that he had not perfectly cur'd it, or that fuch accidents as those generally leave pains and aches which are felt when one comes to be old, I have had fince that, every now and then, a pain there, elpecially against the change of weather. I had confulted with the whole College of Physicians, and with those of Saint Come, and they all dvis'd me to go to Barbottans, near the Pyrennees, a place nam'd from the Baths that are there, which are different from all Baths, for they are not of clear water, but very muddy; yet of fuch virtue, that strange cures are done by them, upon fuch as are troubled with weaknesses in the Nerves and Joynts, or the remains of any diflocated part, as mine was. Before I went away I took my leave of Madam de l' Aigle, and told her, my going out of Town should not hinder the doing what she defir'd. that I would leave order for the Witnesses to come to her for directions before they were examin'd; and fince the Register had told us, that all depended upon their depositions, she might be satisfy d the thing would be done. F 4

mechl.

Upon this I went my way, resting upon her promise. not dreaming in the leaft, that a Woman of her quality, and who I had dealt fo fairly with, could be fo base as to break her word a second time; but she had marry'd a Norman, the Maxim of whose Country it is, that a Man ought not to be a Slave to his Word. She had no sooner seen me clear of Paris, but she discover'd, that she had also marry'd the Manners and Cultoms of the Normans; for after the had order'd every thing as she defir'd it, with the Witnesses, according to the orders I had left, instead of performing her agreement with me, she goes to the Prisoner, and tells him she would bring him off well enough, that he should now stand in his own justification, and tell the Court, that instead of robbing his Master, he had done nothing but what he order'd him; that having not Money to fend him to defray the charges of my Horses and Servants, I had left him a verbal order to fell my Equipage and Cloaths if I wanted; and if he had fold one Horse at Paris, it was only to pay for the keeping of the other two, having not found me at Paris as I appointed. If I had been upon the spot, it had been an ealy matter for me to have confuted all these sham stories; but my Sollicitor, and the Witnefles too, having had orders from me to speak nothing of him but what she directed, I could not blame them if they endeayour d to clear him, and she, instead of bearing me harmless, left me in the lurch, to be cast in the Cost and Damages of the Tryal, and to pay to the Horse Merchant the fumm of four hundred and fifty Livres, which was the price of the Horse, with interest from the time I bought him, Twas certainly as strange a thing as ever befel a man, in fo plain a case as mine was, and a great cause of triumph to a Rascal who ought to have been hang'd; and yet all this was nothing to what follow'd. The Horse Courser having gotten judgment against me, and I not being to be found, he gave notice to the Man who was fecurity for me, to prepare to pay the Money in my room; and this demand coming upon him, just at a time when he had a great man Billsy

m

he

re

EU

Bills to pay, and at the same time one came to be protested for non-payment, the Man was quite ruin'd, having neither Money nor Friends to stand by him at fuch a pinch. I confels, I cannot speak of this part of the story without being mov'd at Madam de l' Aigle, whose base dealing was the occasion of all this confusion; and had it been a Man, I should not have fail'd to have reveng'd it, when I first heard of it, one way or t other. But to go on with the story of this Rascal, which was, I think, the worst that ever happen'd to me in my life, tho I have had a pretty many troublesome businesses too. Within two days afternotice given to my Security, as before, they leiz'd his Goods, and he having no body to redeem them, they carry'd them off, and expos'd them to fale in the place appointed for Sale of Goods feiz'd in Execution. I leave it to any body to judge, what a fraction this made in the affairs of a Shop-keeper; all the remedy he had, was to fummon me to stop the Proceedings, and for default of appearing, to protest against me for all the Costs, Damages and Interests.

I was upon the road when all this happen'd, going to the Bath, and not imagining any fuch thing could befal me, I had not left directions to write to me before I came to my Journeys end, so that tho a great many Letters were lent to places where it was probable I might come, yet having no notice of any fuch thing, Twas very strange, I I met with none of them. thought, that among fuch a multitude of people, that use to call themselves my Friends, and humble Servants, there was not one to be found would lay down fifty Pistoles for me in my absence, to have stopt all this Villany, and above all, to fave the poor Man that was bound for me, who was but in a very ill case; for fuch people who live by Trade, are never without a number of Creditors, and these came all upon him, hearing what had happen'd, and believing he was patt remedy, seeing he could not stop such a small thing as that, fo falling in with the Horse Courser they prosecuted the Sale of the Goods, and the poor Man loft all

i,

o o greere

that ever he had in one days time, and spoil'd his Credit too, which was worse than all the rest. However, as I was really innocent of all that had happen'd, all my anger was bent against Madam del Aigle. I will not pretend to describe what a passion I was in at her, for indeed 'tis impossible; you must think I thought of nothing but revenge, and I was very deeply toucht to do what I did. I had not undertaken such a long Journey, as I said before, but in hopes of recovering my health; now I was upon the fpot, and ought to expect the fuccels, yet upon the news of this I made back again immediately, refolving to do my utmost rather than to be thus fool'd. I have given you an account already how I had been inform'd, that my Valet de Chambre had us'd to rob on the High-way. I now made enquiry to find out what proof I could have of it, and finding I had too plain proof to fail bringing him to the Gallows, I had nothing to do then but to find him out, which as it happen'd was not fo difficult as I thought it was: having given order to one of my Boys to put off his Livery, and go to the Marquis de l'Aigle's, upon pretence of getting a place, he presently learnt, that the fellow was got into his service again; this Norman not mattering who were his Servants, so he could but get them for little or no Wages. In thort, he took him on that very score, for he was a Man that never mist his advantage, if he had an opportunity.

th

m

H

br

bar

(fe

th

to

far

thi

ma

Co

but

the

hea

me

of:

cou

all

for

as I

to E

him

ferv

favo

Having learnt where this Rogue had hous d himself, I got a Decree against him, and resolved not only to take him, but to take him out of his new Masters House, that the affront might be the greater to him; to which end I got every thing ready, and taking no less than a Gang of thirty Provosts Men, that I might be provided in case of resistance, we went to the House betimes in the morning, and the Door being open d, we took the Rogue out of his Bed. The Marquis de I Aigle hearing a great noise, got up to see what was the matter, and so did his Lady, and hust at the Ossicers, theatning them for daring to enter the House of a person of their quality: but such sort of people don't use

use to trouble their heads about folks quality, nor fex neither, and that fhe had like to have found to her cost, one or two of them having offer'd the butt end of their pieces at her, and perhaps had done her a milthief, but that the Magistrate who was at the head of them prevented it; but at the same time the Commissary for there is not much difference between one of those Magistrates, and one of their Men, as to their civility) told her, that if she had been hurt she had no more than fhe deferv d, that she should know her self a little better than to threaten those that came to execute the Law; and if she had any thing to say, she might make her complaint where fhe ought. This was a great mortification to a Woman of her spirit, but the was forc'd to bear it, and also something more, which I had instructed one of the Officers to say to her, if the appear'd, that made her presently know it was I had brought this about, and thereupon she and her Husband began to contrive, which way to defeat me again, (for they were both as excellent at tricking as Lawyers) thinking it was all on the old bufinefs, Tis true, as to the crime, a Man could not be tried twice for the fame fact, nor would further Evidence fignify any thing, and this was what they built upon, and to making it a point of honour, away they went in their Coach to feach the Jaylors Book of the Prisoners Names. but they were fent back again with a vengeance, when they understood there was more in it than they had heard of; and as great as they were they dust inot meddle with it, nor to much as appear, when they heard of a High-way Robbery in the case; they did what they could, indeed, by their friends, and underhand, but all was to no purpose, nor much to their credit neither; for all would not do to fave a Rogue, whose crime was as plain as the Sun at noon day; but he was condemn d to be broken upon the Wheel, and all they could do for him was, that instead of being broken alive, as he deferv'd, (for he had been an Affaffinate too) he had the favour to be ftrangled first. This however, did not hinder me from endeavouring

os of seled, de

as fi-

to

to make up the matter with the Man that had been bound for me, and had fuffer'd so deeply for it. He had protested, as before, against me, for the Charges, Damages, and Interests, and it was but fjust indeed that I should give him something, and that considerable too: indeed tho I was not the cause of his Creditors cominglupon him, yet I was of the confusion of his affairs, which brought them upon him, and in consideration of this I offer'd him 2000 Franks, and after that 1000 Crowns, but he flew out at me as if I had done him some great injury, telling me fix times as much would not make him fatisfaction; that on my account his Goods had been fold for half the value, and that I was oblig'd to bear the loss, which was at least 4000 Crowns; that besides, I had been the occasion of his shutting up his Shop, where he got his Livelihood, and I ought to give him a confideration for that that it would require a great deal of time before he could fet up again, and get into credit as he was before, and the like, and these he call'd his Damages and Interests; and he hop'd I would not fee his Wife and Children turn'd into the street a begging for his good will in doing me a kindness. But indeed he would have fent me a begging if I should have done as he desird; fo I was forc'd to go to Law with him, his Demands being fo extravagant, which ended fo much to my advantage, that instead of 1000 Crowns, which I had offerd him, I was awarded to pay him just half the summ; but because I would be generous, he having really suffer'd on my account, I gave him the thousand Crowns I had tender'd him before.

And thus ended this affair, which I should still call un fortunate, had it not very much conducd to how me the vanity of this world; and indeed confidering that nothing is to be met with here but Affliction, Croffes and Discontent, I began to resolve to do, what I had a long time intended: And fo at last I am retir d into a Religious House, where burthen'd with years, and deprest with the infirmities that inseparably attend old Age, I am waiting with patience the good hour, when it shall please Almighty God to take me to himself.

